



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Chapter 1 S2

After the gun went off, the family was still in shock...

Samkelo: "Nompendulo!" he rushed to where his wife was standing. He was able to catch the baby before Nompe collapse.

Samkelo: "Juju! Sma come here" he was shaking Nompe to wake up.

When he turned the kids were still standing where they were. He quickly got up and went to Juju and slightly slapped him.

Juju: "Uhm Dad" he was still looking at his mother who was on the floor.

Samkelo: "Juju!" he didn't respond. He slapped him so hard and others were shocked when they heard a slap.

Samkelo: “Guys I need you to work with me. Juju take the child, Sma called Uncle Kat and tell him that your Mom is shot, Sihle got and take their jackets and blankets”

They did as told. Nompe was losing more blood.

Samkelo: “Babe please stay with me. Don’t close your eyes”

Nompe was shivering and Sma went to take the blanket for her. Minutes later Ta Kat came in running with Linathi and Gabadi they were in their Paramedic uniform.

Ta Kat: “Guys take her and she will use the back entrance. I’ve notified the doctors there and there are waiting for her” they did their job.

Samkelo: “Thanks bra. Kids let’s go”

Ta Kat: “I don’t think triplets and Sihe must go bra they have to sleep”

Samkelo called one of the bodyguards and instructed them to take the kids to Umhlanga to his Parent’s house.

Juju: “We will go to the hospital?”

Ta Kat: “Yes you boys are going with us”

They left the house and Ta Kat drove to the hospital.

Ta Kat: “Boys now you need to know how to deal with these kinds of things because sometimes things get heated so you must be able to deal with it”

Juju: “Yes Uncle Kat”

Samkelo was so quiet he hasn't said anything.

Ta Kat: “Samkelo mfethu Nompe will be fine. She is strong she will pull up” he looked at his brother and said nothing.

He was thinking of what can happen if he can Nompe. What he will do without her not to mention kids. They arrived at the hospital and they also used the back entrance just to avoid people and cameras. Ta Kat called others to let them know that Nompe was shot.

Samkelo: “Why they are taking so long?”

Ta Kat: “It will take time Samkelo”

Samkelo: “I'm not a medical professional but it will not take me 5 minutes to take a bullet out so what is it that they are doing?”

Ta Kat didn't say anything he gave him a tired look. Samkelo received a call.

Samkelo: “Mhm... Mhm... Sure” he hung up.

They looked at him.

Samkelo: "That was a bodyguard telling me that they have arrived at Pensioner's house"

An hour passed the guys were here now and Mntungwa was also here. Samkelo was pacing up and down. Sihle got up from his chair and went to his father. When Samkelo turned Sihle was in front of him. He gave him a questioning look.

Sihle: "Dad you need to let it out"

Samkelo: "Sihle please leave me alone!" they all look at them.

Sihle: "Dad you look like you ready to kill so please let it"

Samkelo: "Sihlelelwe I said leave me alone!!" he roared. Ta Kat wanted to stand up but his father held him.

Mntungwa: "Let them be" he whispered.

Sihle attack his father with a hug Samkelo didn't fight him let him be and he didn't return the hug.

Sihle: "Let it out, Dad"

Silence.

They stood silent and all this time they were looking at them.

Samkelo: "Sihle what if Mom doesn't wake up..." in a soft voice and it was breaking.

Sihle: "Let it all out Dad please..." Samkelo closed his eyes and he didn't want his children to see him breaking up but it was hard for him because his support system is fighting for her life.

The waiting room was filled with sniffs that turned out to be a loud cry. It was a breaking moment for all of them to see Axe crying. Sma and Juju stood up to comfort their father. They joined the hug.

Sma: "Dad we are here for you. This is also hard for us"

Juju: "We know we may not support you as mom does but we are for you"

He cried until he had hiccups. Ta Kat went to get water for him.

The doctor came in.

Doctor: "Nompedulo Khumalo"

They stood up.

Samkelo: "How is my wife?"

Doctor: "I'm Dr. Sithole"

Samkelo: "I don't care who the fuck you are I said how is my wife?"

Dr. S: "We manage to take the bullet out but he is unconscious for now"

Samkelo: "When is she going to wake up?"

Dr. S: "I don't know Sir but it will depend"

Samkelo: "Can we see her?"

Dr. S: "No Sir she needs to rest"

Samkelo: "I was trying to be nice but uyanginyela manje. She is my wife"

Dr. S: "Sir she is my patient so please listen to me she needs to rest"

Samkelo: "Listen here Boy I'm going to see her. Just tell me her ward"

Dr. S: "I'm afraid I'm not letting you in"

Samkelo: "Ta Kat please speak to this boy before I knock his teeth out"

Ta Kat sighed.

Ta Kat: "Dr. Sithole I apologise for my brother he is taking it so bad. Please let him for 5 minutes I will monitor him. I promise 5 minutes is what he needs"

Dr. S: "Yes Dr. Khumalo it's okay but please don't let him spend more than 5 minutes"

Samkelo: "Voetsek Saan" he showed the doctor the middle finger.

Sma: "Dad please don't do that"

Mtungwa: "I don't understand why you're this rude and hard-headed Samkelo I don't understand" he shook his head.

Ta Kat: "Let's go ntwana so you can see your wife and go home"

Samkelo: "I'm not going home. I will sleep in my wife's ward and no one will change my mind"

Spiro: "SK you need to rest bra and change those clothes that have blood"

Mtungwa: "Go and see your wife after that I'm taking you to your house and I won't repeat myself. Don't try any funny business ngoba ngizokukhahlela"

Samkelo looked at Ta Kat and they went to see Nompe. When they arrived she was laying there Samkelo was more heartbroken. He pulled the chair and sat down. Ta Kat was standing near a door. Samkelo took Nompe's hand and he kissed it.

Samkelo: "Sthandwa sami I'm sorry I couldn't protect you as I promised. I blame myself for what happened today what if this is happening because I faked my death and left you alone. Now I feel like I'm being punished through you. I'll always be sorry for what I did but I can do it over and over again when I have to protect our family. I want you to wake up our kids need you I don't know what to say to them about this matter. Tomorrow

morning I want to see you awake” with that he got up and kissed her forehead and lips then he left.

When he got out of the ward TA Kat was briefing bodyguards.

Samkelo: “Gents I need you to be with her 24/7 even I want her to be protected at all times” they nodded.

The bodyguards got inside the ward.

Samkelo: “Do I have to go home?” they were walking to the waiting room

Ta Kat: “Yes you have to hit a hot shower to relax”

Samkelo: “I want to be here when she wakes up”

Ta Kat: “She won’t like to see you like this bra plus iTyma ngeke likuzwe lokho”

Samkelo: “I don’t want to get an unnecessary slap” Kat chuckled.

Mtungwa: “I was about to call you Khethokuhle”

Kat: “Sengikhona Tyma (I’m here Dad)”

Mtungwa: “Let’s go, boy”

Machete laughed so loud.

Mtungwa: “What is funny Sandile?” Sandile is Machete’s real name. Mntungwa calls them with their real names.

Machete: "I was caught off guard like you called him boy like he is 5 years old but he is a grandfather already"

Samkelo: "Yabona wena nekhanda elikhulu" Machete went to stand by the door.

Mntungwa: "Bye boys"

Them: "Bye Tyma"

Mtungwa walked out and Samkelo followed after him. Boys were at home already when the doctor allowed Samkelo to go and see their mother Mntungwa called bodyguards to come and fetch boys.

They got in the car.

Samkelo: "Why are you driving today Tyma?"

Mntungwa: "I wanted to get here fast so I thought why not"

Samkelo: "Okay"

Mntungwa: "Samkelo mfana wami I don't how hard it is to see your wife lying in hospital and nothing you can do, and kids who will want their mother. I have been in this situation before and I know what you are going through but kaMazibuko will pull through she is strong"

Samkelo: "Tyma to be honest I'm scared what if she doesn't wake up? What will I say to the kids I'm scared"

Mtungwa: "You are allowed to be scared and all that but swearing at doctors won't help you with anything. Have you called her parents?"

Samkelo: "Eish I forgot like really but I will call them when we arrive"

When they arrived Mntungwa didn't get inside the house he left. When Samkelo was inside he found his sons sitting in the lounge watching tv eating ice cream.

Juju: "Dad you back?"

Sma: "How is she now Dad?"

Samkelo: "She hasn't waked up but the doctor said she will wake"

Sihle: "Mom will pull through she is strong"

Samkelo: "I hope so son"

Juju: "She has been through a lot and I know she will wake up"

Samkelo: "Boys I need to call your grandmother, Mrs. M"

Juju: "Yhoo"

Samkelo took his phone and called Mrs. M who picked it up after the third ring.

Mrs M: "Mkhwenyana"

Samkelo: "Mah how are you?"

Mrs. M: "I'm good and you?"

Samkelo: "I'm good too but I have bad news Mah"

Mrs. M: "Is everything okay? What happened?" she panicked.

Samkelo: "Nompe has been shot today"

Mrs. M: "What? Who the fuck is trying me with my daughter?"

Samkelo: "I don't know how to say this but her twin is one who shot"

Mrs. M: "What? Nomfanelo shot Nompandolo!?"

Samkelo: "She came to our house and shot my wife. Nompe is in Hospital as we speak"

Mrs. M: "Eish what I'm going to deal with shit. Fuck!"

Samkelo: "When she wakes up all we have to do is to prepare for war because I know she won't let this slide"

Mrs. M: "If that war starts it will end badly"

Samkelo: "I will let you know if she wakes up"

Mrs. M: "I will come and see her in the hospital"

Samkelo hung up after saying goodbyes. What he is afraid of is there would be gang war if his wife revenge this and he can't

blame her. He went to take shower and tried to sleep he kept turning and tossing.

In the morning he woke he took his phone and went downstairs. He found Juju, Sma, and Sihle eating breakfast.

Them: "Morning Dad"

Samkelo: "Morning Boys"

Juju: "Please sit I will give you your breakfast"

Samkelo: "Made by who?"

Sihle: "Us"

Samkelo: "I hope I won't have a running tummy after this" they laughed.

Juju: "I will go and see the kids today"

Samkelo: "Eish we will go there first after that we will go and see your mother. I think they would also like to see her"

Sma: "Will Lethu be able to see Mom in that state?"

Samkelo: "I think he will cope"

Sihle: "Dad I need your signature it's for school"

Juju: "Dad I made an application through CAO please pay it for me"

Sma: "Dad Wednesday I have a ruby match"

Samkeo: "This is what your mother goes through every day? All these things at once and she doesn't forget any of it" they laughed at him.

Juju: "Dad please remember that others are not here"

Samkelo: "Oh God!" they laughed because he mimicked Elam.

Sma: "The drama she will cause because we didn't call her yesterday"

Samkelo: "Eish my daughter has drama for days"

Sihle: "I don't wish to be you dad. You have to deal with Mom and Elam on the other hand" they laughed again.

Samkelo: "Elam is her mother's daughter"

Sma: "No wonder they don't get along"

After eating breakfast they went to a bath and left to Pensioner's house.

"Daddy!!" Elam screamed and ran when she saw him. He picked her.

Samkelo: "You heavy now my black diamond"

Elam: "I haven't gained weight Dad"

Sihe showed up carrying one of the twins and she looked tired.

Sihe: "Good morning Dad, guys how are you?"

Samkelo: "We should be one asking. How are you, baby?"

Sihe: "I'm tired, sleepy

Advertisement

and hungry"

Juju: "Where is the other one?"

Sihe: "In the bedroom, I used when we are here. Please be careful when you pick him up" juju went to take the other one and he was followed by Nka.

Samkelo: "Where is Lethu?"

Nka: "He is praying in our room"

Sihe: "Lethu is strong in prayer"

Nka went to his father. In triplets, Lethu is close to his mother, Nka to his father, and Elam neither unless she wants something.

Sihe: "Lethu's spirituality is becoming stronger every day"

Nka: "He is praying for Mom to wake up and to heal quickly"

Samkelo: "Sihe we need to go to see Mom but with kids this young I don't think you will be able to go"

Sihe: "I would love to but right now I can't. I will see her some other time please tell her that she needs to wake because I need her I can't do this alone"

Samkelo: "I will tell her baby. She will wake up" he got up.

Sihle: "Juju let me carry him hawu"

Juju: "Take the other from Sihe"

Samkelo: "Juju, Sma get kids ready. I want to see my parents I will be back"

He went to his parent's room and he knocked.

"Come in"

MaNdlovu: "Son how are you? I forgot to call and ask how she is"

Samkelo: "I last saw her yesterday Mah but I hope she will pull through. Where is iTyama?"

MaNdlovu: "He went out to sort few things out"

Samkelo raised his eyebrow.

MaNdlovu: "You know I won't tell you angithi?" he laughed.

Samkelo: "Your husband has to retire now hayi he is old now"

MaNdlovu: "Leave my husband alone please" they laughed.

Samkelo: "Oledy I have to leave now"

MaNdlovu: “Your wife has to wake up. Lethu wanted to fast and prayer for his mother I didn’t let him because you know his condition so she has to Son” wow! I know my mom doesn’t like Nompe.

Samkelo and the kids went to the hospital.

Samkelo: “I think she hasn’t woken up yet” he went towards her bed. He kissed her forehead and sat on the provided chair.

Elam: “I wanted to talk to her dad” her voice was breaking.

Lethu: “Let us pray” we joined hands.

Lethu: “Dear lord I prayed yesterday and I’m still praying today for mom. Please give her the strength to wake up and come back to us. We love her so much. Please give her strength. I pray in your holy name. Amen”

Us: “Amen”

“Ncooah” we turned in the direction...

Us: “Mom!” we hugged her in once.

Nompe: “Ouch!”

Samkelo: “Babe when did you wake up? Please give her space guys. Are you okay babe?” they gave mom space. He pecked her lips.

Nompe: "I'm trying babe. I woke up early in the morning. Can I have water?" Samkelo took water and helped her to drink.

Elam: "Mom I'm happy that you're okay. Mom I know that I don't always tell you this, but I love you so much"

Us: "Ncoooah"

Nompe: "I love you too Princess" she rubbed her hands.

They spent time together as a family. The left when Nompe fell asleep.

Kids went back to their house but Sihe was left behind because MaNdlovu was helping her with the twins. Samkelo was in the Study when Sma, Juju, and Sihle budged in.

Samkelo: "We don't knock now?"

Juju: "Sorry Tyma"

Sma: "Who was that woman who shot Mom?" he didn't know how to answer that.

Sihle: "We made a research about her and she is Mom's clone. What is going on Tyma?"

Samkelo: "Close the door and sit down"

Sma closed the door and they sat down.

Samkelo: "We don't like to involve you guys in these things"

Sihle: “Tyma our parents are gangsters we have to know these things and be cautious”

Samkelo: “Okay whatever. Listen that woman who shot Mom is her twin sister”

Them: “What!!?” they were shocked.

Samkelo: “There are things that happened and we didn’t understand even your Mother didn’t understand. The traditional ceremonies such as Umemulo, Umkhehlo, her parents didn’t do them for her but we didn’t pay attention to them. As you know your mother was carrying Quadraplets she lost one, in my family that I know of we don’t have twins history and when we found out recently that She is a twin be believed that it was true and that woman is My wife’s clone”

Sma: “What is the reason that made her shoot Mom?”

Samkelo: “To be honest son I don’t know we are still to find out the reason because we only knew that she was in town and your mother once saw her in one of the restaurants”

Juju: “I think she is the one that I used to see in my dreams and when Mom has those dreams its’ means it was her”

Samkelo nodded.

Sihle: “Tyma do you think Oledy will let this slide?”

Samkelo: "As much as I hate to discuss this with you guys but I'm scared because they will be war between your mother and her twin sister" he didn't want to scare them about the gang war.

Sihle: "Tyma not an only war between them but gang war too"

Juju: "Tyma you won't you try to stop here?"

Sihle: "Even if Tyma will try to stop her but Lady of Axe we all know that if she let this slide it would be like she is scared of her. This war will be about respect ntwana worse that woman came here and shot her inside her house that is total disrespect"

Sma & Juju: "Wow!"

Sihle: "Yeah and that woman won't back down too because she is a leader of a cartel"

Juju: "Where did you get this information?"

Samkelo: "Good question I was about to ask that"

Sihle: "I did my research as I've said"

Samkelo: "Sihle"

Sihle: "I know you don't want me to do this but I have to get information then ask you based on what I know" he have his father a file that has information.

Samkelo: "Sihlelelwe where did you get these? This is what your Spikes got about that woman" he was shocked.

Sihle: "I played around the laptop and found what I wanted"

Samkelo: "Leave this kind of thing to us Sihle and focus on your schoolwork" he nodded.

Sma: "Let's go guys"

Samkelo: "You going back to school tomorrow. Juju I want to see you at your desk studying after eating super. Others must do their homework and prepare for school tomorrow"

In the morning Samkelo woke up first and went to prepare breakfast for them.

Samkelo: "Kids! Come the breakfast is ready!"

Sma was the first one to come down as always with his school bags followed by Sihle and Juju. Their father gave them breakfast.

Them: "Thanks Dad"

Samkelo: "Pleasure boys"

Elam: "Dad!!"

Samkelo: "Come down now before I come there and drag you here!"

Elam: "I can't find my gutters!"

Samkelo: "Lethu! Nka!"

Silence.

Samkelo: "To think that your mother deals with this every morning yhuu"

Juju: "You also shout asking something that you have misplaced"

Samkelo: "I see what she goes through every morning but she do this with a smile every day" he smiled and shook his head.

Samkelo: "Nka! Elam! Lethu! I'm coming to get you" they came running.

Juju: "What took you so long?"

Sma: "Dad where is their lunchboxes so I can pack them?"

Samkelo: "Lunchboxes? Fuck I forgot about that"

Juju: "Dad you can't forget about it"

Samkelo: "We can't buy lunch for them?"

Sma: "Juju please things for their lunch from the fridge I will start making them, I will hurry up"

Sihle: "So we can all get in trouble? Elam will sing ku Oledy and you will be in trouble Tyma"

Sma: "Guys we don't have time, okay but I will do what I know you like to eat okay?" they nodded. Samkelo stood there looking at Sma with the help of Juju.

Sihle: "Go and take your school bags upstairs. Elam no funny business we don't have time for it"

Elam: "Don't shout at me!"

Sihle: "Yeyi! Move it young girl" Elam got up.

Samkelo: "Thanks boys I forgot about their lunch"

Juju: "We know you not used to it"

Sihle: "Unless you contribute to problems that Mom has to solve in the morning" Samkelo chuckled.

Samkelo: "Go and take my wallets to my room Sihle.... Hayi yeka Sma" boys laughed.

Sihle: "Am I that bad?" laughing...

Sma went to the room and came back. Samkelo took R300 in wallet.

Samkelo: "Take this it's for your lunch and thank you for helping me" they took it.

Sma: "Pleasure Tyma"

Samkelo: "We don't tell Mom of what happened okay"

Them: “Sure”

Elam: “What is it that Mom doesn’t have to know?”

Sihle: “Let’s go and stop being Daily News”

Elam: “I’m not Daily News my name is Elamantungwa and Elam for short if you didn’t know bhuti wabantu” Samkelo laughed.

Samkelo: “Tell him Princess” this is their daily thing squabbling but they are very fond of each other. In this house everyone has a his or her squabbling partner. I went to prepare to go to the hospital.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don’t forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

2

Two weeks later She was discharge and her parents didn't come to see her when she was at the hospital. This is taking a toll on her. Her wounds are still fresh but I hope she will heal. She doesn't want to eat but I force her because she has to take her medication.

Samkelo: "Babe your breakfast is ready. Wake up" he was holding a tray.

Nompe: "I'm hungry babe"

Samkelo: "Of course you are hungry so please wake so you can eat"

Nompe: "You won't leave me alone angithi?"

Samkelo: "Nop"

She stirred and woke up slowly so she won't hurt herself. He put the tray on her thighs.

Nompe: "It smells nice babe. Thanks"

Samkelo: "Pleasure Love" she started to eat.

Silence.

Samkelo: "I wonder what you planning babe"

Nompe: "Planning what babe?"

Samkelo: "Revenge to your clone?"

Nompe: "I will let it go babe" he laughed so hard.

Samkelo: "We've been married for 17 years going to 18 so please try another thing"

Nompe: "To be honest I don't know what to do but All I want to do is to heal. My parents didn't come to see me when I was in hospital so I'm still hurting about that and they haven't called so I'm numb babe" he kissed her forehead.

Samkelo: "Sorry My love. I don't know what is going on with them"

Nompe: "All I have to do is to focus on my health right now and other things will come later"

Samkelo: "Juju and Sihe are studying so hard"

Nompe: "They have to we don't pay for them to play"

Samkelo: "They study together all night long"

Nompe: "Couple goals sthandwa sam" he laughed.

Samkelo: "Sma is also doing good and then there is Sihle"

Nompe: "Oh God! I wonder what is happening inside Sihle's head" he chuckled.

Samkelo: "I don't know and don't want to know"

Nompe: “We have to monitor babe. That information you showed me shocked me and in how did he accessed it,” he told her about it.

Samkelo: “Knowing Sihle he will get himself in deep situations and we won’t even know it. He will solve it himself”

Nompe: “I don’t want that to happen babe he is still my little boy. I don’t want him to be exposed to what we do”

Samkelo: “Let me tell you something about Sihlelelwe. He is the mini-me even my personality. We may differ here and there but I was like this when I was growing up. Nothing my father didn’t do to tame me but still, I went out there to find problems and I would solve them my way. All we have to do is to monitor him and try to know everything he does and gets up to” they were both eating now.

When they finished eating they went to take a shower. He helped her with cleaning the wound and bandishing it.

Sihe twins have nannies because their mother is busy with her studies and their grandmother can’t help because of she had them through a c-section. They went to the nursery to check on them.

Samkelo: “I must have a serious talk with the boys babe they must use condoms maarn hayi. Yes, my grandsons are cute and

all, they must be the first and last grandkids until all my kids finish their studies at varsity” Nompe laughed.

Nomp: “That is true love I can’t babysit their kids but bazobe befuze wena. Look at us we have many kids”

Samkelo: “Don’t compare us with them. We are married and we are allowed to have many kids as we like” he came closer to her.

Nompe: “I don’t like that look”

Samkelo: “What look now?”

Nompe: “Khumalo we in front of kids” he kissed her and she broke it a minute later.

Samkelo: “Ngizokubamba” she giggled.

Samkelo went to pick the other one and handed him to Nompe who was now seated. He went to take the other one and sat down too.

Nompe: “They remind me of my triplets when they were this young”

Samkelo: “I’m sure they were this cute”

Nompe: “They were cute but Elam was too dark hayi” she laughed.

Samkelo: “Yeah in photos she was too dark but she was cute”

Nompe: "I hope they will give us peace"

Samkelo: "Juju wasn't quiet when he was young and his siblings too so we must expect noise from them too"

Nompe: "Even the guys know that if it's quiet in this house they are not here"

Samkelo: "I thought it will change when they are old but it seems like some things won't change"

Nompe: "Like Sihle and Elam picking fights every day?" they laughed.

Samkelo: "Please don't remind me but it seems like Elam is fighting with everyone in this house"

Nompe: "Exactly like her Aunt"

Samkelo: "Yebo. Thando don't get along with any of us but she loves us to the bit just like Elam"

"If you weren't my brother I would have hit your head with my hill right now" they turned.

Samkelo: "Mtaka mah how are you?" it was Thando.

Nompe: "Thando sweetheart"

Thando: "When I caught them gossiping about me now they are smooth-talking me" they laughed.

Samkelo: "When did you arrive?"

Thando: "Yesterday"

Nompe: "It's good to see you"

Thando: "It's good to see you too. How are you feeling now?"

Nompe: "My wounds are painful but this is nothing to me"

Thando: "You will be fine Sthandwa"

Thando took turns to hold them later they were to have something to eat in the kitchen. Thando has solved the issues with Nompe. After her brother faked his death she knew what Nompe went through and that is where she realised that she loves Samkelo. Yes, she love Precious as her brother's girlfriend back then but now her brother is happy with his so she let them be.

Thando: "I think I want to come back for good now"

Samkelo: "Wow! That is good little sis. You tired to travel now?"

Thando: "Yes I'm tired maybe if I come back I will find my soulmate here and settle down"

Nompe: "I think we have to go out for lunch if you are not busy just to catch up"

Thando: "Of course darling we will"

Samkelo: "Hayi Nompe has not healed yet and I don't want her to touch alcohol"

Thando: "Hawu Bhut' Samkelo I won't allow her even to look at it"

Samkelo: "Okay as long as she won't drink alcohol because she is on medication"

Thando: "I will take care of her"

They ate lunch and Thando left and promised to come back when the kids are back from school. Nompe and Samkelo spent the day together eating and watching movies. Later on, kids came back from school they have a driver who takes them to and from school.

Sihle: "You don't want to see happy wena"

Elam: "Oh please you the one who always provokes me"

Sihle: "Hayi leave me alone"

Samkelo: "Can you two not fight for once?"

Juju: "I quite enjoy it now Tyma"

Sma: "Good afternoon parents. I need to hit the shower and I will come back"

Parents: "Afternoon"

Thando came back and she took them out for pizza. Elam was so happy and she wanted to sleep at Pensioner's house but her mother said no she has school but she will spend the weekend there. She wasn't happy about what her mother told her but her decision was final.

Samkelo was cooking since his wife is not at the moment. They were at the kitchen Nompe looking Samkelo cooking. They may be anything but they love each other and their family too. Nompe's phone rang and she didn't answer it.

Samkelo: "Your phone has been ringing but you didn't answer"

Nompe: "I don't want to talk to her babe"

Samkelo: "I assume it's your mother"

Nompe: "Yes it's her I don't want to talk to her"

Samkelo: "Speak to her because she will come straight here and it won't end well. You know your mother"

Nompe: "I don't care she can come here with her gang I don't care"

Samkelo: "Please call her back"

Nompe: "Please don't force..." she was disturbed by Samkelo's phone ringing.

Samkelo: "Mrs M is calling and I'm answering"

Nompe sighed.

Samkelo: "Mrs M... Yes she is here with me... I will give her the phone" she took the phone.

Nompe: "Hello" with attitude

Mrs M: "Yeyiii Nompe please don't fucken dare give me attitude I can still beat you so don't try me, young woman"

Nompe: "....."

Mrs M: "Nompendulo I'm not in the mood to deal with your fucken moods. I know things are messed up but please meet me halfway"

Nompe: "Mah I'm hurting that you guys didn't come to see when I was in the hospital and I would like to say nothing for now because it will be I'm rude and I'm disrespecting you"

Mrs M: "Can we please talk about it?"

Nompe: "No"

Mrs M: "Please stop being hard"

Nompe: "Wow! Good night Mah" she hung up.

Samkelo: "Eish this is hard My love. I would like to say you were rude but I don't blame you love this is hard"

Nompe: "What hurts the most I feel like Mom wants me to be just okay about this matter"

Samkelo: “This matter should be dealt with accordingly take no side but that bitch must be dealt with”

Later on, they ate without the kids because Nompe has to eat and take her medication. Later on, the kids came back and fix their things for school tomorrow and they went to bed.

A week passed there were doing usual and Nompe was starting to feel better. Ta Kat gave her other pills to ease the pain and it was working. Samkelo was in conference with someone. Yes, they joined the cartel with THE EAGLES it was hard for Ta Kat but they made him see the bigger picture now the gang is bigger than before.

The whole Gang went to the camp to upgrade their skills so everyone is on board. Samkelo’s right-hand man was left in Cuba was he comes to South Africa if there is something important. The gang now wears their mustard bandanas every day with them. They put them on their wrists most of them but women like to tie their hair with them. Things have changed but Ta Kat is still the leader of THE EAGLES and all the leaders of 9 provinces are still in their positions. Nompe is still the leader, Samkelo refused because of the workload he has so let her continue with it.

Samkelo was in conference with his someone.

Samkelo: “Hola mi hombre. Cómo Estas? (Hey my man. How are you?)”

“Soy Bueno mi hombre y tu (I’m good my man and you?)”

Samkelo: “Soy bueno también. Cómo va todo de ese lado? (I’m good too. How is everything on that side?)”

“Tod ova bein pero hay rumores circulando (Everything is going fine but rumours are going around)”

Samkelo: “ Estoy escuchando (I’m listening)”

Nompe: “Babe I was told by the guards at the gate that Mrs. M is here with Granny”

Samkelo: “ Déjame llamarte más tarde mi hombre(Let me call you later my man)”

“Por supuesto(Sure)” he hung up.

Nompe: “Sorry my love I didn’t know that you were on the call. Sorry” he got up from the chair and made his way to her.

Samkelo: “No problem Mrs. Khumalo” she gave him a look.

Nompe: “What do you want babe?”

Samkelo: “Yhoo I have lost my touch shame I must fix that. Can’t I just sweet talk my wife without wanting anything” they walked out of the study.

Nompe: "I'm sorry babe if I made you feel bad it's just that I'm used to your kids once they call me nicely I just know that there is something that they want"

Samkelo: "Don't stress yourself my love wena just heal nje then I will fix some screws that are trying to lose" she laughed.

We found her parents in the lounge and they were already served by Mam'N. Our new helper after Mam'S retired. Kids were heartbroken but we have to but they are used to Mam'N and they love her.

Us: "Sanibona" we sat down.

Grandma: "Mkhwenyana, Nompe how are you my kids?"
mkwenyana is a husband in Isizulu the bride's parents call the husband uMkhwenyana he gets that title after he has paid lobola.

Samkelo: "We are good Gogo how are you?"

Grandma: "We are good too. Nompe how are feeling now?"

Nompe: "I'm good Gogo"

Silence.

Mrs M: "Okay I hope you know why we are here. I came to hear your side of the story" Nompe raised her eyebrows.

Nompe: "My side of the story Mah?"

Mrs M: "Yes. I want to know what happened"

Nompe: "Wow Mah I keep on getting surprises from you I see another side of you. You want to hear my side of the story when your child came to my house uninvited and shot me when I was carrying my grandchild. Is that the side you need to hear?"

Mrs M: "I'm trying to hear both sides Nompendolo"

Nompe: "Mom right now it's like we fought and I defeated her then she came to shoot me"

Mrs M: "Nompe I don't know what to believe now. Nomfanelo said you the one who started the whole thing"

Nompe: "Wow! You went to hear her side first when she was not in the hospital with three bullet wounds. When she was fine and with her family and then you came here last because you had the theory that I was the one who picked up the fight?" her eyes were glassy.

Mrs M: "It's not like that baby"

Nompe: "I need one valid reason that made you not to come and see when I was in the hospital just one maybe I will understand"

Silence.

Mrs M: “Look my baby I don’t have a valid reason I won’t lie but I’m here now”

Nompe: “After she fed you all lies then come to me when I was the one who was shot?”

Silence.

Mrs M: “Look my baby I....”

They heard the noise and they knew the kids are back from school. They were more noise when they realised that great-grandmother and grandmother are in the lounge. They greeted them.

Samkelo: “Kids when you came in were talking about something important. Please give us space and we will call you when were are done”

Them: “Okay”

Nompe: “Juju, Sihe, and Sma they are sandwiches please serve others and don’t make a mess in my kitchen”

Juju: “Okay mom. Thanks” they all left.

Nompe has taught them to do things for themselves. She told them that the Mam’N is there to assist her with her house and she cleaned twice or thrice in the kitchen. Mam’N clean the found once even the kitchen because when everyone who uses something in the kitchen must clean the mess he/she created.

Mrs M: "As I was saying, my baby, I'm sorry but please allow me to fix this so that both of you can make peace"

Nompe: "Peace? Mom if I can go to Zee's house for instance and shoot her without fighting what is she supposed to do?"

Mrs M: "She must know the reason why you shot her"

Nompe: "So in this matter, I'm not allowed to know the reason I must just forgive her and forget about it?"

Grandma: "No mtanami but try to reason and be the bigger person in this"

Nompe: "Be the bigger person? What if I died when she shot me or Juju's child?"

Grandma: "Let us be grateful that you are okay no one got hurt"

Nompe: "I'm trying by all means not to lose it right now"

Mrs M took her phone and typed then she put it away. Minutes later Nompe got up quickly and her husband got up too, that's when she realised that Nomfa was inside their house.

Nompe: "What the fuck is this bitch doing in my house?" she was furious.

Mrs M: "I came with her so that you guys you can talk things through"

Nompe: "Talk things through!? I don't believe what I'm hearing with my ears. What I will say now please hear it carefully. I don't want this bitch near me or my kids if I do I will kill her. Please take her out of my house before I..."

The gun clicked they all turned...

Sihle was standing there holding Nompe's gun that is in her bedroom.

Samkelo: "Sihle put that gun down!"

Nomfa pulled her gun too. Nompe and Samkelo pulled their guns that are attached under the couch...

Samkelo: "Don't you dare try"

Mrs M pulled her gun too and pointed to Nomfa.

Mrs M: "Give me that gun before I do something that I will regret" she didn't fight she handed the gun to her mother. Samkelo went to Sihle and took the gun from him.

Samkelo: "Sma!! Come and get your brother here now!" Sma came in running.

Sihle: "We are old now we can protect our mother. You're her twin not mine so I won't think twice to shoot you out if my mother's in danger" Sma held his hand and they walked away. He turned.

Sihle: “You have been warned” they disappeared...

Nompe: “As I was saying please take your daughter and leave my house”

Mrs M: “Are you kicking us out?”

Nompe: “No I’m not kicking you but I’m giving you guys time to bond with each other to cover all those years you both lost in each other’s lives and leave me out of it. You chose her side yes it hurts but I will live”

Mrs M: “What is that supposed to mean?”

Nompe: “Please leave with the enemy that is invading my house before I do something that I will regret”

Nomfa: “Whatever the second choice!!” she said that on her way out.

Mrs M: “Please explain what is going on?”

Nompe: “I will not explain anything but please come back to me when you are ready to be my mother too” she was crying. Mrs M and Grandma were also crying. They took their bags and left without saying goodbye to the kids. They left.

Nompe just wailed. Samkelo embraces her in a hug until she was calm.

Samkelo: "Everything will be okay my love" kids came and they were disappointed when they didn't see their Gogos in the lounge. Samkelo came with a lie and Sihle just gave him a bored look. Lethu was focusing on his ice cream.

Lethu: "Sihe can I hold Suku?"

Nka: "You know how to differentiate them?"

Lethu: "Yes" they were listening to them.

Nka: "You lying. They are the same"

Lethu: "Look at Suku has more baby bald than Sqalo"

Nka: "When they have beanies on?"

Lethu: "Easy I lift the beanie so I can see"

Nka: "You clever twinnie" they high-fived.

Nka: "So Sihe can we hold them?"

Sihe: "When were are done here but you will be seated no going around while carrying them"

Nka: "But Juju does"

Elam: "He is older than you"

Nka: "Shut up I didn't ask for your opinion"

Elam: "Daaah"

Samkelo: "How was your paper Sihe, Juju?"

Sihe: "It was okay Dad I didn't see any complications"

Samkelo: "That's what I want to hear. Juju?"

Juju: "It was okay Dad"

Samkelo: "Okay good"

Sma: "The match has been postponed for Saturday"

Samkelo: "Good we will go as a family to support you"

Elam: "At last. We need a family vacation when the kids are older than they are"

All eyes were on her.

Nka: "Why not now?"

Elam: "Mom has not recovered and the babies can be travelling this young silly"

Sihle: "Wow! I'm impressed little sis" she smiled.

Juju: "Where did you get that babies must not travel when they are young?"

Elam: "Sihle said if I don't understand or want something I must google it and I must say it's working"

Elam: "I think I know what I want to be after finishing school"

Juju: "You want to be what?"

Elam: "A midwife"

Sma: "Where did you get that?"

Elam: "Internet big brother. Mom is it true that a baby comes out of the vagina?"

Them: "Whooooa!!" they were shocked.

Samkelo: "Sihlelelwe you taught a wrong person this internet of yours"

Sihle: "Little sis you coming hard on this internet"

Elam: "The question is how do they put it inside?"

Silence.

Boys and Sihe wanted to laugh so hard on the other side
Nompe and Samkelo were also holding themselves from
laughing.

Sihle: "I will help you little sis before you go further with this
research of yours"

Sihe: "Come we have to see the kids before you sleep" Elam

Advertisement

Nka, and Lethu stood up and followed Sihe.

When they left they cracked out.

Samkelo: "Sihle how can you do that?"

Sihle: "Dad this other day I was busy with my homework and she was asking endless questions that is where I suggested google to her but I didn't know it will go this far"

Juju: "Now she wants to know more"

Sihle: "I will block adult content in their iPads so we can all relax"

Nompe: "How are you going to do it?"

Sma: "Trouble after trouble"

Sihle: "I meant I will ask you, mommy, to do it for me" Samkelo shook his head.

Samkelo cooked with the help of Sihe and Juju. Later that night they all went to bed. In the morning Nompe and Samkelo woke up and went to the kitchen to start with breakfast. Mam'N helped the triplets to get ready for school and came with them to the kitchen when they were done.

Nka & Lethu: "Good morning parents"

Parents: "Morning" Sma came in too and greeted.

Samkelo: "Is Juju up?"

Sma: "Yes he is up. He is getting dressed"

Nompe: "My baby is so slow"

Samkelo: "He got that from Mthoko"

Juju: "Good morning family"

Them: "Morning"

Nompe: "Where are Sihle and Sihe?"

Sma: "I think... Oh here they are" he pointed at them. They also greeted.

They went to the dining table and sat. Lethu blessed the food as usual.

Lethu: "Dad, Mom today we're going to pray at Children's home" he is going to church every Sunday. There are prayers he attends on Tuesday and Thursday. Samkelo cleared his throat.

Samkelo: "Okay son but you will go with two bodyguards"

Lethu: "Dad they will scary others there"

Nompe: "Lethu baby you will go with two bodyguards if not you not going" he looked a bit sad.

Lethu: "Okay..."

Sihle: "Bafo you serious about church?"

Lethu: "Yes bafo I'm serious. Look things don't just happen but it is mercy that I'm still alive since we were premature babies at birth and me being diabetic so there is a need for me to thank God for keeping me this far"

Juju: “Yhoo that was deep”

Samkelo: “Yes it was”

Lethu: “If you guys don’t like church please don’t criticize me about going to church. Someone has to thank God for keeping us all this far. We all know that we dodge bullets here and there, that is God’s mercy so DO NOT CRITICIZE!!” after saying that he left and disappeared.

Nompe: “Uhm... I don’t know what to say right now”

Samkelo: “I think my son will be a Pastor”

SIhle: “Igintsa sizele umfundisi (Gangster gave birth to a pastor)” they laughed.

Elam: “Let me go and check my brother” she left the table too.

Nka: “I will follow her”

Samkelo: “I just hope he is not crying wherever he is”

Sma: “Fuck!” he pulled the chair quickly and they all followed him,

Lethu is not supposed to cry because diabetes just rises. When they were about to enter Nka and Lethu’s room...

Elam: “Don’t worry you have our support we are you twins so don’t bother yourself with people who were not with you in mom’s womb”

Nka: “Yes don’t worry we love you there a way you are” they shared a hug. Nompe was smiling.

Juju: “When I thought you don’t like each other” they turned and looked at the door.

Elam: “We love each indescribably”

Nompe: “These everyday squabbles are just a front?”

Elam: “Something like that” she smiled.

Samkelo smiled and hugged Nompe who was in front of him.

Nompe: “Kids it time to go to school”

Samkelo: “Mommy has spoken guys so please move” they all left the room.

Kids went to take their bags and left for school.

Samkelo: “At last we have the house to ourselves”

Nompe: “It’s pity that I have wounds I can’t drink hot beverages” Samkelo laughed.

Samkelo: “Drink and get up to no good”

Nompe: “I will get better. Lapho ke I will drink the whole weekend”

Samkelo: “I think we have a pastor on Lethu”

Nompe: "I think we need prayers just for peace" he looked at her and didn't say anything.

Later that day kids came back. Sihe and Juju were writing the following day and they went to study and others went to do their homework. Spiro, Spikes, Ta Kat, and Machete came to see Nompe.

Machete: "How are you?" he asked Nompe.

Nompe: "I'm getting better there pills that Ta Kat gave me are good"

Ta Kat: "I'm glad to hear that" he smiled.

They were served meat, bread, and beer.

Samkelo: "Guys as you see Madam of the house is not well so you will eat bread"

Spiro: "If you told me to cook Pap bra" Samkelo laughed. They started to eat.

Samkelo: "You will cook Pap in your house"

Ta Kat: "What is the issue with you and bread?"

Machete: "I know the reason but ke..."

Ta Kat: "Continue"

Machete: "Uphalaza every day no wonder" Spikes hit his head.

Samkelo: "Nxa wena we are eating here"

Machete: "Ta Kat asked though"

Ta Kat: "Eat Machete"

Lethu came in wearing his school uniform.

Machete: "I thought kids were back from school"

Lethu: "Good afternoon"

Them: "Afternoon Lethu" he went to sit between his parents

Samkelo: "How was the prayer?"

Lethu: "It was great Dad"

Ta Kat: "Prayer?"

Samkelo: "Yes he attends prayer on Tuesdays and Thursdays and we are supporting him as a family" they nodded.

Lethu: "Mom, Dad I wanted to talk to you about something serious but since my lovely uncles are also here I will just ask you all"

Samkelo: "You can talk son"

Lethu: "As we were at Children's home there are things that they need but they can't afford them like new beds and clothes"

Samkelo: "Okay"

Lethu: "I wanted to ask you that can you please help the Children's home with new beds and clothes?"

Silence.

Lethu: "You all have money. R10 000 each person won't hurt anyone. If you give a helping hand to people who need help God will bless you and protect you" he left them.

Machete: "I thought he was the quiet one in the bunch"

Spikes: "I thought so too bra"

Ta Kat: "I'm amazed" Lethu came back.

Lethu: "I'm back"

Samkelo: "We will donate son"

Machete: "I would like to see the Home you want us to donate to"

Lethu: "I will call my teacher and ask her for directions"

Machete: "Is it in a good state?"

Lethu: "It is old Uncle Machete and they say it is very cold in winter" Machete looked down.

Machete: "It is in a secluded area? There is a big tree in the middle that has a nice shade? It is white in colour and green root?"

Lethu: “Yes. You know it Uncle Machete?”

Silence.

Spiro signalled Samkelo to take Lethu out of the room. Samkelo left with him and Machete broke down and cried out so loud. They were shocked about what was happening Ta Kat tried to ask him but Nompe said they must let him cry and calm down. They were sad about what was happening. Samkelo came back.

Machete cried to a point he had hiccups.

Spikes: “Are you okay man?” Machete nodded with his head.

Ta Kat: “You have to talk to us Machete. Are you okay?”

He shook his head no. Tears streamed down his cheeks again.

Nompe got up and went to sit next to him.

Nompe: “Come here” she hugged him and he continued to cry. After he was calm the room was silent.

Ta Kat: “Machete are you okay?”

Silence.

Nompe: “I think he is asleep”

Samkelo: “Really?” Spiro looked at him.

Spiro: “He is asleep”

Spikes: "Let's take him to the guestroom" Spiro helped Spikes to take Machete to the guestroom. Others followed them. Samkelo took off Machete's shoes and Nompe made sure that he will be warm. They all left the room with lights on.

Samkelo: "I think we have to go to the study" they followed him.

Ta Kat: "Something big happened in that home," he said as he sat down.

Samkelo: "I think so too and it triggered a lot of painful memories to him"

Spiro: "I think we have to find out what happened there"

Nompe: "I think we have to let him calm down first and let him tell us then we can take the next step of finding out what happened there with his permission"

Ta Kat: "I agree with you Nompe. We don't know what happened there. If we just find out the truth without his permission he will resent us"

Samkelo: "I think he will need us. He is so broken"

Spiro: "It is so sad to see him crying that much"

Ta Kat: "It was for the first time seeing him crying"

Spikes: "I don't want to see him crying again unless it's tears of joy"

Nompe: "Hawu our blabbing mouth nkosi yami"

Them: "Hawu" sounds sad.

Later on, gents left and Machete was still asleep.

In the morning Samkelo and Nompe woke up to help kids to prepare for school.

Nompe: "Juju I hope you are ready for your test"

Juju: "I'm a ready mom"

Sihe: "Me too"

Nompe: "Sma, Sihe, and Sihle I hope you are studying for trials too"

Sma: "I'm studying mom"

Sihle: "Me too"

"Good morning guys" they all looked in the direction the voice was coming from. It was Machete.

Them: "Morning"

Elam: "Uncle Machete! Are you okay?"

Machete: “Yes but I'm coming down with flue. I came to ask your mother for flue medication” Sihle gave Machete a boring look. Nompe got up.

Nompe: “Come I will give you flue medication” they went to the kitchen.

Machete was following her.

Nompe: “Are you okay man? I’m worried about you” she was whispering.

Machete: “I’m okay don’t worry about me” he whispered back.

Nompe: “Please go to your place. I will send Gabadi to check up on you”#

Machete: “I said I’m FINE!!” he roared.

Nompe: “Yeah whatever Gadabi will follow you and I will come later to check up on you”

Machete: “I’m going to work”

Nompe: “Machete bra you're not okay. It's okay to feel like that so please just listen to me. Go to your house and rest”

Machete: “Yes Mo... Ma’am”

Nompe: “I won’t push but whenever you want to talk I’m here for you man” he chuckled.

Machete: "Please stick to IT and leave therapy to me" Nompe chuckled.

Nompe: "I don't care. Whenever you want to talk you know where to find me"

He nods and took his car keys and left.

Samkelo: "I'm worried about him" Nompe turned to look at him.

Nompe: "Me too but let us not push it" he nod.

After breakfast, they prepared kids for school. They left for school.

Samkelo: "I'm going to work today babe. Will you manage alone?"

Nompe: "I will manage babe"

Samkelo: "I haven't seen abazukulu bami (My grandkids). I will go and see them before I leave for work"

Nompe: "Sesiwu Gogo noMkhulu (We are Grandmother and Grandfather)"

Samkelo: "Yes honey" he got up and went upstairs.

Nompe followed him and went to see Suko and Sqalo. After that, she went back to the lounge. Minutes later Samkelo came

looking good in his navy suit with a white shirt and navy tie, brown leather loafers. Carrying his lawyer's case.

Nompe: "You looking good my love" he pecked her lips.

Samkelo: "Thanks, babe. Have a lovely day I love you"

Nompe: "I love you" they shared a brief kiss and he left.

3

*** Samkelo**

I'm glad my wife is recovering I was so worried when she was not waking up when she was shot by her twin sister. I

love Nompe a lot and she is my life I won't be able to function without her. I know I have been cheating on her and

broke the trust she had but I'm a changed man now. She has done a lot for me especially when I faked my death, she

took care of my kids even though it was hard for her but she made it possible. I'm disappointed in myself that I cheated

on her while she is everything to me. I'm glad that she didn't leave my sorry ass but I will make sure that she is happy

all the time.

When I came back from Cuba I prepared myself for divorce but she didn't and I'm grateful for that. I thought she will

take my kids turned them against me. At this moment I don't want any bitch, booty call, or whatever that will make

me lose my wife. I was given this time for me to change all the bad things I have done to her.

When I arrived at work I found my PA sorting my desk.

Zime: "Good morning Mr Khumalo. Your coffee is ready"

Me: "Morning Zime. Thank you"

Zime: "I know you now realize that you won't function without me" I laughed.

Me: "Your energy and high spirit always make this office have that thing" he laughed.

Zime: "I know you will be bored to death if I'm not in"

Me: "If you not here this place is boring"

Zime: "I'm here to stay Mr. Khumalo. You will always see this cute face here"

I chuckled.

He went to his desk when he was done. I like him, he is perfect for this job. He is always happy and he always has juicy

gossip every day more especially on Mondays. When I came back from Cuba I decided to get a male receptionist and I

was blessed with Zime. He is gay and I love that he is not ashamed of what he is. He is open to everyone in this building

but doesn't get to his wrong side because he will tell you where to get off.

I don't want any female receptionist who will try to seduce me or any of that shit. Zime and I work perfectly together

and we can joke around. I don't like to be an uptight boss.

Zime: "Sir your 09:30 am meeting is here to see you"

Me: "Please let them in" he nodded and left.

I put my files away. I handle the big cases with other seniors lawyers here. Zime came back with a matured woman who looked sophisticated in her red ladies suit. I got up.

Zime: "What can I get for you, Maam?"

Lady: "Cappucino would be lovely"

Zime: "Sir?"

Me: "Water please"

Zime: "I will be back" he left.

Me: "Good morning ma'am" I shook her hand.

Her: "Morning" she broke the handshake.

Me: "You may sit" she sat down and I did too. She was looking around.

Lady: "I'm Mrs Zamekile Lukwete. I'm here because my son was arrested yesterday and I need the best lawyer in town"

Me: "I'm Mr Samkelo Khumalo. What was the reason your son was arrested?" Zime came back with and serve Mrs.

Lukwete her cappuccino and water I requested. He left us and closed the door after him.

Mrs Lukwete: "He killed 3 men," I wrote down to my dairy.

Me: "I need to see him tomorrow so I can talk to him"

Mrs Lukwete: "We can go and see him tomorrow"

Me: "Okay no problem"

Mrs. Lukwete: "Thank you for agreeing, you are my last hope" she tried to touch my hands but I didn't let her.

Me: "Your last hope?"

Mrs Lukwete: "My husband got Advocate Dlamini from Cape Town, one of the best lawyers but after the visit, he said he won't continue with my son's case" that is Andile. Why did he deny it?

Me: "Is there a story behind that made him dump your son like that?"

Mrs. Lukwete: "I don't know I promise you

I don't know anything"

Me: "Okay. Please come tomorrow so we can go and see your son"

Mrs. Lukwete: "Thank you. I will see you tomorrow" she got up and I got up too. He left.

There is something big that made Andile don't want to represent this boy. I took my phone and I called him.

Andile: "Ntwana"

Me: "Grootman are you good?"

Andile: "What do you want?" he was breathing heavily.

Me: "Huh? Are you okay?"

Andile: "Yeah... Yes... Fuck..." I looked at the time on my watch on my wrist. He is supposed to be at work.

Me: "Oh! Call me back when you are done" I dropped the call.

I continued to do my work. I heard a knock.

Me: "Come in" without looking at the door.

"So it's true that you are alive" I lifted my head to look at the person who was talking.

Me: "Nxa what are you doing in my office?" it's Precious. She closed the door

Precious: "I came to see you, babe. I knew you were not dead"

Me: "Ngisehlane ngiyalingwa (I'm being tested here)"

Precious: "I knew that your stupid frog lied about you being dead" she came to my side and brushed me seductively

Me: “You have a minute to leave this office” she licked my ear and went in front of my desk.

Precious: “Today I will show what you have missed all these years and you will leave that stupid frog of your wife” I chuckled. She did the unexpected she took off the dress she was wearing. She didn’t have any underwear. I just got angry. I stood up and went to her.

Precious: “I knew you will come back to your senses when you see this” she tried to hold me but I pushed her with anger. I picked her dress and her back.

Me: “Take this and leave my building”

Precious: “You turning me down for that bitch” I just lost it. I held her by the neck choking her I went with her to the door and I opened it with the hand that was holding her cheap dress and handbag.

Precious: “Samkelo I’m so sorry please let me dress at least” we exited my office and she was butt naked.

Zime: “What is going on here!?” he was shocked.

I was walking with her to the elevator. The staff was shocked and others managed to take videos and I’m happy that I was embarrassing her like this.

Precious: "Samkelo please... Let me dress at least please" she was crying out so loud and begging me.

Me: "I gave you that option but you refused so I don't have time for your nonsense" when we reached the elevator people were laughing others were shocked to see a naked lady. I was holding her neck tightly in such a way that she won't run.

We got inside the elevator and we found people who just laughed at her. We reached the background and there were a lot of people there. Videos were taken and I was happy. When security saw me they came rushing to us.

I pushed her with force and she fell. I threw her dress and bag at her.

Me: "I don't want you and even if you were the last woman on earth I won't disgrace myself. This is what you get when you threw yourself at me and insulted my wife in front of me. Security please take this trash outside my building and I don't want ever to see her here"

Security: "Yes sir"

The staff was looking at her. Security took her and left with her. I turned to go back to my office. They went back to

their station without being told. Yes, I'm open but I want everyone to do their job accordingly because I pay them well.

I passed by Zime's workstation which is outside my office for privacy reasons. When I don't have a meeting my door is always opened I close it when I have a meeting with a client or when my wife is here.

Zime: "You have done a great job Boss by humiliating that trash. She won't mess with you anymore" I laughed.

Me: "I asked her to go with the little dignity she had but she refused so I did what she wanted" he laughed.

Zime: "We have to celebrate this" I laughed and shook my head.

After that conversation, I went back to my office and continued my work. Now I'm on my way driving to my house. I

received a call from Ta Kat. I answered the phone and it was connected to the speaker.

Me: "Grootman"

Kat: "Ntwana you know what I salute you. What a great way of dealing with floozies" laughing...

Me: "I assumed you saw the video"

Kat: "Yeah ntwana. I like the man you becoming and I'm proud"

Me: "I thought you will shout and curse"

Kat: "I'm glad that you did that because you fighting temptations that are out there to destroy your marriage"

Me: "My wife has been through shit. I was the reason for her tears and heartbreaks. Now I have to fix and assure her that I'm her husband and she will not share me with anyone"

Kat: "I'm happy to hear those words coming from you"

Me: "I was given the second chance to fix things so now I'm rectifying mistakes that I have done in the past"

Kat: "Yeah ntwana that is true and you have to be a good husband and father to your kids. You have to set a good example to them"

Me: "Yes"

Kat: "I have to go now ntwana. I will see you"

Me: "Sure Grootman"

He dropped the call after that. On my arrival, I saw Mrs. M's car in the driveway. I hope she didn't come with Nomfa.

"Daddy!!" that is Elam. I wonder what happened to my kids, they are always screaming.

Me: “My Princess” she hugged. More like putting her arms around my waist.

Elam: “How was your day, Dad?”

Me: “It was a good princess and your day?”

Elam: “It was boring Dad”

When I was about to respond Nka and Lethu came running to me. They also hugged me as Elam did.

Me: “Boys are good?”

Nka & Lethu: “We good”

Lethu: “Dad can I please have ice cream?”

Nka: “Mom said Lethu ate too much for today”

When we got to the lounge Mrs M was with Juju’s twins.

Mrs M: “Ndodana (Son)”

Me: “Mah ninjan? (How are you Mom?)” I sat down.

Mrs M: “I’m good son. I came here to see my grandchildren and great-grandchildren”

Me: “I’m glad you came Mah”

Lethu: “Dad can I eat ice cream?”

Me: “Okay you can” Mrs M chuckled. They left.

Mrs M: “Nompe will fight with you”

Me: “It makes me sad when it comes to Lethu he has certain food that he has to eat and what not”

Mrs M: “Yeah it's hurt. I'm also diabetic I understand what he is going through because we have sweet tooth but ke

she is doing a great job teaching him at this age so he can be used to eat healthily”

Me: “I hear you Mah. Can I take one?”

Mrs M: “No. You live with them” she pouted.

Me: “You wish that Nompe and Nomfa build a relationship?”

Mrs M: “I wish that they are this young. I blame myself for not trying harder to find Nomfanelo. Now there is a high

possibility that they won't get along. If Mazibuko was alive maybe he would've known how to handle this matter

because I don't know how to handle it. I want to have a relationship with Nomfanelo and to know her better but right

now I'm between the rock and hard place. Nomfa was wrong to shot her sister and I want to fix that but Nompe thinks

I'm taking Nomfa's side. How can one solve this?”

Me: “This is a hard situation I won't lie but what I can say is talk to Nompe alone, explain your feelings about this

matter and sit down with Nomfanelo and tell her that she was wrong about shooting her. Don't try to join them

because at this stage their hate each other's gut. Nompe is still angry and I know deep down she is planning her revenge"

Mrs M: "Can you talk to her for me?"

Me: "I tried to talk to her but she said she is okay. She is my wife I know her. It's better when she expresses her feelings and talk about it but when she says she is okay don't trust that"

Mrs M: "She likes to bottle up her emotions. I hope she won't kill her"

Me: "She must not push her because when she is cornered she is dangerous"

We have a deep conversation and later on, she went to bathe them. She likes to be around them. We are in the same

situation. She is close to Juju's boys so she can fill that void of not raising her twins while I spoil triplets so that I can

try to fill the time we didn't spend together.

I went to my room and I found her sleeping. I think she was avoiding her mother. I went to her and kissed her side of

her head. I'm grateful to find this woman. When I think of times that I was cheating on her I feel ashamed of myself

because she is what I need in my life. I changed the suit and wore shorts and a vest. I went to my office I need a smoke.

Yes, I'm smoking now. It all started when I was in Cuba it helped me to calm down and not to stress. What I went

through was the hardest experience I've encountered in my life. To see my kids growing in computer but I'm glad I came back to my family. I smoked while thinking about what happened in the past. My doctor there thought I need therapy so I can be able to deal with but me being me I managed to live with it.

One month later Juju was writing his final exams. His parents were so supportive and also his siblings. As kids were to write their finals Nompe was helping with kids and her wounds were healing. It's Friday afternoon and kids were back from school.

Samkelo was working from home. Nompe was with kids watching tv in the lounge sharing snacks. Nompe received a call from the security at their gate saying there is a man that wants to talk to them. Nompe told security to check the

car and she told kids to go to their rooms. Samkelo came after kids went to their rooms.

Samkelo: "Who the fuck want to meet us?"

Nompe touched on the wall and the screen appeared and they got the description of the man but they didn't know

him. She called Juju and instructed him to take all of them to Cinema room and she will come and get them. Juju

knows that there is something that is wrong but he was trained how to fight and shoot and the other three.

Nompe and Samkelo were ready for this mystery man. He was let inside by bodyguards.

Samkelo: "Thank you guys for letting him in"

Man: "Good afternoon. I'm Romano Roguezes" he had different accent that gave him way that he's not from here.

Samkelo: "You may sit" he showed him the couch.

We sat down.

Romano: "I'm sorry to budge in your house"

Samkelo: "Okay. What can we help you with?"

Me: "Can I offer you anything to drink?"

Romano: "I'm good thanks Madam"

Nompe sat down.

Romano: "I came here with good intentions. I'm not here to cause havoc but I came to take what is mine" he was calm.

Nompe: "What is yours?"

Ramano: "I'm here to take my Angelica home"

Samkelo: "I think they gave you a wrong address Sir"

Romano: "I'm on the right address" Samkelo and Nompe looked at each other.

Nompe: "Sir we don't have Angelica in this house"

Romano reached for his phone from his pocket. Nompe and Samkelo were ready to shoot if this man is making think to do something. He was busy on his phone then a minute later he gave us his phone. Samkelo took the phone and looked at it Nompe also looked at the phone. They were shocked to see the photo.

Samkelo: "That is not Angelica"

Romano: "Her full name is Benedetta Angelica Roguezes"

Nompe: "That is not truth her name is Nosihe and you won't get her. We know her parents. Her father is a pastor at

Amanzimtoti she can't have two fathers at the same time"

Romano: "The people you know being her parents are not her biological parents. I'm her biological father"

Samkelo: "Elobarate"

Romano: "Her mother Zeline died when she gave birth to her. I couldn't raise her I was sad and broken. Her life was in danger because I have my enemies and there way her mother died I took the decision of finding a couple that would raise her up"

Nompe: "Yhoo"

Samkelo: "I know what you went through it is the most painful thing to happen in a person but we need proof that she is your daughter"

Romano: "I don't mind doing that because I want to build a relationship with my daughter but I wish to see her"

Samkelo: "Okay we will let you see her but honestly I wouldn't like you to see her because it will destruct her because she is writing her final exams"

Romano: "That is my bad but I would not like to destruct her"

Nompe: "She will be done with her exams late this month"

Romano: "I will give you a call later today" he got up. They also got up too. Samkelo: "We'll also talk about DNA and stuff"

Romano: "Thank you" We started to walk away until...

"Sorry I thought your guest was gone" Romano stop on his track and froze. That was Sihe. Silence.

Nompe realised that Romano's eyes were closed and he was crying silently. Sihe: "Good afternoon Sir"

Romano: "She has her mother's voice" he was whispered. He has turned to look at her.

Sihe: "Is he okay mom?"

Nompe: "Yes he is okay my baby but he is not feeling well"

Sihe: "Okay. Be well Sir" with that she left them and went to the kitchen.

Romano wiped his tears and left. Samkelo followed him out.

Sihe: "Are you sure he is okay mom?"

Nompe: "Yes he is okay baby" she nodded and left with her plate.

Samkelo came back he was not okay.

Nompe: "Are you okay babe?"

4

Sihle

I tried to call her for the last time but she didn't pick up. I put my phone on the side table and went to the bathroom. I did my business there and I washed hands when I was done. When I got back to my room my phone was ringing when I ran to it, it stopped.

It rang again.

Me: "Hello"

Ian: "Hey babe"

Me: "Voetsek wena" Ian is my best buddy and more of a brother.

Ian: "I was checking up on you my nigga"

Me: "I thought it was Zeluleko. I've been trying to call her but she doesn't pick up"

Ian: "What have you done?"

Me: "Nothing"

Ian: "Try again ntwana"

Me: "Eish okay. I lost my cool and I told her where to get off"

Ian: "You're rude wena. No woman can agree to be with you, if you keep doing this"

Me: "Sometimes she just tick me off maarn. I get annoyed easily"

Ian: "So what will you do if you don't get hold of her?"

Me: "Simple I will find her location then I will drive from here to Empangeni"

Ian: "Zelu will be mad if she finds out that you put a tracker in her body without her permission. What will you tell Nompe and Samkelo?"

Sihle: "I will deal with her. I will tell them that I'm going to your house. You act as if it's the first time I'm doing this" he laughed.

We spoke then I dropped the call.

I went to take a shower then I wore black denim skinny jeans, a white t-shirt, a black denim jacket, and all-star then wore a yellow rolled up beanie. I took my wallet and went to the main bedroom. I knocked once.

Mom: "Come in" I went in.

Me: "Mom, Dad I'm going to Ian's house and I will be back late"

Mom: "I hope you are ready for your upcoming tests"

Me: "I'm ready mom" she nodded.

Samkelo: “Okay son you can go. I will notify your bodyguards”

Me: “Thanks Dad” I turned to walk away.

Nompe: “My kiss please” I groaned. I walked back to her and kiss her cheek then left.

I don't understand why does that but she does that to all of us. Women are complicated. My mother is strict, crazy and a gangster but she loves attention and affection. Dad knows how to handle her just fine. I wish I can be Dad when it comes to Zeluleko. That girl never listens and I wonder why I'm still her because she is stubborn and hard to deal with.

When I exited I went to the driveway and I found a black BMW X5 ready for me. Yabo this thing of having bodyguards is not cool at all and I hate it with my all. I have to hide from my parents that I'm going to Ulundi because they will refuse but I'm wasting my time because I have trackers which they can track down and find me.

On our arrival at Ian's house, they remained in the car because there are bodyguards here and my life is not in danger when I'm here. My parents know that they remain in the car. I'm so grateful to have a friend like Ian because he knows and understands what I'm going through about having parents who are gangsters. Ian's father isn't a member of any gang but he

sells the drug. He is rich. I'm in Ian's room planning how will I go because of the security.

Ian: "We going to see Luyanda who is Ulundi same height as you. You will give him your clothes after Luyanda changed into your clothes I will go with him to Shoprite to buy chips or anything there then go back to his flat. While we gone bodyguard will go with us Luyanda will get a car for then you must leave after 5 minutes when we have left"

Me: "Great plan ntwana"

Ian: "If there are any cops call me I will call David to sort that out"

Me: "Okay thanks bra"

Ian: "I can't believe we are planning this shit because of a girl. When this backfires yhoo we'll get burned bra"

Me: "We will figure something out dude"

Ian: "Do you know Nompe, Samkelo, and Derrick that they won't let this slide if they find out? Or I have to remind you of what they are capable of?"

Me: "Ai shut your mouth bra. We have to go so I can be back faster"

Ian: "Let's go"

We left Ian's house and they drove after us. Ian drove to Linathi's flat.

Ian: "I hope we won't get caught ntwana" we got inside the building.

Me: "You must learn to speak Isizulu and tsotsitaal"

Ian: "I will learn Zulu but now the second one"

Me: "You should learn it because you will take over one day"

Ian: "There he is. I told him to wait for us so he can sign in for us"

The other guy came to us and I assumed it was Linathi and he signed us in. Luckily it was a busy day the bodyguards didn't notice him.

Ian: "Linathi this is my friend Sihle, Sihle this is Linathi but we call him Lina"

Me: "Sure mjita zithini? (Are you good dude?)"

Lin: "Ngigrand bra (I'm good)"

We took a lift and went to his room.

Me: "You have a nice place bra"

Linathi: "Thanks dude. You can sit"

Ian: "We have to put this plan on motion guys we don't have much time because he will have to come back"

Linathi: "I hope Derrick won't find out about this because Unathi will kill me"

Me: "Unathi?"

Ian: "His older brother. That dude can beat you up from 7am to 7pm" he shook his head.

Me: "You speak as if he once beat you"

Ian: "Once? Linathi and I have done things that earned us only beatings from Derrick and Unathi"

Linathi: "But I salute Derrick yhooo"

Ian: "It looks like our troubles are growing because Sihle is our friend meaning we're adding Samkelo and Nompe" Linathi's eyes popped out.

Ian: "Birds of the same feathers flock together"

Linathi: "Exactly! Welcome in our circle dude"

Me: "Thanks bra. Meaning your brother is also doing illegal things?"

Linathi: "Yeah but in a different department"

Ian: “We will talk the other time guys. Sihle take off your clothes so that Lina can put on your clothes then we can go” we did as told.

Nompe

I went to sleep after Sihle went to Ian his friend. I know they won't do anything stupid there because Derrick doesn't take nonsense from anyone. Samkelo went out too an hour ago. I went to the lounge and I found Sihe and Juju. He was holding a crying Sqalo.

Me: “Is he okay? Why he is crying like this?”

Juju: “I don't know Mom” his eyes were glassy. I sat down.

Me: Bring him to me”

He came with him and I took him.

Me: “Mbulazi, Mntungwa kwenzenjani? (What is it?)” he is crying his little lungs out.

Sihe was busy hushing Suku. I got up with him and hushed him.

Me: “Thula phela khehla (Don't cry). Thula wena (Don't cry) Mbulazi” he calm down and he was left with hiccups.

Juju: “It is working Sihe he is calm now”

Me: "He is dosing off now" whispering. Juju smiled and also Sihe.

Sihe: "He must" he whispered.

5 minutes later he was asleep.

"Babe! I'm home!" that is my husband with his big voice. Sqalo woke up and started crying all over again.

Samkelo: "Babe why he is crying?"

Me: "I think he was frightened by your voice"

Samkelo: "I'm sorry babe I didn't know" he whispered. There is no need now for him to whisper because he woke them up.

Me: "No problem my love" I was trying to calm the crying Sqalo.

Samkelo: "I don't like the way he is crying. I think there is something wrong with him"

Sihe: "They are restless I don't know why"

Juju: "There is something bad that will happen"

Samkelo: "Why do you say that?"

Me: "I think he took your restlessness Juju. It's a vision?"

Juju: "I don't know Mom but I feel like I can cry I don't know why"

Samkelo: “Is there something that we can do? Babe let me take him” I passed Sqalo to his grandfather.

Juju: “I will have to go and sleep maybe I will wake up feeling better”

I nod.

Samkelo: “Mbulazi omnyama Mzilikazi kaMashobane yehlisa umoya phela (Calm down) tungwa elihle” he calm down again and fell asleep.

Me: “Ubefuna owakubo (He wanted his blood)” I whispered. He chuckled.

He signaled for Sihe to follow him to put them in their beds.

After them

the house phone rang off. I went to it and picked it.

Me: “Hello”

Security: “Maam there is a man who is Simphiwe Khumalo who claims to be boss’s uncle. Please check on the screen for his photo”

Me: “Don’t hang up I’m checking it”

When I saw Babomncane (Uncle) Sim who is Samkelo’s younger uncle, Mntungwa’s brother.

Me: “Please let him in” I hung after.

I ran to my room.

Samkelo: "Why are you running?" he was shocked.

Me: "Babomncane Sim is here"

Samkelo: "Babomncane Sim? Here?" he gave me a confused look.

I went to the closet to change the pants and put on a skirt.

Samkelo: "Why are you changing?"

Me: "I can't wear pants while umuntu wakwaKhamalo elana (a Khumalo)"

Samkelo: "Babomncane Sim is a very sophisticated man"

Me: "Samkelo ngiwu Nkosikazi wakwa Khumalo owakhokhelwa ilobola angeke ngivele ngenze nje (I am a Khumalo wife and they paid bride price for me so I am not expected to do as I like)" his eyes were all out.

Samkelo: "Wow!"

Me: "What?"

Samkelo: "I'm just amazed. I didn't expect your answer" I chuckled.

Me: "Let's go so we can welcome him" I held his hand and we went out to the lounge.

Luckily Mam’N welcome him while we were on our behalf.

Samkelo: “Babomncane!!” he ran to him and attacked him with a hug.

Sim: “Samkelo my boy. Are you okay?”

Samkelo: “Babomncane” he was still in his embrace

Sim: “Is your father still beating you up so I can go fight with him right now?”

Samkelo: “No...”

Sim: “Cry, my boy... Cry...”

Silent.

Sim: “Don’t be stubborn about it. Let it all”

I heard him crying softly. I don’t know what is going on but I’m curious about their relationship. My man does not usually cry so when he does it is heartbreaking. They stood in the same position until he was calm.

Sim: “Let’s sit down”

Samkelo: “I am glad that you are here”

Me: “Can I offer something to drink or eat?”

Sim: “I am good for now”

Samkelo: “Come and sit babe there is something I need to tell you”

Me: “Okay...”

Samkelo: “When I went into hiding Babomncane was the one who helped me”

I was so shocked and I didn’t know what to say.

Sim: “I know you are shocked and you might hate me about what you have discovered. I can understand if you want me to leave your house”

Me: “Please don’t leave. This is a sensitive matter to me but regardless of what happened, I am grateful that he sacrificed 7 years of his life to save me and my kids. I know others won’t be understanding as me but sometimes you need to put yourself in someone’s shoes so you can view things differently. Samkelo can be everything but he is a great father a child can ask for with those words thank you to both of you for saving my life and also my triple trouble’s lives”

Babomncane: “Thank you for understanding Makoti. Now I see why My brother is praising you” I chuckled.

Samkelo: “I am grateful to my ancestors for giving me such a great wife”

Sim: "I hope you treating her like a queen that she is Samkelo because if you don't I will support your father when he is forcing you to sign divorce papers so she can be free from you"

Samkelo: "I won't repeat my mistakes Babomncane. I am a grandfather now meaning I have to change for the better"

Sim: "Where is Melusi?"

Samkelo: "Isn't your big brother?"

Sim: "He can kick my ass if he can hear me saying that"

I went to the kitchen to prepare juice, coffee, and muffins. When I came back I found Juju talking with his grandfather.

Juju: "Don't call Mkhulu with his name because Elam will tell him when she wants to use his card"

Sim: "Elam?"

Samkelo: "Yhoo Babomncane this thing of yours of hating home. Elam is my daughter one of the triplet and Juju has kids now"

Sim: "Juju has kids? How are old are you kanti wena mfana?"

Juju: "I'm 17 mkhulu and they are twins"

Sim: "Wow! You don't shoot blanks mfana (Boy)" he has no filter this one.

Samkelo: "Haaa"

Sim: "Where are other siblings? Go and call them I need to see them" talking to Juju.

Samkelo: "Before you go 8 years"

Sim: "I don't go 8 years"

Samkelo: "Can you see my wife when I'm not with her?"

Sim: "Don't take me for a fool wena mfana. I want money from your father" Samkelo laughed.

Samkelo: "Why?"

Sim: "He is my big brother so he has to give me money nje as his younger brother"

Samkelo: "You have money though"

Sim: "I also want Melusi's money"

Kids came down making noise.

Samkelo: "Sihle is not here but he will come back later"

Sim: "Okay"

When kids came Samkelo introduced Babomncane as Mkhulomncane.

Sim: "How do you differentiate these two boys Makoti? Did you hate Thando when you were pregnant?"

Me: "Nka is thin and taller than Lethu. No, I didn't hate her.
Why do you ask?"

Sim: "When a woman is pregnant and hate you, they give birth
to your enemy's copy"

Lethu: "Let me call mkhulu and tell him about this"

Sma: "Yhoo I expected Elam to do that"

He took his tablet. Sihle has spoilt my kids.

Lethu: "Mkhulu how are you?"

Mtungwa: "I'm good my boy how are you?"

Lethu: "Mkhulu you always say I'm the one who knows your
secrets but you didn't tell me that you have a brother"

Mtungwa: "Brother?"

Lethu: "There is some grandpa here and Dad introduced him as
Mkhulomncane"

Sim: "Bhut'omdala!" he shouted

Mtungwa: "Nxaaa!!"

Samkelo and the boys laughed.

Mtungwa: "Lethu I will be there in few minutes" he hung up
after Lethu said goodbye.

Lethu is close to his Grandfather. Mntungwa loves his grandchildren equally but to Lethu it is worse. I think t's because he has health issues and he is the only one so maybe he feels as if he needs extra care.

About 10 minutes later.

Nka: "Mkhulu!!" he shouted and he and his pairs ran to him.

Mntungwa is all cheered up by his grandchildren even at Kat's and Lwandile's. Sim got up when he saw his big brother.

Sim: "Bhut'omdala"

Mntungwa: "What have you done?"

Sim: "I haven't done anything wrong"

Mntungwa: "You can't be here for nothing futhi why you didn't come to my house?"

Sim: "Khona ngizobona lelixoxo lomfazi wakho (So I can see that frog you call a wife)" I chuckled.

Mntungwa: "Yeyiii don't call my wife that wena ngizokubhonya (I will beat your ass)"

Sim: "I'm sorry. I need money"

Mntungwa: "Nxaa uyahlanya wena (Nxaa you crazy)"

Samkelo was in stitches and triplet were making noise.

Mntungwa: "Where is Sihle?"

Samkelo: "He went to Ian's house"

Me: "He is supposed to be back by now"

Mntungwa: "Yibo bonke oSimpfiwe labo (Those are all likes of Simphiwe)"

When I got up Samkelo followed me and we went to the kitchen.

Samkelo: "You not cooking babe. I will order dinner"

Me: "But babe..."

Samkelo: "Your wounds are still healing so I don't want you to overwork yourself. Mom is on her way here so let's go back to our sit so we can watch drama live"

Me: "Live?"

Samkelo: "They don't get along that is why he called her a frog"
I laughed.

Me: "I'm glad to hear that"

Samkelo: "Babe"

Me: "She hates me for no reason so it serves her right" I laughed. We went to our sit.

Samkelo placed an order at the restaurant and they will deliver. He makes sure that he tips the delivery guy. He taught me to tip whenever I get service in either garage, restaurant, and at shops. He can be rich but he has Ubuntu and he taught me that. I'm used to it he even taught Juju and Sma. He said we must teach them to be a good citizen and appreciate every service you get from people by giving them tips because the world is a small place.

Sim: "Yhuu you this big? You wasting my brother's money!"

MaNdlovu: "Yes I'm big and I'm eating my husband's money, and your problem is?!"

Sim: "Look how skinny he is. You don't give him food you eat alone!"

MaNdlovu: "Leave me alone!"

Sim: "When you still eating my brother's money I won't get off your case!"

MaNdlovu: "When are you going!?"

Sim: "I'm not going anywhere I also want to eat my brother's money!"

MaNdlovu: "You won't! Stop fooling yourself!"

Mntungwa: "You two don't get tired of doing this?"

Sim: "No I don't and I'm enjoying it. Go and cook dinner futhi!"

MaNdlovu: "I won't do that!"

They kept on shouting at each other. I and the kids were shocked while Samkelo and Mntungwa are laughing. I don't understand this family. Babomncane is living overseas and this is the fourth time I'm seeing him ever since I got married. He came to my wedding, Nomxo's, Rachel's and now. I don't blame him when he doesn't know the kids.

Samkelo: "Sihle is still not back. He wants to see my reaction"

The food came and we went to set the table. Samkelo explained to Babomncane why we ordered in.

Sim: "You wasted money Samkelo because MaNdlovu would have cooked"

MaNdlovu: "Mxm uyangibhedela wena"

Sma: "Sihle is not here even now"

Samkelo: "Let me call him" he dialed then put his in his ear.

Silence.

Samkelo: "Voicemail"

Me: "He is testing my patience"

Samkelo: "Let's eat he will eat wherever he is"

Nompe didn't want to eat.

Samkelo: "Babe please eat"

Nompe: "No I will eat once I reach him. I want to know where he is"

Mntungwa: "Maybe he will be here in the next few minutes"

Nompe: "I will contact his bodyguards and confirm that he is okay"

Juju: "There is a black cloud hanging over this family"

Mntungwa: "How?" Juju got up and left.

Nompe: "Please give Sihle a phone I need to talk to him"

Bodyguard: "Okay maam"

.....

In Linathi's flat a knock came through...

Ian: "Who is it?"

Lina: "I don't know dude and I'm not expecting anyone"

Ian: "Who is it?"

"Sihle's bodyguard Leon"

Ian: "What are we supposed to do?"

Lina: "Call Sihle while I'm thinking of a plan"

Ian tried to call Sihle but his phone was on voicemail.

Lina: "And then?"

Ian: "Voicemail"

Leon: "Open this door now or else I will kick it down!"

Ian: "Go and open now before we get in more trouble with Ta Unathi"

Lina: "I'm scared dude"

Leon: "I will count from 5 if I reach 5 il wil kick this door"

Ian: "Go" he pushed him.

In Nompe's house

Nompe: "Hayi bo Sihle and his friend don't want to open the door"

Samkelo: "Why?" his voice just changed and he is angry.

Nompe: "I don't know but let me put the phone on loudspeaker because Leon didn't drop the call"

Leon: "Where is Sihle his mother wants to talk to him?"

Ian: "He is at the toilet for now"

Leon: "Miso please come through we have a problem here"

Samkelo: "Leon please put the phone on the speaker"

Leon: "Boss you on speaker right now"

Samkelo: "Boys where is Sihle? Answer this correctly because you don't want me to come there and force the truth out of you"

Ian: "He went to Shoprite to buy few things but he is on his way back now"

Samkelo: "Leon send the location right now"

Leon: "Done okay"

Nompe: "Sma go and take my laptop to your father's study" he got up and went away.

Leon: "Done Boss"

Samkelo: "Sure"

He hung up.

Samkelo: "Nompe take your phone and bag we going to Durban central now"

Mntungwa: "We will stay behind with kids"

Nompe: "Siyabonga baba (Thank you Dad)"

Samkelo was making calls while they exited the house as soon as they sat down in the car Nompe opened her laptop and tracked her son down.

Nompe: "He was in Durban about 3 hours ago"

Samkelo: "And now?"

Nompe: "I can't get his location right now"

Samkelo: "How can that happen?"

Nompe: "This is bullshit. The only thing I can access is the location when he was in Durban"

Samkelo: "There is more to this. Knowing Sihle he is out of Durban and worse can't reach him right now"

Nompe: "He better be alive" in a sad tone. Her husband gave her a stare.

Silence.

5

Nompe: "What? We can argue but he is my son I love him in despite of being his father's son" he raised an eyebrow.

On their arrival Miso was waiting for them in the entrance.

Miso: "Boss and Boss Lady please follow me" they went to the lift and Miso pressed 6 when they were inside.

When they entered Ian and Lina stood up.

Lina: "Shit!" he wanted to run.

Samkelo: "Ian you know I hate to repeat myself especially in kids so where the fuck is Sihle?"

Ian: "The thing is he is not here..."

Lina: "Yes Sir he is not here" he scratched his head.

Samkelo: "How old are you?" Nompe sat down she was trying to

Lina: "18 Sir"

Samkelo: "I'm not Sir to you. Call me Dad"

Lina: "Yes D..."

Samkelo: "Who are your parents boy?"

Lina: "I don't have parents, but I do hav..."

“Linathi Ubongiwe Mdletshe!!....” he barged in, and everyone looked at him.

Unathi: “What the fuck is going on here? Linathi I just heard that your car was involved in an accident in N2”

Ian & Lina: “What!?”

Unathi: “Don’t ask me that shit. Who is driving your car if you are here?”

Lina and Ian looked at Sihle’s parents. Lina scratched his head in frustrations.

Unathi: “Linathi I’m not farting” he is angry.

Lina: “Eish bhuti the thing is my friend Sihle borrowed my car because he wanted to go and see his girl....”

Samkelo: “Whooa you mean the car that was involved in an accident Sihle was driving it?” Nompe was crying already.

Nompe: “Khumalo ngifuna umntanami (Khumalo I want my child)” Samkelo pulled her into a hug, and she wailed.

Unathi: “You see what you have caused with your nonsense?” he approached Lina.

Lina: “Bhuti ngiyaxolisa (Brother I’m sorry)”

When Ian tried to run away from Unathi.

Unathi: "If you run make sure I don't catch you boy. I will deal with you later" Ian stopped.

Samkelo was busy making calls together with Miso. Ta Kat was informed, and he made calls. Unathi

Unathi: "I will also make calls just to my guys in that area to check because last I heard Police and paramedics were there"

Ta Kat barged in with Spiro.

Spikes: "Ta Axe take Nompe home we will deal this"

Nompe: "I'm not going anywhere"

Ta Kat: "I have contacted people on that side because it happened before Mtunzini Plaza. He was on his way back"

Unathi: "I'm being informed that people who were involved were taken to Ngwelezane Hospital"

Nompe: "Let's go guys I know that hospital"

Ta Kat: "I will make arrangements when we get there, they will move him to Netcare The Bay"

Ta Kat: "Derrick' Cobwell's son, right?" he was looking at Ian and he nodded.

Unathi: "Linathi how did Sihle ended up driving your car? I'm sure his bodyguards would have followed him if they

saw him driving out”

Silence

Unathi unbuckled his belt.

Lina: “I will explain bhuti”

Unathi: “I am listening” he had his belt on his left hand.

Lina: “They came here with Ian wanting my help because....

Uhm, he wanted to go to see his girl and then after they

arrived here the plan was me posing as Sihle to distract his bodyguards”

Silence.

Unathi: “We Lina unganginyanyisi sani (Don’t make angry boy)”

Lina was sweating, and he knew he is in deep shit.

Lina: “Uhm then he took off his clothes then Ian and I went out to Shoprite and his bodyguards didn’t notice” Unathi,

Samkelo, Kat and Spiro chuckled.

Unathi: “I don’t know what to do with you anymore. Only if your mother was alive, she would have known how to

tackle this matter... What if he died? Who will be responsible for that Linathi!?” he was shouting.

Lina: “Ngiyaxolisa bhuti (I’m sorry brother)”

Unathi: "To hell with your fucken sorrys Linathi" he turned to look at Samkelo.

Unathi: "Uhm bafethu I don't know what to say but I'm so sorry about what happened. If there is anything I can do or help, please let me know"

Samkelo: "We will handle everything because our son is the main cause of this mess so we also sorry that our child influenced your kid"

Ta Kat: "I would like to meet..."

"What the fuck has happened

Advertisement

and you boys have better have an explanation because if not God help me"

Ian: "Dad I'm sorry. I'm so sorry we are didn't know that this will happen"

Derrick: "Guys I'm so sorry about happened to your son. Please let me know if I can help with anything"

Samkelo: "We will handle everything. We would be wrong if we expect anything from you guys because our son was the cause in this matter in the first place"

Derrick: "Your son will pull through I know he is stubborn and a fighter like someone I know" he looked at Samkelo.

He chuckled.

Samkelo: "I hope he will pull through" Nompe was crying silently.

Ta Kat: "We have to go now. Derrick, Boy I will see around and you boys we will see each other when Sihle is well and recovered okay?" they looked at him terrified.

Derrick: "I think we will take turn because I also need them when Sihle has fully recovered"

Unathi: "Please count me in"

Samkelo: "Or we will have one show with different scenes"

Derrick: "I like that idea"

Unathi: "I will have to clean my toys then" they laughed.

Kat, Samkelo and went to the door.

Unathi: "By the way I'm not boy Unathi is the name" Derrick tried to hold it in, but he couldn't he laughed.

Ta Kat: "Whatever you just a boy to me so I will call you whatever I want to" he said that walking away and he wasn't even looking at him.

Ta Kat wanted them to fly but Samkelo said they need drive to think, and his wife has said anything. Ta Kat, Samkelo, Spiro and Machete were driving together.

Ta Kat: "I just received a text saying Sihle is ICU, but I will see him when we get there. Samkelo your stubborn will get us killed us next time, if you allowed us to fly, we would have been in hospital by now"

Samkelo chuckled. He knew that his wife would demand to see their son while doctors are busy with Sihle so that is why he chose for a drive that a flight.

Nompe: "I'm thirsty I need water"

Machete: "Here" he passed her a bottled water.

She took it and drank half of it. She leaned on Samkelo's shoulder.

Samkelo: "I'm worried about you" he whispered.

Nompe: "Don't worry about me I just want My baby Khumalo" her eyes watered. They fell on Samkelo's arm he wasn't wearing jacket.

Samkelo: "Shhh sthandwa sami" he hugged her, and she laid in his chest.

Ta Kat: "She is supposed to be asleep by now" he whispered to Machete.

Nompe: "I'm sleepy now" she yawned.

Machete: "At last"

Nompe: "What was in the water babe? Machete?"

Machete: "Sleep dragon lady"

Nompe: "Fuck you" she yawned again and closed eyes she drifted to sleep.

Samkelo: "At last. I'm so worried gents I don't know what to say or do to make her feel better"

Ta Kat: "Maybe after she see Sihle she will feel better"

Samkelo: "How does it looks bra"

Ta Kat: "I don't have full details and I won't speculate. We will see him on our arrival" Samkelo didn't say anything

but he was trying to be strong for his wife and kids. He was broken after he heard that his son was involved in a car accident, he was scared to lose him.

Ta Kat: "As you worried about your wife, I'm also worried about you"

Samkelo: "Ngiyindoda (Man)"

Machete: "You also feeling sad, broken and devastated but you are allowed to cry" he didn't say anything he pulled his wife closer to him and he closed his eyes.

Ta Kat: "We were supposed to drug both of them"

Machete: "Yhoo never so he can shoot us no thank you"

Samkelo: "And I would have shoot whoever had a say in that matter" he said that with his eyes closed they chuckled.

Ta Kat: "I thought you fell asleep" he didn't say anything.

They drove while Machete was cracking jokes trying to neutralise the situation. On their arrival Nompe was still out so Khethelo took them to BON Hotel Samkelo picked up his wife and put her into bed.

Machete: "Women with drama what is with 4 bags?"

Spikes: "My wife said she want to have an option or in case weather decides to change so she can look apart"

Machete: "That is why I'm not getting married"

Ta Kat: "You need to have a girl before marriage" they laughed.4

Machete: "Mxm"

Samkelo: "Let's go before you wake her up"

Spiro: "Nompe will kill us"

Ta Kat: "It is Samkelo who gave him that water nothing else"

Samkelo: "Haaah grootman"

Ta Kat: "Unless you want to lose your handsome big brother"
they laughed again.

Samkelo pushed them out after he kissed her forehead and
they left.

6

Samkelo

We drove from the hotel to the hospital for about 15 minutes. Luckily, we with Spiro he is knows

Empangeni. Ta Kat made a call 10 minutes later a lady came who was wearing white coat came.

Machete: "Look at her ass" Spiro hit his head.

Ta Kat turned he looked at Machete who was rubbing his head. Ta Kat was talking to this lady I don't know.

Ta Kat: "We need to see the doctor who is handling his case"

Lady: "Okay Dr K I will let him know that you here"

Ta Kat: "Thank you" the lady left.

Spiro: "Ta how many doctors do you know?" Ta chuckled.

Ta Kat: "I know the older one. Those I know is because we once worked together"

Spiro: "You love what you do Ta Kat" he grinned.

Ta Kat: "I love medicine more than everything"

Machete: "After Nomxo" he pouted his mouth after asking Kat.

Ta Kat: "She didn't understand at first when we started dating. She realised that I love what I do, and she let me be"

Me: "She one of the strong women I know that one"

Spiro: "Don't forget to count Nompe"

Machete: "Haa that one"

Me: "Of course but one of them have their fair share of most painful things they went through. Now they deserve happiness, but life decided to throw this at us put we will pull through"

Ta Kat: "Mntungwa and Dlamini will fly in, in the morning"

The lady came back with some man who was also wearing white coat that means he is the doctor that we were waiting for. Ta Kat stood up.

Man: "Dr Khumalo" they shook hands.

Ta Kat: "Dr Mbuyazi I hope you good"

Dr Mbuyazi: "I'm good Dr Khumalo. Can we please go to my office so I can fill you in"?

They went to Dr Mbuyazi's office. Samkelo hasn't said anything.

Dr Mbuyazi: "You can sit. I was told by Dr Seme that the boy is your nephew"

Ta Kat: "Yes he is. This is his father" he pointed at me.

Dr Mbuyazi: "Okay. He has suffered a major concussion and swelling in the brain. His right arm broken. He is stable right now, but the next 24 hours are critical" he got up and went to

take some x-rays pictures and they spoke with Ta Kat and their have deep conversation. Medical words were used so I didn't understand anything.

Me: "Can we see him?"

Dr Mbuyazi: "Yes you can before we move him"

Samkelo: "You already spoke?" he looked at Ta Kat and he nodded.

Samkelo: "Thank you for helping my son"

Dr Mbuyazi: "Don't thank me Mr Khumalo I was doing my work. Let me take you to the ward"

When I saw my son laying there, I couldn't hold my tears he was swollen. Ta Kat hugged me until I was calm. I went near his bed.

Me: "Sihle ntwana yami ubaba wakho lona ngicela uvuke mfana umama wakho ngeke akwazi ukukubona unjena (Sihle my boy this is your father please wake your mother can't see you looking like this)" I held his cold hand. It was bruised.

They surrounded his bed.

Silence.

Machete: "Boy this is Uncle Machete please wake. I want you accompany me to that girl that works at Woolworths. That girl

looks nice dude, but I'm scared of her. Hehe do you remember when you asked me if I looked at her do feel hot and cold air same time? It happened ntwana when I went there on Monday, she took my breathe away" I was looking at Machete who was talking...

Spiro: "Machete like really dude?"

Machete: "What? I was telling him the progress. I didn't know I will learn from Sihle when it comes to relationships hehe" he clapped once.

Ta Kat: "Machete are you okay?"

Spiro: "Machete is talking the truth Sihle has taught us something when it comes to girls. He once said no wonder you guys are lonely you too uptight learn to smile you will see girls will like you"

Ta Kat: "Why did he say you uptight?"

Machete: "He said we think everything we do is about a Gang no wonder you guys are married you are able to separate you gangster life and your personal life"

Me: "And you took his advice?"

Machete: "Of course it is working"

Me, Ta Kat, and Dr Mbuyazi laughed so hard.

Dr Mbuyazi: “He must wake up and give me one or two advices about relationships”

Me: “I didn’t know that he has a girlfriend. Let alone of giving out relationship advices”

Ta Kat: “You guys are telling me that you listen to him like really?”

Spiro: “Have you seen Sihle charming girls? He can have any girl he wants”

Me: “You guys are corrupting my boy”

Ta Kat: “I’m not surprise though. He had his first girlfriend when he was at creche, and we must not forget he is his father’s son” they laughed.

We had a conversation we were laughing I forgot about my problems a little. As Ta said I’m not surprise he had his first girlfriend when he was at creche, but I need to laugh at these guys who listen to Sihlelelwe’s relationship advices.

After 30 minutes we left the hospital, and I was in Ambulance with him. He was moved and we found his ward ready for him. Thanks to the gents I’m with I wouldn’t have been able to pull this through.

Me: “Gents thanks for everything that you have done for us. I’m grateful and appreciate it a lot”

Machete: "Don't have to thank us, Ta. You would have done the same if we were in the same situation"

Ta Kat just cracked out laughing so hard. After he was calmed.

Ta Kat: "Sorry guys I know I shouldn't be laughing under the situation we in but I'm just thinking Sihle giving these guys here relationship advices. I can't stop thinking about it worse part they took his advices"

Machete: "Here the nurse is coming look at me now"

They looked at him.

Machete: "Hey beautiful" he smiled the nurse blushed.

Nurse: "Hey" he went to the nurse and stood in front of her.

Machete: "What is the name of the beautiful lady?" she giggled.

Nurse: "Zomkhosi" she was smiling and blushing altogether.

Machete: "I'm Sandile. I would like to take you out if you get time"

Nurse: "I'm on duty for now"

Machete: "Okay I will wait for you I don't mind"

Nurse: "My shift ends at 18:00"

Machete: "I will be here by 18: 00" she made sure Sihle was comfortable and left when she was done.

Me: "Wow!"

Machete: "You see he is a pro" We laughed.

We spent time after that we from about 25 minutes from Netcare The Bay hospital to the hotel.

Ta Kat: "We will start from you room so we can take our bags"

Samkelo: "Okay"

Samkelo slowly opened the door.

"Ng'yathemb' uyabona

Sofela khon'empini

Lingashon' emini" Nompe was singing, and she was polishing her gun. She didn't notice that we were standing on the door.

Machete: "She is taking a video" he was whispering.

Nompe: "I hope you ready dear twin sister. Firstly

Advertisement

you shot me then it my son now... haha you went too far...

When you find this video just know that I'm coming for you"

she paused the video and typed something in her phone.

Yhoo I don't know what to say right now. I know where she is coming from, but we don't know what cause Sihle's accident. When her twin sister shot her for no reason, she thinks she is the one who cause Sihle's accident and I do understand but she can't accuse her without any proof.

Me: "Sthandwa sami (My love). Mama wabantwana bami (Mother of my kids)"

She didn't move or say anything.

Machete: "Let us take our bags and run" he whispered.

Nompe: "I want to know who drugged me to sleep and why"

Silence.

Nompe: "Please take me to my son"

Me: "We will go and see him tomorrow morning my love"

Nompe: "Now"

Me: "You not going anywhere we KaMazibuko and I won't repeat myself"

Ta Kat: "You sent you twin sister a video?"

Nompe: "Yes. She is ready because I'm coming gun blazing to her"

Silence.

Samkelo: “Your mother won’t be happy about it”

Nompe: “She has to be happy and so understanding. She wanted me to understand when her daughter almost killed me, so she has to understand my side to” yhuu.

Ta Kat: “Nompe you have to calm down. Sihle situation needs you to be calm and please don’t take rash decision”

Nompe: “I’m not taking rash decision. Mom didn’t want me to revenge on her daughter. So, I’m a mother too so I will avenge for my son, and no one will change my mind. I’m tired of that bitch. I would have understood if she shot me even though I haven’t done any shit to her. You see now she has gone too far trying me with my baby? No. if I don’t do anything my kids won’t see me as a good mother so I’m doing this”

Samkelo: “Whatever that will happen please don’t lose yourself and just know that you are a mother of 7 and grandmother of 2 and a wife to your husband we still need you and our son who is fighting for his life needs us to be strong for him to fight and pull through”

Nompe: “Tomorrow morning we going to see my son so let us sleep”

Gents took their bags, and they were shocked. I went to take a shower and when I came back, she was sleeping. Knowing her

she isn't sleeping she is avoiding me. I put on my briefs and got inside the covers.

My phone rang disturbing me. Unknown number.

Me: "Khumalo hello"

"Khumalo this is Maite" okay this is KG as in Kagiso Maite.

Me: "Okay"

KG: "Can we please talk?"

Me: "Call me back after 5 minutes" he hung up. I wonder what he wants.

Me: "Babe I'm going to Ta Kat I will be back. There is something we need to discuss" she didn't say anything. I kissed her forehead and she smiled. Mxm the crazy wife I have. I locked the outside. They were sleeping in one room with different beds.

TA Kat: "This bed is not comfortable" Machete giggled.

Spiro: "That is what we call Nomxo Syndrome"

Me: "Huh??"

Machete: "The bed is so comfortable it just that Nomxo is not her who makes him comfortable"

Me: "I received a call minutes ago from Kagiso Maite and he will call again I want you guys to be present. I didn't want my

wife to take my phone and tell him to fuck before I hear him what he has to say”

Machete: “She would have done that because she doesn’t want anything that has to do that with surname”

My phone rings again. I answered and put it on loudspeaker.

Me: “Khumalo hello”

KG: “Khumalo I know you are surprised to receive my call”

Me: “Of course I am. This is not a social call so what can I do for you Maite?”

KG: “I’m sorry about what happened in the last few weeks I was supposed to meet you and apologise on behalf of Maite family about what has happened. I’m truly sorry and I know my wife was wrong for shooting her twin for no reason”

Me: “She was wrong, and I would really like to get a reason why she came to my house and shot my wife in her house”

Maite: “In your house?” he was shocked.

Me: “Yes in our house. she came uninvited and shot my wife while she was carrying my grandson”

Maite: “I wasn’t aware that she came to your house I’m also sorry for that. My wife received a video from your wife threatening her”

Me: “Your wife is something you know. She didn’t tell you when she shits my wife now that she is threatened, she runs to you. I don’t condone what my wife did but after the accident that my son was involved in, she strongly believes that your wife was behind because she just shot without any fight or reason behind it”

Maite: “I’m sorry about your son but he will pull through and recovery well. I thought we can sit down and talk then find a way forward in this because our families are both in this and our kids’ lives are danger in both of them”

Samkelo: “I don’t know what to say about this, but I will not support her in this because it will hurt their mother, she just want them to get along so I will suggest that we leave them and solve their issues but children are out of this. You protect your kids from my wife, and I will do the same”

Maite: “That is true...”

My phone was blinking as if there is an incoming call.

Me: “Shit! She is listening to this call”

Maite: “Wow! But whatever she must forward our call to her twin sister. We will not lose our children because of this and if they are not careful their mother will die because of diabetes due to stress she has about them”

Me: “Yes. She must know that I will choose my kids when she takes stupid decision. Look man we will talk once I’m in Durban because I’m out of town for now”

Maite: “Thanks man I will contact you”

Me: “Sure” he hung up.

Me: “Let me go back to my room so I can face the dragon lady”

Machete: “Sihle loves to call his mother that”

Ta Kat: “Leya ntwana iyadelela ifuze uyise (That boy is rude like his father)”

Me: “I’m not rude” they laughed.

Spiro: “Tell those who don’t know you”

Machete: “But what you did to that ass-less bitch I salute you bra”

Spiro: “I’m glad you are becoming a better man for your family especially your wife”

After that talk we had I went back to our room I found my wife “Asleep”. I took off my flops and I got inside the covers. I held her waist she was shocked that I touched her.

Me: “Let’s talk babe”

Nompe: “I don’t want to talk Khumalo”

Me: “We need to talk about this”

Nompe: “What do you want us to talk about?”

Me: “About the call I had”

Nompe: “What call? What we need to talk about is how is My son that you went to see without me. If it’s not about my son I’m not interested Khumalo”

Me: “Kodwa sthandwa sami (But My love)” she just snored I couldn’t hold a laugh.

Me: “Please turn”

Nompe: “I don’t want to”

Me: “I know you want to lay in my chest. You need my touch so you can try to relax your body”

Nompe: “....”

Me: “If you don’t want to lay in my chest allow me to give you a soothing back massage” she giggled.

Nompe: “No funny business?”

Me: “No funny business my love. I’m not emotional fit to engage in an intercourse” she turned quickly and gave me sad eyes.

Nompe: “It’s that bad babe? He is hurt that much? Will he be okay babe? What if he don’t make it Khumalo?” she was crying.

Me: “Don’t overthink babe Sihle will pull through” I wiped her tears and kissed her forehead.

I massaged her back I didn’t even finish she slept half. I went to put the oils in the table. I knew that I must bring them with us. I went back to her and pull the cover so she won’t catch cold. I went to the bathroom to wash my hands.

I sighed.

After I saw Sihle in that state made me broken but I won’t lose hope. I have to be strong for my family. I took the packet of cigarette and I took one off. I wasn’t smoking before I started when I was in Cuba I didn’t stop I’m still on it and my wife hates it.

I was able to cry everything that is happening is too much. I wish to go to hospital by now waiting is killing. I can’t leave her alone because she will wake up and track us down. I will have to wait.

My phone vibrated in pocket. Juju’s name flashed on the screen.

Me: “Son”

Juju: “Dad”

Me: “Before you even panick Sihle is still breathing”

Juju: "I don't know why they didn't revealed what will happen soon because I would have been able to lock Sihle in. he wouldn't be laying in hospital fighting for his life"

Me: "Don't blame yourself son. It would have happened so please blame yourself instead you can try to plead with them at least to show us cure in all of this"

Juju: "I will Dad. How is Mom?"

Me: "Eish ntwana I'm worried about your mother. She is trying to be strong but she is failing. I don't want her to be strong son I want her to cry so I can be there for her"

"Juju I can't sleep" it was Lethu's voice on the background.

Juju: "Come here ntwana"

Lethu: "Who are you talking to Juju?"

Juju: "I'm talking to Dad"

Lethu: "Please put him on the loudspeaker" I heard shuffling sound.

Juju: "Dad you on loudspeaker now"

Lethu: "Dad are you okay? Where is Mom? Is she okay? How is Sihle?"

Juju: "One question per time ntwana" I chuckled. I was still smoking.

Me: "I'm okay son. Your mother is her okay and she is asleep. Sihle will be okay"

Lethu: "1 Corinthians 16 vs 13 say Be on your guard; stand firm in the faith; be courageous; be strong"

Me: "Thanks son for such wise words. I will be strong thank you"

Lethu: "You must download the bible to your phone so I can give you verses that will make you strong for Mom and Sihle"

Me: "Is the bible downloadable?" Lethu giggled.

Lethu: "Yes Dad. I have hardcopy but I use the one that is on my iPad"

Me: "Thanks for schooling this old man ntwana yami" they both laughed.

Juju: "We will call in the morning Dad"

Me: "Okay boys. Please call me then if you don't reach me you can try Mom. Go to sleep now its late"

Juju: "Okay Dad I will do. We going to sleep to your room" I chuckled.

Me: "Why?"

Juju: "We want to be close to you"

Me: "Okay" I didn't drop the call I wanted him to do that.

Lethu: "I need something sweet Juju"

Juju: "You want us to have sweets?"

Lethu: "Yeeey! Yes please"

I dropped the call before he sees that I was listening to their conversation. I love the relationship they have as siblings. Juju and Sma will take care of them and Mam'N is there. I have briefed the security. I continued to smoke.

Nomfa

After receiving that video I was shaken because she was singing in the language I don't understand. I went to tell my husband and he didn't say anything he just gave me a bored look. I'm married to Kagiso Maite who is known as KG or Bra KG. I don't know how to pronounce his name and he also named our kids in Twana (Tswana). His language is so hard to learn to talk at least his surname I'm able to pronounce it.

Me: "Babe please say something you can't just keep quiet"

KG: "What am I supposed to say?"

Me: "That thing threatened me babe as you said when you translate the song she was songong you can't let that slide"

KG: "Nomfanelo don't include me in your drama"

Me: "I'm causing drama when I'm telling you that someone out there wants me dead"

KG: "Listen I don't want to cause war with THE EAGLES with your drama. Those people are dangerous so no thank you. You on your own dear wife"

Me: "But you told me that you dangerous or are you scared of them?"

KG: "Your father trained you have great fighting skills and you can shoot so what do you want from me woman?"

Me: "So you don't care that my life is in danger? I don't even know why she is threatening"

KG: "Did you cause her son's car accident?"

Me: "What?"

KG: "Her son was involved in car accident today and guess who is her suspect. It you"

Me: "I'm not behind it"

KG: "You went to her house uninvited and shot her. I don't blame her though as much as I hate but she has every right to think that its you who is behind her son's accident. She is coming for you"

Me: "You really don't care?"

KG: "I called her husband earlier on I can hear the rage in his voice when he told me that you went there and shot his wife in their house. back then I would have jump to the offer but now no thank you. I'm not a bachelor gangster I was back then now I'm a father of 3 and I was lucky to have kids so I won't risk my kids' live because of your stupidity. We promised each that we will protect our kids from both of you"

Me: "I'm not a threat to my kids"

KG: "I know you not but she is. You think because you caught her off guard and shot it will make her fear you? If you thought that I'm afraid to bust your bubble my dear wife, she would have got her revenge about what you did to her but now you touched one of her children nc nc" he took his head slowly.

Me: "I'm not scared of her"

KG: "A wounded lion is the most dangerous so be aware because you don't know when she will strike" he left his study I found him in.

I think I need to find who is behind this accident I'm being suspected off. I unlocked the phone that was on my hand and dailed.

Kult: "It's better be good" he was annoyed.

Me: "I just heard that Nompe's son was involved in the car accident. I need you to find some information about who was behind it"

Kult: "Okay" he hung up. Surely he is on top of girl judging the way he was annoyed about disturbing him. Mxm!

Let me call Mother so I can tell her about this matter. She answered on the second ring.

Mom: "Nomfanelo" I left the study and I went to my bedroom.

Me: "Mother she wants to kill"

Mom: "Who is daring me with my daughter?"

Me: "Nompe"

Mom: "What? I'm tired of this drama now. What did she do?"

Me: "She send me the video threatening me. Apparently she think I'm behind her son's accident"

Mom: "Did you do it?"

Me: "No Mother I swear I didn't do it"

Mom: "I will talk to her to stop this nonsense of hers. We on our way to the hospital to see Sihle"

Me: "Okay mother I will call you later"

Mom: "Sure" she hung up.

I regret the stupid I took to shoot that brat now Mother is in between because she wants us to build our relationship while she has to be fair on both of us and as a mother.

“If you think she will drop it because her mother told her to do that you in denial” I got frightened. It was my husband.

Me: “She will drop it Mom said she will tell her to stop this nonsense” he chuckled.

KG: “At first I underestimated her like you doing right now but when I heard she was trained by her husband I took her seriously. Her son better not die Nomfanelo because of your hand because I don’t any gang wars”

He took some file and went towards a door.

Me: “Aren’t you sleeping?”

KG: “I have work to do. Don’t wait up” he left.

Mxm! I took off my gown I was left with his pyjama top and got inside the covers and tried to sleep. I kept turning and tossing. I’m thinking about what is coming my way things would have been better if kids weren’t involve now I can’t just up and leave. My husband wouldn’t have allowed me to even if I was crying.

..... I don’t understand why this room has so much smoke and I was scared to be alone in this place...

Me: “Helo!” my voice was trembling out of fear. My voice echoed as if this place is bigger.

I was disturbed by a crying begging voice. Even though I can't hear the language but I can hear the pain in the voice. I followed where the voice was coming from. When I got closer some boy was kneeling crying still saying the language I don't understand but he was pleading.... When I lifted my head I saw an old woman who has a cow's tail in her hand and she was gently hitting her shoulders... the boy stopped crying and looked at the old woman... the old woman was talking the boy was listening attentively and his head was bowed.

When he got up I saw Nompe's old son I don't know his name. He took my hand roughly and he took me out of this room. When we got out of this room we got into some room which has so many beds...

Him: “Impi ephakathi kwakho newele lakho yiyo ebanga umkhuhlane futhi uma ninganakile kuzoniqeda” when I tried to respond my voice was getting out...

Him: “Kumele uye uyoxolisa kudadewenu khona umntwana ezobancono ngoba ubanjwe izinto zasekhaya konina” when I tried to speak again my voice wasn't doing anything.

Him: “Funa udadewenu uxolise uphinde ugeze inxeba olenzile ubuphinde uvale inxeba” I tried again but nothing...

I tried to scream at loud of my voice so he can hear.

I heard someone was shaking my violently...

“Wake up! Wake up!” I woke up panting. My husband wen to the table at the far corner her in our room and he pored me water and came back. #

KG: “Drink here”

I took the glass and I drank half of it and he took the glass.

KG: “What is wrong are you okay?”

Me: “You care now?”

KG: “Mxm!!” he got up with the glass and went towards the door.

Me: “Bebé... I’m sorry”

He went out he didn’t even turn to look at me. I sighed. I can be an ass sometimes. I took my phone from the side table it was 03: 20am and he still wearing yesterday’s clothes. Mxm! He didn’t come to bed. He came back and took off his clothes and got inside the covers. I tried to snuggle close he didn’t respond...

Me: “Bebé” trying to whine.

KG: “Can I sleep or I will be able to sleep in other rooms?” I went back to the position I was in the first place. Minutes later

he was snoring lightly me on the other side I couldn't sleep anymore. I turned to the opposite direction I was looking the side table I took my phone and logged in on Instagram. I check her profile it was her, her husband and their kids.

We look alike. We are the spitting image of each.

KG: "It's loos like to starting to regret the decision you took" I sighed.

Me: "I guess Kult is telling the truth when he is saying I'm the dump twin"

KG: "You have to fix this I don't know how but you have to. What was your dream about?" I sighed.

Me: "I was dreaming about that old woman who head cow's tail in her hand but she was talking to Nompe's old son"

KG: "What was she saying?"

Me: "They were talking the language I don't understand"

KG: "I think it's time for you learn to IsiZulu"

Me: "I don't need to"

KG: "The reason why I'm saying that is because you keep on dreaming about iSangoma"

We spoke until the sun came out. We went to take shower and he prepared to go to work. He is a doctor by profession. I'm not

working here I'm a house wife but I'm handling the Cartel so you see what I mean I work but I'm not going to work.

I went to check if the maids were done, luckily they were done the table was set already. I went to call my husband he came in looking angry. I will chill indoors with kids since it's Saturday.

Me: "Are you okay?" he didn't say anything he went to the door and I followed him.

He opened the door and there he is standing looking at us.

KG: "What are you doing here? Does your parents know that you here?"

I was still shocked to see him here. It was Nompe's son I don't know what he want here.

KG: "What is your name?"

Him: "I am Samkelo Khumalo Jr but you can call me Juju"

KG: "You know what let me call your father and let hi know that you here. I don't want him think that I took you and kept you captive"

Juju: "You can do that but I need to talk to your wife. She can help to make my brother okay"

KG: "Whoaa. Its ringing" he put the call on loudspeaker.

Khumalo: "Maite what do I owe the pleasure to get calls from you following days?" he was sarcastic.

KG: "Your son Junior is here..."

Khumalo: "Maite I swear if my son gets hurt..." he was beyond angry.

Juju: "Dad please calm down I'm okay and I came here because I need to talk to your wife's twin. I pleaded with my ancestors and I was told what she needs to do"

Khumalo: "Juju don't make me angry yangizwa (You hear me)"

Juju: "Dad my brother is fighting for his life and I would do anything do help him even if it means I have to walk in lion's den so be it"

Khumalo: "Okay. Maite don't cancel this call I want to hear everything"

KG: "Okay"

Juju: "I had a vision that you need to apologise to Nompe. You must buy goat and do the ceremony to wash the wound that is causing bad omens like what happened to my little brother" he was looking at me.

Me: "You were in my dream..."

Juju: "Meaning we had the same dream?"

Me: "I think so..."

Juju: "So this mean the woman I used in my dreams that I thought was my mother it was you"

KG: "Yhooo"

Juju: "We have to go to Richards bay to the hospital he is in so you can apologise to mom then after that you have to buy goat so this can be done today"

Me: "If I don't this?"

Juju: "My little brother can die because of the conflict between you and your twin sister worse you calling is making things worse and you split your sister's blood"

Me: "I can do this if your mother won't come after me"

KG: "You know that you selfish right now? Fix so that boy can wake. If not for your sister than do it for your mother and grandmother because they are worried sick about that boy who is laying in the hospital and they don't know what they can do to help him"

I thought of what my husband has said then I thought of mother so I will do this just for her.

Me: "Okay but where will I get goat?"

KG: "Leave that to me I will sort it out. When we get to Mtunzini everything will be sorted"

Juju: "From here we going to Richards Bay with my siblings. We are flying"

Me: "We will ride with you then"

Juju: "I'm sorry that can't happen because my siblings will freak out if they see because they saw you when you shot Mom. I'm sorry I have to protect them since my parents are not here"

KG: "It's okay I do understand. We will meet there then"

Nompe

I woke up first to take shower. After shower I wore pink dress and sleepers. Right now I would really to wear my sweater but I can't Mntungwa will be here so no pants for me. That what's happen when you are married. I don't want to be wear pants in front of his father it's shows disrespect to me. I can have all the money and qualification but I must obey and follow the Khumalo traditions so I respect my father in-law so much. I know my husband said I can wear pants but it doesn't mean I must wear them when I'm going to his parent's house or if they will come to my house. I put the head wrap on.

When I went to bedroom he was still asleep. I sighed. I went to him and shook him lightly so he can wake up.

Samkelo: “Mhmm” in annoyance.

Me: “Khumalo wake up” I shook him.

Samkelo: “It’s early go back to sleep”

Me: “No it’s not early. Please wake up” he groaned. He searched for his phone with his left hand until he found it. He pressed the button and he looked at the time.

Me: “Please wake”

Samkelo: “It’s 07:45 am visiting hours starts at 11:00 – 11:30 so we won’t be late”

Me: “So I have to watch you sleeping?”

Samkelo: “I’m cute even on my sleep so you can look at me no stress babe or you can go and see your parents I heard they arrived last night”

Me: “I’m not in the mood to see Mom right now I will pass” he put his head on the pillow.

Me: “You didn’t even look at me”

Samkelo: “You love attention though”

Me: “what if I get kidnapped what will you identify me with?”
he woke up and sat up his back was leaning on the headboard.
He yawned.

Samkelo: “You look cute babe”

Me: “Just cute nje?”

Samkelo: “You beautiful my love. I chose well shame” I
frowned.

Me: “Hawu babe”

Samkelo: “What love?”

Me: “I thought you will say you told me that I’m cute so you
don’t have to repeat”

Samkelo: “You wanted to cause drama so early in the morning?
No thank you”

Me: “Am I that bad?”

Samkelo: “Babe do you know that I deal with your drama
everyday then there is your daughter with twice your drama
demanding this and that. I have learnt to agree to anything so
we can avoid arguments”

Me: “But I like to see you annoyed and frustrated. You look
more yummy when you annoyed”

Samkelo: "The kind of the wife I have bafethu (Guys)" he said dramatically. I laughed.

Me: "You see nothing wrong when you wake up and admire the beauty of your wife"

Samkelo: "I need a smoke" he brushed his head.

He have few grey hair now but he denies it when I tell him. He decided to cut them all. Lol he thinks when they grow up they won't be there shame my poor man. He rolled out of bed and went to the bathroom.

Me: "It's not good for your lungs!" he didn't say anything.

I made bed I heard the water running on the shower at last. I ordered breakfast for both of us surely others will sort themselves.

Samkelo: "Babe I spoke to Juju and Lethu last night. Lethu shared some touching words from the bible" I was shocked hearing him saying that. Samkelo: "Close your mouth" I laughed. Me: "What was the verse?"

Samkelo: "I don't remember babe but it was talking about faith and being strong" Me: "Okay..."

Samkelo: "Let me call Juju maybe he will remember" he took his phone and dialed. He put it on his ear while his is drying his arms. He is butt naked.

Samkelo: “Ntwana... What is the name of the verse that Lethu told me about last night?... Okay.. Sharp” he took off his phone and sat on the bed next to me.

Samkelo: “Did you know babe that there are bible apps now? Lethu told me last night just imagine babe being schooled by a kid” he was typing on his phone. Me: “You didn’t know?” he giggled. He cleared his throat.

Samkelo: “Wifey quit lying it doesn’t suit you shame” I laughed so loud. To be honest I didn’t know that there is app for bible.

Me: “Okay you got me. I didn’t know babe”

Samkelo: “What kind of parents are we babe? Luckily we have a son that will preach us”

Me: “Do you think we have a pastor there?”

Samkelo: “Absolutely. There it is babe” he was looking at his phone. He got closer to me so we can look at his phone.

Samkelo: “Be on your guard; stand firm in the faith; be courageous; be strong”

Me: “Wow! Such great words. We have to have faith that Sihle will pull through and we have to be strong. I like that

Juju

It's nice to be a deputy parent sometimes but now no Parents have to come back. I don't know whether it deal with all of them or it hard to deal with Princess Elam. This kid is stubborn she wants to so things in her way and on her own time. On the other hand I have to help Sihe with the babies. Yes they have nannies but we want to be hands on.

Me: "Elam come here now!"

Lethu: "She is on her iPad looking at doctors and nurses"

Sma: "I will call Mom and tell her that you don't want to get ready for school!"

Me: "Let me call her now" I took my phone and dailed her number.

Mom: *"Is everything okay?"*

Me: *"Yes Mom but your daughter is giving us troubles"*

Mom: *"Nxaa that child can be extra yhoo. Go and give her the phone"* I giggled.

I went to her room when I opened the door it was locked.

Me: *"Elam open this door now. Mom want to speak to you!"*

A minute later she opened. I put the call on loudspeaker.

Me: *"Mom you on loudspeaker"*

Mom: *"Elam I'm not in the mood for your drama. You need to get ready for school right now. You don't want me to come there for you because I won't be nice I'll beat your ass so stop doing nonsense and do what your brothers are telling you to do"*

Silence.

Mom: *"Elam I'm talking I'm not shitting"*

Elam: *"Yes mom I will do what they tell me to do"*

Mom: *"Don't ever lock that door because we will have a problem"*

Elam: *"Yes mom"*

Mom: *"Don't roll your eyes at me when I'm talking"* I laughed.

Me: *"How did you know Mom that she rolled her eyes?"* I turned off the loudspeaker and put the phone on the ear.

Mom: *"I know her like the back of my hand"*

"Babe who ae you talking to so early" that is Dad on the background.

Mom: *"I'm talking to Juju. He was telling me that your daughter don't want to get ready for school"*

Dad: *"I hope you didn't say any harsh things to her"*

I found Lethu and Nka eating their breakfast. They were wearing vests and underwears.

Nka: "Sma I didn't find my Ben 10 underwear"

Sma: "You want to wear matching underwears?" they nodded.

Sma: "Great"

Mom: "Tell Sma that he must go to my closet. On the third shelve that has my socks there are new Ben 10 underwears there"

I told Sma what Mom said and he went to their room.

Me: "I will also deal with this when my twins are older?"

Mom: "Good luck my boy" she laughed.

Me: "Is Dad still asleep?"

Mom: "He is smoking on the balcony"

Me: "Okay"

Mom: "I will call you later son. Thanks for taking care of them"

Me: "Pleasure Mom. I love you"

Mom: "I love you too. Tell others that I love them" after that she hung up.

Sma and I are taking care of our younger siblings with the help Mam'N. She cooks, clean and wash for us because Mom is not

here. We wash our own cloths unless we are busy with exams. Mom told us straight that Mam’N is here to help them not us. Mam’N clean our rooms on Friday only and that is my Mom’s order. She is cleaning the triplet’s rooms only not mine, sihle’s and Sma’s. she only wash our bedding not cloths. There are camera’s at laundry room you can even steal.

Sma: “Let’s go boys” he was done packing their lunch.

Me: “Elam!”

Elam: “Stop screaming my name I’m here” she rolled her eyes.

Me: “Mxm!”

We left for school.

*** Nompe***

The ritual was a success but still my Sihle hasn’t woke up and I’m worried. I’m always here in the hospital. Samkelo said we will move him to Durban once he wakes up. I have faith but I’m sure anymore. It’s been two weeks since this happened but still he doesn’t wake up. Ta Kat said he is responding to the medication they give him but what is holding him to wake up.

We on our way to Durban to see kids and we will be back late. I don’t want them to feel as if I’m neglecting them but there is nothing I can do, I have to be with their brother he needs us.

Samkelo: "When we arrive in Durban I must go to the office to check nje"

His phone rings.

Samkelo: "*Ntwana? Why are you crying? Calm down!*" he quickly put the phone on loudspeaker.

Samkelo: "*Junoir! Calm down and tell us what is going on?*"

"Let me tell them what happened?" Juju was crying hysterical.

Sma: "Dad. Sqalo was kidnapped 30 minutes ago and we don't know what happened"

Me: "What!?"

Samkelo: "Why you didn't tell us early?"

Sma: "Dad we thought she will come back with the baby and we noticed 15 minutes later when Juju went to check at the toilet"

Samkelo: "When I get there make sure that I find that kid there bafana ngoba kuzonyiwa if I don't find him there" he hung up.

Me: "Babe please calm down"

Samkelo: "Nompendulo please don't start. Those boys need to learn a lesson. I told them not to trust anyone with kids life. When I get there I want an explanation"

Me: "It's not their fault that..."

Samkelo: "They are both responsible for their siblings. I didn't teach these boys to be weak and do this shit they are doing"

I kept quite. We were supposed to install...

Me: "Shit!"

Samkelo: "What?"

Me: "We were supposed to install trackers in them last week?"

Samkelo: "Great! Now we have to search a baby without a tracker. Who is testing my patience vele?"

Me: "When I get home I must clean my toys. There are people who miss us out there"

Samkelo: "Let me make few phone calls"

His rings again.

Samkelo: "Eish ne Tyma nalo lapho ke I won't answer his calls (Dad is calling and I won't answer his calls)"

Me: "Answer his calls"

Samkelo: "I won't" he looked the window.

My phone rings.

Me: "Baba"

Mtungwa: "How are you mtanami? (My kid)"

Me: "I'm good baba"

Mntungwa: "Tell your husband that I still give the best slap" he hung up after saying that.

Me: "Mntugwa said I must tell you that he still give the best slap" he roughly brushed his head.

Samkelo: "Eish... He wants answers that I don't have... Mxm let me call him"

He sighed.

Samkelo: "*Tyma... Eish we on our way to Durban... kodwa baba...Yebo*" the call ended.

Me: "Usenkingeni?"

Samkelo: "Eish as if I don't have enough problems. Ai"

When we arrived in our house Sma and Juju stood up when they saw their father.

Samkelo: "I don't want to ask what happen" he raised his one eyebrow.

Sma: "Baba... Kids were..." he is stuttering. I don't blame him, his father is angry.

Samkelo: "Smamukele?"

Sma: "Baba" he is scared for what can happen next.

Samkelo: "Since when you stutter when you speaking?" Sma was looking down now he don't know what to say.

Silence.

Samkelo: "I'm talking!!!" he roared. I'm shaken now.

Silence.

He took few steps towards them and they took steps back.

Me: "Khumalo please calm down"

Samkelo: "KaMazibuko stay out of it!" I'm shielding them right now. They are behind me.

Me: "Khumalo we can find a way to find solutions and ways to bring Sqalo home safe and sound"

He heaved a deep sigh. He put his hands on my waist and kissed me so deeply. He changed he lifted me up and out me away.

When I looked him he was beating my boys.

Me: "Samkelo!! Stop it!" I was trying to take him away from them worse he was beating them simultaneously.

Me: "Samkelo!!!!" I'm hitting his back, pulling him by his t-shirt.

He got up and looked at me.

Samkelo: “When I’m disciplining them you don’t interfere okay?”

I didn’t reply I just looked him and he left while answering his phone which was ringing. I went to them and helped them to get up. I made them sit. I went to get warm water, Dettol. I cleaned them.

uSamkelo uzenze nje izingane zami? Uyangijwayela akangiboni. I know they were wrong but that doesn’t mean he should beat them like this. Uzungibona lo. Nxa.

Me: “You need to take a bath pills and go to bed”

Sma: “So Dad can beat us again no thanks mom. We will do whatever around the house”

Juju: “Your man has anger issues shame”

Me: “Go bath and come back” they got up and left.

Samkelo: “Make sure we don’t meet in this house!” they looked back and they ran away.

Me: “Ngakwenzela into ozoyidla? (can I make you something to eat?)”

Samkelo: “Ngiyacela (Please)” I left him there and I made my way to the kitchen.

Samkelo: “Is the triplet here?”

Me: "..."

Samkelo: "Hawu"

I didn't even turn.

Me: "..."

Samkelo: "KaMazibuko I'm talking alone?"

Me: "..."

Samkelo: "If you want me to apologize for beating them like that I won't do that"

Me: "I know they are at fault but it means you must hit them like you fighting your mates Khumalo!?" my voice is high.

Samkelo: "Watch your tone dear wife" I looked at him with rage.

Me: "Have you seen my kids Khumalo?"

Samkelo: "I don't care but they must know that when I give them an order they must do what I told them to. What kind of fathers they would be if a kid is taken in front of them?"

Me: "... " he looked at me.

Samkelo: "Please pack it I will go to Kat's house" he took an apple.

Me: "Please wash that apple" he looked at me with his eyebrow raised. He wiped it on his t-shirt and took a big bite.

I raised an eyebrow at him. He knows I hate what he is doing right now.

"Please tell Juju and Sma that I don't want to see them" that is Ta Kat's voice.

Machete: "Please count me in, in those sandwiches" I didn't even look at him.

Me: "I will be back" I wen to Sma's room first. I knocked.

"It's your mother open!" seconds later he opened the door.

Me: "Pack your bag I will be back"

I went to Juju's room and also told him to pack his back. I went to my room, went to my closet I pressed the button on the bottom of the shelf. It moved I took AK-47 and loaded it.

Bazophuza ukungazi laba.

I went to Juju's room and knocked twice. He looked at me.

Juju: "Is it necessary though?" he was looking at the AK.

Me: "Your father said he don't want to see you, Uncle Kat is here and he also said that so I have to do this"

Juju: “Hayi Uncle Kat will beat us futhi ayi ngeke” we went to Sma’s room I knocked twice and he also came out with his bag. I got the same reaction from his too.

Juju: “Uncle Kat is here”

Sma: “Hayi ke”

Me: “You have me in your side so don’t worry. Let’s go boys”

I led the way. The AK-47 was facing up. I need a grand entrance...

Me: “Attention gentle!” they all looked at me.

Sma and Juju were behind me.

Me: “If any of you touch my kids I swear I will shoot and you know me I’m not bluffing” Samkelo squinted his eyes. Ta Kat shook his head.

We made our way out. They inside the car and left. They are going to Umhlanga. I made my way back. They looked at me.

Me: “If I found out that they didn’t make it to Umhlanga I will know one of you will be responsible for it”

Samkelo: “Ngilambile (I’m hungry)”

I went back to the kitchen to continue where I left off. I serve them sandwiches. I started to cook because they will want food. Spikes was busy on the phone.

I felt hands on my waist.

Samkelo: "I don't like it when you angry at me"

Me: "I'm not angry"

Samkelo: "Why is this thing here if you not angry?"

Me: "Just for control"

Samkelo: "We don't need this sthandwa sami" he touched it.

Me: "Please don't touch it"

Ta Kat: "Hayi suka nini. Abafazi bakwa Khumalo" he laughed and clapped. He took an apple and went back to the lounge.

Me: "Any leads babe? What worries me is that he don't have a tracker"

Samkelo: "Don't worry he will be here before sunset. Mom called she spiked Sihe's drink so she can sleep"

Me: "That is better. She needs it shame"

Samkelo: "When did you last called her?"

Me: "I have to call her and ask if they have arrived"

Samkelo: "How about you go out with her? Maybe for lunch or dinner" I laughed so hard.

Me: "I've been married to you almost 17 years now and you have never asked me that. Why now?"

Samkelo: "I'm just saying nje" he shrugged his shoulder. His hands were still my pocket.

Me: "Out with it?"

Samkelo: "it's just that I saw Nomxo, Rachel and Mom having lunch in one of your favourite restaurant"

Me: "No stress babe. There is no problem because I didn't do anything to her. She just hates me but I think there is a story behind her hate"

Samkelo: "It don't affect you? Seeing them together laughing and lovely?"

Me: "I won't lie I hurts but it better to be far away to someone who hates you without any reasons"

Samkelo: "I hear"

I turned and looked at him. He looked at him.

Ta Kat: "Don't worry self about mom. She can be nonsense sometimes. What I admire about you Nompe is that you don't care whether the people are talking or not" I smile.

Me: "I don't have a problem her with but the problem is that she hates me for no reason. Thanks for the offer though"

Ta Kat: "I understand. Kokuthi MaNdlovu ubuye abenescefe"

Samkelo: “Maybe it’s time for her to tell me the reason she hates my wife”

Me: “Khumalo don’t cause unnecessary drama”

Samkelo: “I won’t babe but sometimes I wonder why she is doing it”

Juju called wanting an update but I told him that I don’t have any because his father hasn’t said anything to me. Samkelo’s phone rang and he went to look at the screen while talking to person he was talking to phone.

Samkelo: “Let him in”

A door bell ring and he didn’t attend it.

Mr Romano Roguezes and Derrick came in.

Derrick: “Please tell me that you have found the baby”

Samkelo: “Hello to you too Derrick”

Derrick: “Why wasn’t I told that Sihe is my niece?”

Ta Kat: “Niece? That fucker of a pastor is your brother?”

Derrick: “What pastor now?”

Spikes: “Calm down Derrick before you die of heart attack”

Derrick: “Shut up boykie!”

Spikes got angry within a minute.

Samkelo: "Spikes calm down don't mind him"

Derrick: "Let him be. He don't want me to call him a coloured but look at his temper. Nc nc... not talking about his hair..."

A gun was cocked...

Spikes: "What did you said?"

Spiro: "Spikes don't. Calm down"

Spikes: "He called me a coloured!! Don't fucken tell me to calm down"

Derrick: "Am I lying?"

Romano: "Derrick please shut up. We not here for that. Even if he is what you saying what concerns you in his business?" his English is funny.

Derrick: "he must learn to shut up"

Romano: "I won't repeat myself Derrick!"

Derrick lifted his hands. I wonder why he is scared of him.

Romano: "I would like to apologise for his behavior. I would also like to apologise to Spikes sorry about what he said"

Spikes: "Next time I will shoot his ass if he will talk nonsense. Nxa!" he walked away.

Derrick mumbled something.

Romano: "I wanted to come few weeks back but I heard your son was involved in a car accident so I didn't want to be insensitive but I came here because I heard one of my grandsons is missing"

Ta Kat: "Grandson?"

Samkelo: "He is claiming to be Sihe's biological father"

"What?" when we turned it was Sihe, she is with Mntungwa and MaNdlovu.

Me: "Baby" I went to her.

Sihe: "Mom please tell me that he is lying"

Romano got up and came to us. Sihe was shaking in my embrace.

Romano: "Benedetta my baby" his eyes were glassy. He stretched his hand to touch Sihe.

Sihe: "Don't touch me!!"

Tears escaped Romano's eyes but he wiped them quickly. Sihe freed herself from my embrace and I let her be.

Sihe: "Sihe is the name and I know my father. He is a pastor not you"

Romano: "Your real name is Benedetta Angelica Roguezes. The person you know as your father is not your father. When your

mother passed away I gave you to a couple I trusted with your life

not like I was giving you away but I wanted to keep you alive so I did what I had to do”

Sihe: “You lying!!”

Romano: “Have you ever attended public schools?”

Sihe: “No”

Romano: “I was paying for your school fees from creche until I noticed that you that your school fees are being paid by Mrs N. Khumalo. I traced her down until I found. I followed her until I saw you with her at Gateway mall”

Sihe: “I don’t believe what you saying”

I bell rang. Spikes came with 2 men on black holding a baby. Sihe ran to them. She cried holding him. I went to them.

Samkelo: “Sihe you need to sit. Come” he assisted her to sit on the couch.

Sihe: “thank you so much for finding my baby. Thank you” he took out one boob and breastfeed Sqalo. She kept on kissing him now and then.

Romano: “I guess we have to go now because her emotions are all over the place. I will come back after a week”

Samkelo: "We are supposed to go back to Empangeni tonight but we will communicate over phone"

Ramano: "Take my card then" he put his a hand inside the pocket in his blazer. It came out with a business card. Samkelo took it.

Romano: "I will wait for you call" he went to Sihe. He bent down and kissed her head. Sihe wasn't aware of what was happening. Her attention was on Sqalo who was sucking his mother's breast. Romano put a picture on Sihe's thigh and kissed her hear again.

Romano: "Goodbye mi fresa (My strawberry). Derrick let's go" they left.

Silence.

Mtungwa: "Samkelo"

He sighed before he answered his father.

Samkelo: "Baba" he call him Baba is he know he is in trouble most of the time. I don't know why but he heard his tone.

Mtungwa: "Why I have to remind you, your duties as a grandfather?"

Samkelo: "I don't follow Baba"

Mtungwa: “When are you going to introduce twins to their ancestors?”

He scratched his head.

Samkelo: “It slipped my mind Baba. It just that in a moment I have lot to deal with but I will make arrangements for this weekend”

Mtungwa: “We have for Sihle to wake so we can do that”

MaNdlovu: “Makoti can we have tea?”

Me: “Yebo Mah”

Mtungwa: “Please get me juice mtanami” I nodded.

I went to kitchen to start with tea she wanted.

“Awungiyalele inyanga oyihambayo ntombi (Tell me the witchdoctor you’re using)” when I turned it is MaNdlovu.

Me: “I don’t do those things”

MaNdlovu: “You won’t admit but whatever you fed him is working. I was shocked to see what he did to Precious because she is the only girl he ever loved” I chuckled.

Me: “I’m just happy that he embarrassed you favourite”

MaNdlovu: “You not lying she is still my favourite and she is the only girl that is suited for my son not you”

Me: “Your bad girl because I’m not going anywhere” I smiled.

MaNdlovu: “The day my son will release that you fed him a love potion and come back to his senses he will leave you” I laughed.

Me: “Wee MaNdlovu girl, you can talk all shit you like say but all you have to know is, this is my house, your son is my husband and I will not let any bitch to take him away from me. Cool your big tits and take your flat ass away from my face”

MaNdlovu: “Uthini!? I will Samkelo” I laughed.

Me: “Nxa! Go and tell him”

She took the tray and left because I was done making tea and Mntungwa’s juice was already on the tray. I’m tired of MaNdlovu who always provoke me. It’s time to tell her to get off.

I took juice and glassed for gents.

Samkelo: “Are you okay babe?” he whispered as I sat next to him.

Me: “I’m okay love” I smiled.

MaNdlovu: “Samkelo your wife is rude”

Samkelo: “Rude?” Mntungwa looked at his wife.

MaNdlovu: "She said I must cool off my big tits and take my flat ass away from her face"

Silence.

I busted out laughing.

Samkelo: "Why were you rude towards my mother Nompendulo?" he is angry.

I got up from the couch and took the remote of the screen that is connected to all cameras in this house.

Mntungwa: "Samkelo calm down. MaNdlovu what did you said to her?"

MaNdlovu: "I didn't say anything Baba" I chuckled.

Me: "I will not say anything but I will play the video for the camera that is on the kitchen" I pressed play.

When it reached the part she said I said to her...

Mntungwa: "Pause... Pause" he turned to MaNdlovu and gave her an intense lok that made her to look down.

Samkelo: "Mom how could you do that?"

Mntungwa: "Didn't I tell you to leave Nompe alone? Have I not tell you to leave their marriage and problems alone? if there were any cameras in the kitchen Samkelo would have fought

with his wife because of your lies. What you would have gain out of their fight? Why do you hate her?”

MaNdlovu: “I don’t hate her baba” she whispered.

Samkelo: “Mom I would like you to be honest with me today. Why do you hate my wife this much? Please don’t lie”

MaNdlovu: “I don’t hate her”

Samkelo: “Please keep your distance from my house”

MaNdlovu: “Are you kicking me out of your house!?”

Mtungwa: “That is true”

MaNdlovu: “Baba ka Khethokuhle are you agreeing to the nonsense Samkelo has said?”

Mtungwa: “Do you blame him? I don’t blame him if I was in shoes I would have said that”

MaNdlovu: “She must not come to my house too if I’m not allowed in my son’s house”

Mtungwa: “She wasn’t the one that said you must keep your distance. Your son said that and mind you that is my HOUSE! she is allowed to come anytime she wants to”

MaNdlovu: “I can’t believe you saying this myeni wami (My husband)”

Mntungwa: “Who said you must go and provoke kaMazibuko in the kitchen? I won’t support madness MaNdlovu”

She got up and took her bag.

MaNdlovu: “Wena (You)” she pointed me...

I gave a “What look” with a smirk on my face.

MaNdlovu: “You will regret this”

Me: “I won’t” I gave her a bored look.

With that she clicked her tongue, got up took her bag and car keys, she left.

After eating dinner with family I cleaned the kitchen and washed the dishes.

Ta Kat: “I think we have to leave. Fly is ready and waiting for us”

Samkelo: “Junior!! Smamukele!!” he roared. Shame my kids came in running.

Juju & Sma: “Baba”

Samkelo: “We going back to Empangeni now. I don’t want any nonsense because you will find another place to live. Okay?”
my eyes are all out.

Juju & Sma: “Yebo Baba”

Ta Kat: "Make sure everyone is safe. You know the drill, we trained you for this so don't sleek boys" he stood up and pat them on their shoulders.

Samkelo went towards them. As soon as they noticed they took few steps back.

Me: "Khumalo"

Samkelo: "Sthandwa sami I won't do anything to them" unfortunately his back was facing my direction.

Samkelo: "Stop. I won't hit you and I don't bite" they topped looking terrified. He hugged them. His head was in between their heads. They are facing at my direction.

I don't know what he said to them but I know he said something that made their eyes pop out.

Samkelo: "Bye boys" they didn't say anything.

I went to them because they were still standing where they father left them.

Me: "Whatever he said it won't happen on my watch okay?" they nodded.

I kissed their cheeks. They are both tall now I can't kiss their foreheads like before. It the other way around now. We left for airport.

When we arrived at the hospital one of the guys was waiting for us. We went to the hospital to see Sihle. When we entered his ward he was not in his bed.

Me: “Where is my baby!!!” I started crying.

Samkelo: “Nurse!! Where are his bodyguards!!?”

One nurse came in running.

Me: “Where is my baby!!?”

Samkelo: “Before you answer make sure that you have the correct answer because you don’t want to see the wrong side of me!!. Now where is my son?” the last part was low.

Nurse: “I don’t.....”

“Shup up!” when I turned my Sihle was on wheelchair. I screamed so much. He held his head I ran to him I bent to his position and hugged him for a dear life. I kept kissing his forehead.

Sihle: “Okay...”

Me: “Are you okay my baby? Are feeling any pains? Do I have to get a doctor for you? Are you hungry?”

Samkelo: “Babe ask one question at the time”

Sihle: “Thank you Dad”

Me: "I'm happy that you woke up my baby so please leave me alone"

Samkelo: "How are you feeling son? When did you wake up?"

Sihle: "I'm in pains but I'm grateful that I'm alive"

Samkelo: "Why are out of bed if you in pains?"

Sihle: "I wanted fresh air and I feel a little better"

Samkelo: "Are you hungry?"

Sihle: "That is your wife's question"

Me: "Yeey watch it" he smirked.

Ta Kat: "Son I'm happy to see you. Are you good?" he have him weird smile.

Sihle: "I'm still breathing I can't complain but judging from your smile you glad that I woke so you can torture me" he smiled.

We laughed.

Ta Kat: "Can't I just smile to my nephew without hinting something bad?"

Sihle: "Haaa coming from the baddest out of all bunch"

Samkelo: "Who is the bunch?"

Sihle: "I think I'm hungry now" I laughed.

Samkelo: "Answer my question first"

Me: "lutho phela. My baby is hungry"

Ta Kat: "I will tell Machete to get you something to eat"

Sihle: "Mom can I use your phone?" Ta Kat typed on his phone

Me: "You want to call your siblings?"

Sihle: "No. There is an important call I need to make then I will call my siblings"

Ta Kat: "Important call you say.... mhm"

Sihle: "Haaa I need to call my friend Ian. Please relax" Ta Kat took his phone out of his pocket.

Ta Kat: "Tell me his number so we can call him now?"

Sihle: "Hayi"

Samkelo: "Or better yet I can call Derrick. With that you can reach him faster"

Sihle: "Don't mind guys. Mom can you please lend me your phone?" we laughed.

I took out my phone out of the bag and gave him. He typed for sometime and looked at me and he said nothing.

Sihle: "Mom can I please have a new phone?"

Me: "O..."

Samkelo: "No"

Me: "Hawu!"

Samkelo: "Why he need a new phone because we here with him?"

Me: "Babe please he is still fragile please don't be hard on him"

Ta Kat: "Sihle is using this situation to his advantage to get whatever he needs because his mother will give him without hesitation"

Me: "Ta Kat... Can't we be happy because he is awake and not assume things that are not true?"

My phone rings and he took it fast as if he was waiting for a call.

Sihle: *"Hello... Yeah it's my mother's phone... I don't know where it is but I think I lost it in the accident... Yes..."* when he noticed that we are looking at him...

Sihle: *"Yhoo... I will try to call you later... Bye... I will try... Bye"* he hung up.

Samkelo: "Mhmm..." he was looking at his son.

Ta Kat: "I wonder which is one of his friend that didn't know that he was involved in a car accident"

Machete came in. When he noticed that Sihle was awake and talking he stopped.

Machete: “Ntwana!!”

Sihle: “Ntwana!!”

He gave me food and went to Sihle and hugged him.

Machete: “I’m happy to see you again ntwana yami” he wanted to brush his head but he withheld his hand because Sihle has bandage around his head.

My phone rings again. He looked at it.

Machete: “Shamkind?” he wiggled his one eyebrow.

Sihle: “Eish...” they looked at each and they spoke with eyes. Machete laughed took my phone and went outside.

Ta Kat: “How old is Machete again?” we bursted out laghing.

Samkelo: “You can ask that again”

Ta Kat: “But who takes relationship advices from a 15 year old” he shook his head.

Machete came back smiling.

Sihle: “We going binary” machete laughed.

They talked using numbers not the binary I’m used to.

Me: “Whooa”

Ta Kat: "Machete are you about your age?" he laughed.

Machete: "You will never understand" the door opened Spiro came and smiled.

Spiro: "Ntwana it's good to see you" he went to him and brushed his shoulder.

Spiro is such a weird character you will never know with him. He isn't used to express his feelings. You will never even when he is angry.

Ta Kat: "Today we all going back to Durban. Arrangements have been made Sihle can travel now"

Sihle: "Can we not stay one more day?"

Samkelo: "Reason being?" he asked with a straight face.

Sihle: "..."

Samkelo: "You are pushing too far boy"

Silence.

These days Samkelo is living to threaten my kids. I know he is angry at him, I do understand and I'm also angry about what happened but he must not in still fear into them. Sihle looked sad but he was trying to laugh at Machete's jokes.

4 HOURS LATER...

At Netcare Umhlanga Sihle was in his ward with his parents and uncles.

Sihle: “Dad, Mom, Uncles I would like to take this opportunity to say I’m sorry to worry you and make you leave everything that you had to do and take care of me. I was wrong in every possible way, I only realised when I saw the video of what happen and to see the car I was driving. I know I will get severe punishment but I’m grateful that I’m alive and I have parents like you guys”

Silence.

Samkelo: “You have no idea of what we went through when we had that you were involved in a car accident on N2 when we only knew that you were with Ian...”

Sihle is looking down and playing with his hands.

Samkelo: “What was so important?” in a low tone. He is suppressing his anger.

Silence.

Samkelo: “I’M TALKING!!!” he roared. Sihle shaked out of fear.

Silence.

They realised that he slapped him when I had a slap sound.

Ta Kat: "Samkelo!! Calm down you will hurt him and cause more trouble"

Samkelo: "Ta Kat yo

8

Sihle

When I woke up and had a terrible headache. I thick because the crying of yesterday but I needed to cry. I borrowed the one from one of the bodyguards and he gave me.

Me: "Ian my friend"

Ian: "Sihle is that you? When did you wake up?"

Me: "Yesterday. I was moved to Umhlanga"

Ian: "Send me the ward number when after this call"

Me: "Okay. Please bring me my favourite my muffins"

Ian: "Your favourite?"

Me: "Yes Ian"

Ian: "You want space muffins? Yhoo that is risky but I will try to. I won't be in trouble with Samkelo?"

Me: "Who will tell him?"

Ian: "No one"

Me: "Okay dude. Come later because fam will come with the first hour"

Ian: "Sure" I hung up.

I know I can get into trouble but I need to be high to ease the pains I am in. My body aches don't gave me something to ease the pain it doesn't last the way I need.

If Dad can hear that I eat space muffins he can beat the shit out if me let alone to find out I smoke it sometimes.

Samkelo

Kids came down when I was done with breakfast and we ate. I told them that Sihle woke, they were excited to that he was okay. I'm realived that he is okay. I once lost child when my wife lost one of the quad. It broke us and if he didn't make it would have been... I don't even want to think about it...

Juju: "We will leave her behind?"

Me: "She is still asleep. Let's not wake her because she is tired, with what happened she needs to rest"

Juju: "She needs to rest. Elam let's go!"

Me: "We'll be late because of her"

Sma: "She is doing make up I'm sure"

Juju: "Your daughter Dad" he shook his head.

Me: "Please leave my black diamond alone"

Juju: "Elam!!" he shouted at top of his voice.

Elam: "I'm here! Don't shout my name"

Juju: "We've been waiting for you"

Nka: "As always. She is never early"

Elam: "Shut up Nka"

Lethu: "Leave him alone" we left the house.

Elam: "You picking his side?"

Silence.

Elam: "I will tell Mom that I want a sister so i can have someone who will be on my side" we got inside the car

Me: "Hayi Boys be nice to your sister"

Elam: "Dad did Aunt Thando experienced this?"

Me: "..."

Juju: "Of course she did. You and Aunt Thando are same so nje don't even ask that question"

Elam: "Please leave me alone. Dad can I please pass by the shops I need to buy something for Sihle"

Me: "Okay Princess"

Juju: "Do you have money Elam?"

Elam: “Do I look stupid to you? Would I have asked Dad to pass by the shops if I didn’t have money?” she gave him an angry look. Yho the young dragon. No wonder she is like this she is the combination of her mother and aunty just imagine her drama.

Sma: “Please buy something for me too”

Elam: “No”

Sma: “why?”

Elam: “Sma you not sick. I need to buy something for Sihle because he is not okay. I want to cheer him up”#

Sma: “Where did you get that?”

Elam: “Internet dear brother”

Me: “What do you need sweetheart?”

Elam: “A big teddy bear, balloons that are written get well soon and chocolates”

Juju: “That will cost you almost a R1000. How much do you have my beautiful sister?”

Elam: “Juju quit pretending it doesn’t suit you dear brother” she rolled her eyes.

I cherish every moment because when there is Elam and Juju always expect a fight. Juju wants money but she won’t get it.

Elam give them her money but when it's birthday of one of her brothers she buys a gift.

Nompe

When I woke up I was alone. My head is pounding. I went hard on whiskey and wine.

Me: "Babe" I wanted to be loud but my voice didn't allow me. It whisky and my throat sores.

I got up from the bed searching for my husband. I know he is angry wherever but I needed to breath without him suffocating me. The house is quite, okay. I went to his study and he wasn't there. I went to back to my room I took my phone and dailed his number.

Samkelo: "KaMazibuko" weee he is angry.

Me: "Khumalo I just woke up you not here and it seems like I'm alone the house is quite, where are you guys?"

Samkelo: "We at hospital to visit Sihle" I looked my phone to watch time.

Me: "I won't cover even if I want to"

Samkelo: "You will see him on the following visiting hours. Don't feel bad about it"

Me: "But it wrong Khumalo"

Samkelo: "You needed some time out my love. I've been behaving bad towards you and our kids"

Me: "I..."

Samkelo: "We have to sit down and talk Maka Junior" I blushed.

Me: "Is that trying supposed to make blush maybe?" I giggled.

Samkelo: "Without even wanting an answer. Your giggle gave you away that you blushing"

Me: "I'm not blushing"

Samkelo: "MaMwelase uyaphika phela" I giggled even more.

Me: "Stop trying to seduce me"

Samkelo: "I haven't started cabanga" I laughed.

Me: "We will talk later. I have a terrible headache"

Samkelo: "It serves you right"

Me: "Mxm" I hung up.

I went to take shower thinking I will feel better after but I felt worse than ever. I went to make coffee.

2 hours later...

I'm at the hospital to check up my son. When I went in I found Ian and other boy who is dark in complexion.

Ian: "Mrs Khumalo"

Me: "When are you learning Isizulu Ian?"

Ian: "I'm in search for a tutor who can teach me Isizulu"

Me: "Good"

Boy1: "Mrs Khumalo"

Me: "Please call me Mom" he nodded.

Me: "Can I have one or two muffins" I saw them on the table.

Sihle: "Good afternoon Mom" his friends giggled.

Ian: "Yes you can have" he gave me a Tupperware. I took two and started to eat.

Me: "How are you baby?" I kissed his forehead.

Sihle: "Mom my friends are here with me"

Me: "I don't care. You still my little boy" he wiped where I kissed him.

Sihle: "Mom you are killing my street cred here"

I laughed.

Ian: "You can have more if you need them Mrs K"

I took three muffins.

Me: "You should give me recipe of these muffins"

Ian: "Don't worry Mrs K. I will send it via email" I laughed.

I started to feeling hot and different.

Me: "Is it hot here?"

Ian: "No. Why?"

Me: "I feel so hot right now"

Sihle: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I think I'm not okay"

Samkelo

When I came from the hospital I had a meeting on skype. After the meeting I prepared meal we ate.

Me: "Kids I have to go and fetch your mother. I'm taking her out"

Juju: "Okay Tyma see you later"

I took my keys and went.

When I arrived at the hospital I found my wife laughing at top of her voice. When she saw me...

Nompe: "Heeey babeeee!!"

Me: "Are you drunk again?"

Nompe: "Nooo!! But I..." she laughed.

Me: "What is going on with her?"

Nompe: "I'm good babe but..." she laughed again...

Me: "Sihle? Ian? Lunathi? I don't want to repeat myself"

Ian: "Mr Khumalo we don't know"

Me: "What is in that container?"

Lunathi: "What container?"

Me: "Boy I hate to repeat myself. Sihlelewe?" he looked down.

Nompe: "Sthandwa sami let me tell you something" she laughed.

Me: "Let's go home babe" I helped her up.

We used the back exit so people won't notice her that there is something wrong with her.

UNKNOWN

When I opened my eyes all I see is the mist... I can hear the Sangoma drums but I hear them afar I don't know why...

“Mzukulu!!” I turned I knew that I have to kneel down. It was the old man who has yellow python on his neck.

Me: “Mkhulu”

“Sekuyiskhathi manje ukuthi ulandele ubizo lwakho”

Me: “Yebo mkhulu. Khuluma ngilalele”

Kulezontaba kuhlala'makhosi

Kulezontaba kuhlala'makhosi

Kulezontaba kuhlala'makhosi

The song was nearing and I felt at peace.

“Utshеле uyihlo ukuthi aqhaphēle”

Me: “Yebo mkhulu”

The drums were beating so loud and whistles were blown and it was a nice to look at Izangoma performing their traditional dance. I was now sitting down next to umkhulu.

“Sekuseduze phambili”

.....

Samkelo

When we arrived at home Nompe was still laughing at nothing. I still don't believe that Sihle is this corrupt.

Nompe: "Babe can I have a kiss?"

Samkelo: "No you need to sleep babe"

Nompe: "I'm not sleepy" she laughed again.

Thinking that I'm annoyed is understatement. I don't want to touch Sihle for now because I will do so much damage in that will take him time to recover but I'm fed up of his dirty ideas and tricky so he can do his way.

Me: "Let's go to bed, I will give you a kiss there"

She giggled. We went to our room.

I fulfilled the promise I made to her. I went to bathroom I took bottled water and sleeping pills, opened the bottle of water and put the tablets and waited to it can resolve. She needs to sleep than constantly laughing after a minute. When it was dissolved went back her she was looking up on the ceiling.

Me: "Drink here my love"

She didn't reply. I shook her.

Me: "Take her and drink it all" she looked at me and giggled. I helped her to sit so she can drink water. She drank all of it.

Me: "Let's sleep my love I know you tired"

I cuddled her until she fell asleep even though it took time. I gently got up trying not to wake her up. When I finally got out bed I took my phone and went to the study.

I made a call.

Me: “Ta Kat. I will kill that boy I swear”

Ta Kat: “What happened? Who is that boy?”

Me: “If he isn’t plotting bad ideas that will make him end up in the ICU, he ask those snobs to bring him space muffins”

Ta Kat: “Sihle?”

Me: “I don’t want to see him right now because I will cause more harm in his skinny bones nxaa”

He laughed.

Ta Kat: “Leave him don’t see him today because you will lose it and his mother won’t like it”

Samkelo: “Mxm don’t mention that one. She is busy babying these boys look now she ended up eating space muffins. When I found her at Sihle’s ward she was laughing non-stop”

Ta Kat: “Mhm... I like what I... Listen I have to go I will call you back”

Me: “Don’t make babies there” he laughed.

Ta Kat: “Voetsek!” he hung up.

I wonder why it's so quiet in this house. I know they are here or they are with twins. I went to twin's nursery I found them.

Me: "I knew I will find you here"

Nka: "It nice to have little ones around"

Sma: "You can say that again Nka"

Me: "Where is their father?"

Sihe: "He is sleeping in his room"

Me: "Okay"

I went to Sihle's room and took all his textbooks, study guides and all his stationery I packed them. When I was done I sent one of the bodyguard to deliver them in his ward and I told him to call me when he arrives there.

I went to warm the meat, I took the whole bread sat down and started to eat. My phone rings it was Knuckles, the bodyguard I sent to Sihle.

Me: "Knuckles"

Knuckles: "I'm in his ward as we speak"

Me: "Please give him the phone" I heard shuffles.

Sihle: "*Who is it?*" on the background.

Knuckle: "Your father"

He cleared his throat.

Sihle: "Dad"

Me: "I hope you saw package that I've just sent to you"

Sihle: "I didn't see what is inside the bag" #

Me: "Those are your textbooks and all the set that you will need to prepare for your exams"

Sihle: "Dad I'm still in hospital though"

Me: "Do I look like I care?"

Sihle: "But D..."

Me: "I dare you to finish the rubbish you wanted to utter with your mother. Listen here young man you testing my patience and just know that I'm fed up because of you. I don't want any stories I want you to prepare for your exams"

Sihle: "..."

Me: "Sihle I'm not shitting"

Sihle: "I can't prepare for my exams I'm still sick"

Me: "You forget that you sick when you coming up with ideas that put your life in danger of eating space muffins while you on medication so shut the fuck up before I came there myself and fuck you up"

Sihle: "...” I breath out..

Me: “Sihlelelwe!”

“tu... tu... tu...” he hung up.

I close my eyes. Seconds later I opened my them and dialled Knuckles again...

Knuckles: “Boss”

Me: “Give that spoilt brat a phone” I heard shuffles.

Sihle: “Yes...”

Me: “DON’T EVER HUNG UP WHEN I’M STILL TALKING!!!” I roared.

Sihle: “Yebo”

Me: “Just thank your ancestors that I’m skating on thin ice to your mother or else you would be on ICU for the second time. This is the last time DON’T PUSH MY BUTTONS!!” I hung up.

Before I do something that I will regret let me go and blow some steam off through gym that is here on this house. I went to my room to change to gym gear. I took the iPod and put on the earphones. I left the phone behind.

2 hours later...

I was done and feeling better than I was. I went to take shower in my bedroom

my wife was still asleep. When I was done I went to find something to eat.

Sma: "Tyma have you seen Juju?"

Me: "No. Sihe said he was in his room"

Sma: "He is not there"

Me: "He is around find him"

Sma: "He is not in the house because his phone is in his room"

Me: "Where is he pho? Have you looked for me outside?"

Sma: "No. Maybe he is outside"

Sihe came down with one baby which was crying hysterically.

Me: "Why he is crying like that?"

Sihe: "I don't know Dad. I wanted to ask Mom for help because he don't calm down"

Sma: "Let me go and call him outside"

Me: "Give him to me" she did.

I tried to hush him but he wasn't hearing any of it.

Sihe: "Something is wrong with him" I looked at her.

Me: "Go and take my phone" she rushed to my bedroom.

Sma came back and he looked at me.

Me: "And then? Why are you quiet? Where is him?"

Sma: "I don't find him anywhere"

Me: "What?" in that moment Sqalo was crying hysterically and he turned red because of crying.

Sma: "Let's check the cameras and it would be easy" we went where the screen is.

The screen is a touchscreen he got busy...

Sma: "I need footage of the last two hours" we stood there and Sihe came back, gave me my phone took the crying Sqalo.

We're watching at the screen.

Sma: "This is where you guys came back here so it's what I'm looking I need the footage of the 3 hours back"

He backforwarded an hour early.

Sihe: "There is nothing here"

Sma: "Sihe focus please we need to concentrate"

Me: "To make things easy check the camera that is in his room so we can find out fast"

He did as I told him. We concentrated on the screen.

As we watched Juju was sleeping minutes later he stared on his sleep strangely.

Me: "Zoom in Sma" he did.

Sihe: "His eyes turned Dad" she was breaking...

On the screen Juju was sleeping looking up... his mouth was moving...

Sma: "He was talking on his sleep"

Me: "Shhh"

Minutes later he got up from the bed and approached the door. he was walking as if he was possessed.

Me: "Connect to the camara on the passage so we can be able to connect the dots" Juju was walking barefoot.

Sma: "Juju was not okay he was barefoot the most thing he hate the most"

I unlocked my phone and dialled Ta Kat...

Me: "Code black"

Ta Kat: "Sure" he hung up...

Juju exited the house and went through the gate and he opened the gate. His eyes were still closed but walking as if he looking where he was going to. Bodyguards didn't run after him they stood like they didn't see him.

Me: "AGENTS!!!" they came in running holding guns.

Me: "My son Juju left without letting anyone noticing. I need to know WHY!!?"

Silence.

Super: "Boss I was at the gate I didn't see him"

Me: "You mean my eyes are deceiving me? Sma play the footage so they can all see what happened"

Sma did as told.

Minutes later...

Me: "I'm waiting for explanation"

Super: "Boss I'm sorry to say this, I know that he walked past me and Armstrong but we didn't see him"

Me: "Meaning he was invisible?"

Sma: "Maybe it witchcraft"

Ta Kat, Spiro, Machete, Spikes, Fly came in wearing all black and mustard scarfs.

Ta Kat: "What happened?"

Me: "I think the is a fucker out there who is testing my patience through witchcraft"

Spiro: "Witchcraft?"

Me: "Juju is nowhere to be found and the cameras show that he left and these guys here didn't see him walking past them"

Ta Kat: "WHAT!?" he shouted.

Spikes: "Sma go and take your mother's iPad so we can trace his location. Be fast!" Sma ran to his parents' room and took iPad without waking his mother up. He came back fast.

Me: "Why didn't I think of that?"

Machete: "Don't worry you too stress. We will find him"

Spikes: "Let's find out where he is right now"

Me: "I wish we can find him before his mother notice that he is not here"

Ta Kat: "Samkelo your house has lot of problems you need to find what is the cause of the problem because your wife has been through a lot, she won't be able to deal with this"

Spiro: "Yeah Axe, you need to find out the problem and fix it before things get out of hand"

Nomfa

The raining is poring heavily and I'm looking through a sliding door. I felt at peace looking at the pouring rain, I started to feel cold breeze. The curtain was blowing because of the wind

coming outside. The curtain is red... I concentrated on the curtain because I don't have red curtains.

No this cloth that is the curtain is the cloth that I always see in my dreams. It's red and it have shields. Where I am? When I turned it's not my house...

Someone shook me....

"Wake up!"

Me: "Where am I?"

KG: "In our house. Why are you asking? Why are you this wet?"

I looked outside it wasn't raining. Meaning I was dreaming. It felt so real though.

KG: "You look so lost. What were you dreaming about?"

Me: "I saw the red cloth again. I wasn't in this house I felt this peace"

KG: "Go freshen up so we can go and buy that cloth maybe it will peace or make a change"

Me: "We can go I don't need to freshen up. Trust me you need to"

KG: "You look like you've been hit by a thunder" I hit him on his shoulder.

Me: "That is rude"

He got up and walked away. I went to my room to “freshen up” as he said. When I looked myself on the mirror I saw what he meant when he said I look like I was struck by lightning.

.....

Samkelo

I wish my wife can wake we have found Juju because it not she will lose it.

Machete: “Let’s hope the sleeping tablets you used will knock her up until we solve this mystery”

Me: “I’m crossing my fingers”

Spikes: “The location is pin-pointing Hazelmere dam”

Us: “WHAT!!?”

Spikes: “Meaning he walked from here to there for 5 hours if he was walking”

I felt so lost and don’t know how to react.

Ta Kat: “Maybe he used R102 from here to there” he was pointing at the screen

Me: “...”

Machete: “His location hasn’t moved for 5 minutes now”

Spikes: “He is stationary now”

Me: "Doing what there?"

Ta Kat: "Everybody listen!!"

Agents were busy going around but they stopped when he spoke.

Ta Kat: "I need guns, bombs and everything that is dangerous right now to be loaded in the cars outside because we going to the WAR! So everybody keep moving and do FAST!!" he was shouting orders.

"What war?"

I'm finished. Lord why now?

Ta Kat: "DON'T STAND STILL KEEP MOVING!!" he clapped.

Nompe: "What is wrong?"

Me: "Nothing babe"

Nompe: "Babe I have a bad headache" I got up from the chair and went to her.

Me: "Do you want me to make it feel better?" I forced a smile.

Nompe: "No I don't want to. I'm not okay babe. I feel funny" she made a confused facial expression.

Me: "You ate space muffins at the hospital that is why you feeling funny"

Nompe: "I didn't"

Me: "The muffins you ate when you were visiting Sihle are the one that makes you feel funny" she gave me a bored look. I didn't laugh I kept a straight face.

Nompe: "You serious?"

I nodded.

Nompe: "That son of a bitch!"

Me: "Meaning you the bitch?"

Nompe: "Yabona that brat" she giggled.

Me: "You were supposed to be angry" she laughed.

Nompe: "I'm think about it babe" she continued to laugh.

The house is quite now surely Ta Kat and the team left and that would be a great idea.

I don't want her to notice that juju is not here. I will follow them when she go back to our room.

Nompe: "I need something to eat babe"

Me: "Go back to our bedroom I will bring food to you. You need to eat and sleep"

Nompe: "Okay thanks love" she giggled.

As soon as she left. I called Sma to make food for his mother and I drove to Hazelmere Dam which is situated at Inanda...

40 minutes later I arrived...

Me: "Where is he? I thought I will see him here"

Ta Kat: "we in the correct location but there is not sign of him"

Me: "WHAT!?"

Spikes: "Calm down. Agents are searching for him"

Me: "What will I say to Nompendulo if I found him dead? Ta Kat I can't lose my s..." I sat down. All the energy went when I heard he is not found yet...

Machete: "Don't jump into conclusions"

Me: "I know I have done bad things in my life but they must not come back to haunt my kids" I felt someone touching my shoulder.

I couldn't hold tears back. A loud sob came deep from my throat...

Ta Kat: "Ntwana we will find him. I will not rest until we find him" I felt his arms hugging me... I cried more when I felt his comfort...

Nompe

“Mommy!” I heard someone calling me but it was like it was very far...

Something shook me and I woke up.

Elam: “Mommy you were ignoring me?”

Me: “No. Princess” I rubbed my eyes.

Elam: “Where is Dad?”

Me: “I don’t know Princess I just woke up now”

Elam: “I wanted something from him”

Me: “What is that?”

Elam: “I wanted him to open Juju’s phone for me”

Me: “Juju’s phone? Where do you find his phone?”

Elam: “I found it in his room”

Mom: “Take it back to his room before he budge in here wanting his phone”

Elam: “It’s been hours since I had”

Me: “Hours?”

Elam: “It seems like he forgot his phone”

Me: “It’s unlike him forgetting his phone. When did you last saw him?”

Elam: “When we came back from hospital”

Me: “Your father?”

Elam: “I didn’t notice mom”

When I wanted to take my iPad that I put on the side table on my side of the bed it wasn’t there.

Me: “Who took my iPad here when I was asleep Elam?”

Elam: “I don’t know mom but it’s not my Lethu and Nka”

Me: “Where is it then?”

Elam: “I don’t know. Let me go and ask Sma to open this phone for me” she left.

I need to find my iPad so I can track Juju down because he left his phone behind. Mxm let me get to my laptop so I can use it till I find my iPad.

I got from the bed and went to study. I sat on Samkelo’s chair took my chair and switched It on...

When I tracked his location it pin-pointed Hazelmere dam.

Me: “Nxa. I was getting worried kanti he is having a good time in Hazelmere. Let me hope he is not cheating there. Why he left his phone” i took my phone and dialled to call his father.

His phone was on voicemail. I tried 3 times but still. I saw Sma passing.

Me: "Sma come here!" he came in.

Sma: "Mom you are awake?"

Me: "Yes I am. Where is your father? I need to talk to him"

Sma: "I don't know where he is"

Me: "Okay. Where is Juju? Elam wanted me to unlock his phone"

Sma: "I don't know where he is"

Me: "I tracked him using his tracker GPS coordinates says he is in Hazelmere dam"

Sma: "Really?"

Me: "Yeah. I wanted to tell your father that Juju is not here surely he is cruising with his bitch and I have to worry about his whereabouts. You guys will send me to an early grave"

Sma: "Have you tried to call Dad?"

Me: "His phone is off"

Sma: "I don't know where he is"

Me: "I'm thinking of tracking him"

Sma: "Why?"

Me: "Do you have a better solution to this?"

Sma: "Mom I think you exxaragating now"

Me: "If Juju didn't leave his phone behind I wouldn't have been here in the first place"

Sma: "But Dad will be furious if he found out that you were tracking him"

Me: "I don't care..."

Sihe came in with crying Sqalo she was also crying.

Sihe: "I don't know what to do anymore"

Sma: "I thought he fell asleep"

Sihe: "He did. When he woke up he started again"

Me: "Let me take him"

She handed him to me.

Me: "What is wrong with him?"

Sihe: "I don't know mom"

Me: "Tungwa kwenzenjani?" he was crying his lungs out.

Sihe: "I think he needs his father"

Me: "Can someone get Juju for me?"

Silence.

Me: “Sma call your father now and tell him to fetch Juju in that stupid I don’t even know what he is doing there. I see he has forgotten that he is a father of two. He must not annoy me” yazi Juju can be stupid sometimes. Nxaaa.

Sma: “His phone is on voicemail”

Me: “Eish yazi! Let me call your Uncle maybe he is with him right now” I opened my phone and search for his number and I dialled.

Ta Kat: “Nompendulo”

Me: “You only call me with my full name when there is something I’ve done. is there something wrong?”

Ta Kat: “No”

Me: “I have a problem here. Sqalo is crying and we don’t know why he is crying, we need his father or grandfather but more especially his father because he is the only one who can make him calm but no Juju decided to go to Hazelmere dam to have fun while his child is giving us problem here” he sighed...

Silence...

Me: "Ta Kat are you still there?"

Ta Kat: "Ye...."

I heard a shuffling sound...

"Please put the phone on loudspeaker"

Me: "Why is your voice so hoarse than normal babe?"

Samkelo: "Please do as I say Nompe"

Me: "Okay..."

Samkelo: "Mbulazi yini kwenzenjani? Yehlisa umoya phela musa ukukhala kangaka yehlisa phela wena owathi udla umuntu ube umyenga ngendaba" for Sqalo to be better he cried harder.

Me: "He is worse now. Please come here now to calm him down because we have tried everything"

Samkelo: "..."

Me: "Samkelo I really need your help right now or better yet get that son of you're here in less than 15 minutes if he knows what's good for him"

Samkelo: "..."

Me: "Samkelo you can't be serious right now. We are talking about our grandson who is crying please do something"

Samkelo: "..."

Me: "YOU KNOW WHAT!!?"

Samkelo: "DON'T FUCKEN DARE AND SHOUT AT ME!! JUJU HAS DISAPPEARED OKAY AND I DON'T KNOW WHERE IS SO PLEASE LEAVE ME THE FUCK ALONE!!!"

Me: "WHAT!? NO ONE..." he hung up.

Me: "He hung up" she dialled again.

Ta Kat: "Nompe please calm down. We are doing our best to bring home safe and sound"

I chuckled.

Me: "Doing your best and no one thought to tell me?"

Ta Kat: "We were avoiding what you doing right now"

Me: "Not with my child"

Ta Kat: "Nomp..." I hung up.

I dialled Zee's number.

Zee: "Mzala"

Me: "Juju is miss

9

*** IN THE HOTEL ***

Him: "The weather in Durban is bad"

Her: "No its not but what you can say is it's unpredictable"

Him: "Okay"

Her: "Maybe tomorrow it will be okay. You'll swear kufa umthakathi"

Him: "You'll swear what?"

Her: "That the biggest witch is dying" he laughed so loud.

Him: "That won't happen" laughing.

Her: "it's happens here. Level of black magic is too high"

Him: "True that no wonder my son is sick it's because of your stupid rituals that you do"

Her: "Tom please don't start with me!"

Him: "I hope you called your father because I want him to do whatever that has to be done"

Her: "If he will do that for My Calvin. I tried to call him but his phones rings unanswered"

Him: "He will do it by fire by force my boy needs this"

Her: "I'm scared for my life and also for yours"

BACK IN THE DAM

Now the lighting has faded but not completely. Mntungwa was the last one to arrive because he was out of down and he got delayed.

When Samkelo saw his father he stood up and half ran to him. His father didn't say anything he hugged him. When Samkelo was in his father's embrace his breathing changed in minutes later he cried all over again...

Mntungwa: "Everything will be fine son" he worried about him. He knows that Samkelo has a special bond with Juju and he is scared that if Juju don't make it, it will break him more than anything.

Samkelo: "He will come back right Dad?" he needed his father's assurance.

Mntungwa: "He will come son" he hushed him.

Nompe woke up.

Nompe: "Juju!!" when her husband her shouting Juju's name.

Samkelo: "Thanks Dad for coming. My wife needs me, I'm scared that she will lose sanity"

Nompe: "Juju!! Baby come back to mommy!"

Samkelo saw her and ran to her because she was looking for her. He hugged her from behind. She turned and looked at him.

Nompe: "Khumalo please help me to find Juju he"

Samkelo: "Sthandwa sami we need to sit and talk"

Nompe: "That can wait Khumalo I want my child"

Samkelo: "Juju is not here with us babe but he will come back alive" she opened the

Nompe: "Myeni wami (My husband) I know I can be anything but I can't fail my baby, you know how much I love my children. If you can help me to bring back my baby I swear I won't bother you with anything" she is crying. She held Samkelo's hands.

Samkelo was so sad he wished he could cry together with his wife because he is scared that his heir might not come back but he didn't want to break down in front of his wife.

Nompe: "You will help me right?"

Samkelo: "Ta Kat!"

Nompe: "Please don't let him inject me. I want to wait for my son please babe"

Samkelo: "My love you need to calm down and rest"

Nompe: "I don't want to rest I want to wait for my son"

Ta Kat went to him.

Nompe: "If I ever meant something in your life Jonathan please don't let him inject me. Please!" she was wailing.

Samkelo: "It's okay Ta Kat" he shook his head. Kat walked away and left them alone. He hugged her so tight.

Mrs M arrived where her daughter was. She was with Riley.

Guns were cocked at the same time.

Mrs M: "boys please relax he is with me"

TK: "He is the enemy"

Riley: "Don't be a pussy man"

Mrs M: "Take my keys and go because you not allowed here" he didn't question her, he did as he was told.

When Nompandolo heard her mother voice she freed herself from her husband embraced and half ran to her mother. As soon as she was her embrace she cried.

Nompe: "Mom my son is underwater and there is nothing I can help him with"

Mrs M: "He will be okay. He will come back my baby" she was brushing her braids.

She stayed for a while on her mother's arms.

“Mom you here already” with a different accent.

Nompe: “What are you doing here? Who told you we are here?” she said as she broke a hug.

Nomfa: “I’m here to support you. I don’t want to fight with you”

Nompe: “Who said I want you support? Look around baby girl I have people who love me so just know that you support is not appreciated here”

Nomfa: “I know you don’t appreciate it but your son husband will appreciate it”

Nompe: “Please leave”

Nomfa: “I’m not going anywhere. I’m not here for you but for your son so please”

Nompe: “Babe plea...”

Samkelo: “I’m not getting involved. Maite please follow me”

Nompe: “Khumalo”

Nomfa: “You leaving me alone?” she looked at her husband.

KG: “I’m leaving you with your family” they went to the guys.

BACK IN THE HOTEL

Her: "it's time to feed him" her husband looked at her with sad eyes.

Him: "My son can't feed on tubes like this"

Her: "We here to solve that. Aren't we?"

Him: "Have you get hold of your father?"

Her: "I've been calling but he isn't answering I think he is busy"

Him: "Busy to answer his daughter's calls?"

Her: "Let me feed my son" he took him.

Their son is 5 years old but he is being fed with tubes. His parents went to different doctors trying to find help for their son but the doctors say there is nothing wrong with him but he lost his weight but still. When his parents noticed that he is losing weight they back to his doctor and he suggested feeding with tube because he wasn't able to eat solid foods like any other 5 year old.

*** Samkelo***

Ta Kat: "She can't go on like this. She has to eat and get enough sleep"

Me: "You heard her grootman there way she begged me it pained me"

Ta Kat: "I know what you going through trust me I know but she needs to rest so she can function in upcoming weeks because they will be hard in everyone. She will be a walking Zombie by tomorrow trust me"

KG: "Kat is talking the truth your wife needs to rest worse more stress is next to her so trust me"

Machete: "More stress is your wife? She is extra too?"

KG: "Too much" he shook his head.

I chuckled.

KG: "Is your wife extra too?"

Me: "Extra is understatement. If I can tell you how extra you will not believe me so nje"

TK: "I think the extra-ness they got it from their mother"

KG: "You married to Nontu right?"

TK: "Yeah"

KG: "Your wife seems like the quiet one"

They giggled.

KG: "Or I'm wrong?"

TK: "She is something else trust me"

Ta Kat: "To be honest they have their time to be sweet and all but when you mess up you meet the side you don't want to meet at all"

Machete: "Remember when you all made them pregnant?"

TK: "I was starved for months when I thought we were cool pregnancy hormones made her skin dark, I've suffered throughout the pregnancy" they laughed.

KG: "Was it a bet?" he was curious.

Machete: "Yes" was laughing.

Ta Kat: "While I was an errand boy who was sent to shop maybe 15 times and I couldn't complain because it was a "bet" that was the worse pregnancy"

Spikes: "Worse I was she wanted to see me in the morning because I was "Annoying" her"

KG: "That was epic gents"

Spiro: "It was nice to look at them walking on eggs"

Machete: "You don't want to repeat the bet again?"

Me: "No Thanks"

Ta Kat: "That goes for me too"

Spikes: "SK speak for all of us"

Mtungwa came to them.

Mtungwa: “Boys I’m going to Wineen right now. Kumele ngishise impepho khona (I have to burn the incense)”

Me: “Can we combine it nokubikwa koSqalo?”

Mtungwa: “We have to. I want the money for the goats”

Me: “Dad you have goats nje”

Mtungwa: “As you said they are mine not yours”

Me: “But Dad”

Mtungwa: “I will wait for bank notification then” Samkelo’s eyes were out.

His father whistle.

Mtungwa: “Oh mind you each is R2 500 each”

Me : “Haaa daylight robbery. Mtungwa you adding R500 extra haa that is too much”

Mtungwa: “My goats are big and healthy”

Me: “Dad...” he titled his head.

Mtungwa: “I’m not joking. I will pick them for you. You have a lot money. I’m gone” he whistled and put his hands on his pockets. They looked at him going to his car without saying anything...

I chuckled and shook my head. A black SUV that belong to THE EAGLES drove towards us and it has Cape Town registration.

When the front door open I saw with the boot that it the Second in Command...

Machete: "Trust Ta Andile to make grand entrance in tough situations" he was approaching us.

Andile: "And trust you to say madness in the middle of tough situation and throw jokes"

Machete: "Awu wena..."

Andile: "Shut up I don't want hear it"

They are always on each other's throat but they are best buddies if I can tell.

Mntungwa

I need to make few calls to my siblings so I can fill them in what is happening right now. I hope that we will discuss this a family without getting on each other's nerves. I made calls to all of them even Simphiwe the last born of my parents.

Have you heard that last born are trouble? In my case please believe because Wow. If I was to describe how much of a trouble Simphiwe is, a year is nothing. As always I left him a

message because he is unreachable. The last time I checked he was in SA but you won't be sure about him.

When I arrived at home MaNdlovu was there already. She left because she was angry and I was taking Ka Mazibuko's side which I didn't so I wanted her to cool down. She was with Zethu.

MaNdlovu: "Baba unjani? (How are you?)" in Zulu wives tends to call their husbands Baba (Father) as a respect or call them as their children call them.

Me: "Mpongo ka Zingelwayo" her clan names. She blushed and looked down. He smiled because he knew that he has to press few buttons then boom he is forgiven.

Zethu: "Bhuti"

Me: "Dadewethu (My sister) uyaphila?(You okay?)"

Zethu: "Ngiyaphila Bhuti (I'm good)" I went inside the house.

Minutes later MaNdlovu came and served me food. Zethi is MaKhumalo

Me: "Ngiyabonga my love" she bowed her head. She left. I head while watching soccer.

"Yeyiiii awungike we Zethu angizile kuwena!! (Leave me alone. I'm not here for you so please)"

“Uyadelela wena Ziphe (You’re rude Ziphe)”

“Awungiyeke!!! (Leave me alone!!)”

The noise was coming towards the living room.

Me: “What is the noise for?”

Ziphe: “Akulona lelipigogo eliwudadewenu (isn’t it that percock you call a sister)”

I laughed.

Me: “She is your sister Ziphe”

Ziphe: “She must act as my sister then I will acknowledge her as my sister”

Me: “Thanks for coming”

Ziphe: “I heard Simphiwe was in Durban”

Me: “I saw him because I was told that he was at Samkelo’s house”

Ziphe: “Let’s hope he will come to this meeting as you said it’s important”

MaNdllovu came in with a tray followed by Zethu.

Ziphe: “I will pray that this food will go down my throat”

Zethu: “What is that supposed to mean?”

Ziphe: “Nothing” he washed his hand and wiped them with a swap then took his food.

Ziphe: “Siyabonga Ma kaKhetho”

MaNdlovu: “Yebo Babomncane”

Ziphe: “We Zethu kuzofika nini lokhu okuwuSmangele? (When will Smangele arrive?)”

Zethu: “You asking me because?”

Ziphe: “Yamuzwa ke bhuti ngikhuluma naye kahle iSizulu yena ungiphendula ngesingisi (Do you hear her brother. I’m talking nicely in iSizulu but she is answering me in English)”

Zethu: “Who told you I don’t know English?”

Ziphe: “Hamba Zethu” they laughed at her.

“Family!!” Ziphe stood up and put his plate on the tray that was on the coffee table.

Ziphe: “We on this side my dear sister!!” he shouted.

Fikile came in the living room looking so beautiful as ever.

Ziphe: “The Rich Aunt. You so beautiful mtaka mah”

Fikile: “Thanks little brother. MaNdlovu, Sisi ninjani?”

MaNdlovu & Zethu: “Siyaphila unjani? (We are fine and you?)”

Fikile: “Ngiyaphila nam (I’m good too)”

“There are new buildings in this yard and I wasn’t informed as a member of the family!!”

Ziphe: “Yafika ibhoza yakwa Khumalo madoda (The boss of kwaKhumalo is here)”

He came into the living room.

Sim: “Big brother, Ziphe, Fikza how are you?” Sim is Simphiwe the last born of MaZikhali and Khumalo, Mntungwa’s parents.

Us: “We are good how are you?”

Sim: “I would say I’m good if the other two wasn’t here but what can we say, I’m good”

Zethu: “Yazi wena uyadelele. Sinemnyaka singakuboni ubuya usuzokweyisa (You’re so rude. We have years without seeing but you rude already)”

Ziphe: “Weren’t you talking English Zethu?”

Sim: “Zethu talking English?”

Fikile laughed.

Smangele: “Why are you rude to your sister who is even older than you two”

They were making a lot of noise and Mntungwa didn’t say anything he watched them busying squibbling each other. He smiled remembering when they were young.

Sihle

When I heard that my brother is underwater doing what lord knows what. I was sad when no one from the family was bothered to tell me.

Me: "Nail can you please dial my mother's number on your phone?"

Nail: "Sure"

He did what I asked him to do. I don't have phone so if I need to make phone call to my family I use one of Bodyguards' phone.

Mom: "Nail is everything okay?"

Me: "Mom it's Sihle"

Mom: "Son are you okay?"

Me: "I'm not good when my brother is nowhere to be found but no one wants to tell"

Mom: "Son we didn't want to worry because you still in hospital"

Me: "Please stop acting as you care because you don't. You are denying the chance to come and support you and our brother"

Mom: "It's not like that Sihle"

Me: “To us it’s like that Mom. You act as if you there only one who feels pain and we don’t while we suffer and you not even there for us” he was now crying.

Mom: “...”

Me: “When something happens to one of us please allow us to be where they are because they matter to us and they need our support and love”

Mom: “...”

Me: “Lastly I need to get out of here. I won’t be here while my brother’s life is in danger. I don’t want any troubles because you have money that will pay a doctor who will be taking care of me until I’m good while I’m with you all in that Dam. If I don’t get out of here and my brother doesn’t come out of the Dam I won’t forgive”

I hung up.

*** Samkelo***

I wasn’t that far to notice that my wife is crying. Whoever makes my wife cry I will deal with them accordingly. I rushed to her she was really crying and her lips were trembling. I hugged her.

Me: “What is going on my love?”

Nompe: "I didn't.... know that... I was... selfish I thought... I was protecting... them"

Me: "What happened babe? Shh.. calm down so you can be able to tell me what happened"

When she was calm...

Nompe: "Sihle called and told me that we are denying them a time for them to be here..."

Me: "I'm tired of that child's behaviour I need..."

Nompe: "He said we act as if we are the only one who are feeling the pain and worse when they feel pain when one of their sibling isn't home, we are not there for them"

Me: "Sihle..."

Nompe: "All that he said was true. We must include them in things like this because we really don't know how they are feeling about these things"

Me: "I hate to admit it but he is talking the truth. We always assume for what best for them"

Nompe: "Yeah" her hand was on my waist and the other was rested on my chest while her head was on my chest

Me: "When did these kids grew up?"

She giggled.

Me: "I have to go Wineen in 15 minutes"

Nompe: "Please go and sign Sihle's discharge form babe"

Me: "Why?"

Nompe: "Mbulazi I don't have energy to fight with Sihle. For my sake please go and sign his discharge" I looked at her.

Me: "I know there is a reason behind this but later on we need to talk about it" she nodded.

Lwandile

Today I have lunch with an important client and he requested a meeting to be at his hotel. Anything for an important to keep the moola coming in. This hotel has a restaurant and it's expensive

We are sitting in a table at the corner where you see everyone coming in. When I lifted my eyes up I saw a girl that looks like Thando but she is bigger than her

and she is wearing a hat with glasses. I haven't seen someone who looks like my sister in this town or anywhere but I was talking to her last night she said she is in London. I'm a bit confused now because she is not that fat.

Me: "Mr Maluleke can I please make one phone call"

Mr Maluleke: "You're welcome"

I quickly took my phone out of the pant's pocket and dialed her number. I didn't want her to see me because I don't know why she was lying about her whereabouts.

Her phone was ringing because she was searching it in her bag. When she saw the screen she looked around and looked down first before she spotted me. She didn't answer it. It's her no doubt but the question is why she isn't answering her phone.

When she was done she went before she exited there is a white man who went to her and held her waist.

Mr Maluleke: "Are you okay son? You look like you are about to pass out"

Me: "(Cleared throat) I'm okay sir" I wiped the sweat that was on my forehead.

I didn't want to be here anymore.

Mr Maluleke: "Son I have to be somewhere"

Me: "Thanks Sir" we stood up and shook hands.

He left. I have 5 minutes before my brothers come here to pick me up for the family meeting that is Wineen. I took my laptop bag and went to find the security room.

Me: "The footage of the last 30 minutes I need it in a disc"
when they turned I held them in a gun point.

Security1: "We don't know anything"

Me: "If you did what I wanted you have been finished by now"

Security2: "Okay... Please don't kill us... My wife is pregnant" he
was speaking so fast.

Me: "Don't panic I won't but do what I wanted NOW!"

In 2 minutes I got what I wanted and I left. I felt bad for point
them with a gun but I was forced and I didn't hurt them.

My phone rang as I exited the hotel.

Ta Kat: "I hope you have a good explanation why you late" I
laughed.

Me: "I'll be there in a minute" he hung up.

He is so punctual and it's annoying. I called him asking where
they are.

Samkelo: "Why are you angry?"

Me: "I'm not"

Ta Kat: "Your forehead, nose and upper lip area are sweaty"

I chuckled.

Me: "You make me feel I'm a child right now"

Samkelo: "Of course you are"

Me: "I'm not driving"

Ta Kat: "Get inside the car and shut up because you two will take turns"

Samkelo: "Where is Mthoko vele ngoba you are supposed to take turns" Samkelo drove out of the parking.

Ta Kat: "Surely we will meet him there"

Samkelo: "Mxm I don't care about that one"

Me: "Hasn't he suffered enough?"

Ta Kat: "This is what he will have because he wanted to turn Smamukele against his mother"

Me: "But he has apologised for that"

Samkelo: "I wonder why you worry this much because his father isn't bothered about the reason that makes his son not getting a job as a qualified Doctor"

Me: "This is written Ta Kat nje" he laughed.

Ta Kat: "I want to teach him a lesson"

Hours later

Ziphe: "I wonder why you arrive differently with Mthokozisi"

Sim: "Mthokosizi was supposed to be a girl because him, Zethu and Smangele are one the same thing"

Zethu: "You couldn't speak the whole sentence without my name on it" he made a funny face.

Lwandile asked to be excused. When he got in his room he lock the door and found the disc and played it. Indeed it it is what he saw earlier on and what he was suspecting. He wanted to call spikes to locate Thando but he thought that he will tell Ta Kat before he deals with it.

He dialed his sister's number. She answered on the fourth ring...

Thando: "My little brother"

Lwandile: "Where are you?"

Thando: "I'm London. Why are you asking?"

Lwandile: "We can solve this but if you carry on lying because my conscience tells me that you doing something wrong"

Thando: "What are you talking about?"

Lwandile: "Check your emails now and PLEASE DON'T DROP this call"

Minutes later...

Thando: "Little bru... I'm sorry... I..."

Lwandile: “By 8 I want to here with that white boyfriend of yours, before I tell your father NOW!!!” he roared the last me.

Lwandile would have been understand is his sister wasn't lying about where she was. He believed that she was lying.

Thando: “Lwandile please don't thiss. I'm sorry about lying please don't do this”

Lwandile: “Come here while you have a little dignity that you have because if Mntungwa or your 2 brothers to come there it won't be nice at all”

She cried.

I hung up.

Kat will be angry if he learns that Thando is busy strolling around with her boyfriend while we facing as problem that Juju is in as a family. Dad will lose it if he finds out. I thought Thando and I were close enough for him to tell me that she has a boyfriend.

A knock came in.

Me: “Who is that?”

“Kat” I got up and went to open up the door for him.

Ta Kat: “I knew I will find you here. Dad said you must go with Samkelo so he can choose two goats that he likes”

Me: "Haaa Ta Kat surely he said you must go with him"

Ta Kat: "He said I must tell Lwandile and you the only Lwandile I know in this yard" he whistle and left my room.

I changed the suit I was wearing and wore a short and vest. I found Bhuti Samkelo smoking in the yard.

Me: "Tyma will make you swallow that cigarrate I'm telling you" he dropped it...

Samkelo: "Eish ntwana sengikhohliwe cabanga (I forgot)"

Lwandile: "A hot slap will make you swallow it"

Samkelo: "Plus his slaps needs you to swallow"

Romano

The Khumalo family has been postponing the meeting and I really need to know My Angelica before I go back to Mexico. That family looks like they have more trouble. It's scandal after another I don't know why.

Derrick: "I will Axe I'm tired of this dragging for you to meet your daughter"

Me: "No leave him maybe they have another scandal"

Derrick: "I don't care we also have our troubles but we won't do this shit he is doing right now"

Me: "Derrick..."

Derrick: "Where is Ian so I can ask him. Ian!!"

"Dad!!!"

Derrick: "Come here!!"

A minute later he came...

Derrick: "What is going on with the Khumalo's?"

Ian: "Why are you asking?"

Derrick : "I want to know so out with it"

Ian: "Sihle is my friend so you can't go and steal in his house"

Derrick: "You too forward. I won't steal it's just that we need his father but we can't get hold of him"

Ian: "Sihle's older brother is underwater so his family is devastated about that. That is the reason you can't get hol of his brother. You can go to him at Hazelmere Dam because that is where they are right now"

Me: "That is so sad. Now I understand why he is not answering his phone"

Derrick: "That is really sad. They are going through not to know what is happening or happened in your child is a lot for a human to go through"

Me: "Do you know that place Derrick?"

Derrick: "Yeah I do"

Me: "We have to go there"

Derrick: "Why?"

Me: "He is the father of my grandsons. Isn't it Ian?"

Ian: "It's true. I'm sure Sihe is really broken right now because they love each other"

Romano: "My Angelica needs me"

Derrick: "Okay. Let's go Romano. Ian remember that you still grounded"

Ian: "Still?"

Derrick: "No you not" he got up and took his cars keys. Romano followed him to the garage.

Romano: "Please don't cause drama where we are going"

Derrick: "I won't do that"

Romano: "I hate that Aunt took you early before grandfather trained you" he laughed.

Derrick: "I was lucky be cause I would be a boring Derrick if I was disciplined like you"

Romano: "Then he complains about his son that is trouble just like him"

Derrick: "Please don't compare me with Ian because If I was him I would have killed myself"

Romano: "Shame"

On their arrival they wanted to find where the family is but they were welcomed by agents that were going around. They took them to the family.

Romano: "Greetings" they looked up at them.

Sihe's eyes landed to him and they became glassy.

Romano: "Come to Daddy baby" Sihe went to him and they hugged.

Sihe felt the connection between them.

Romano: "Don't cry my baby. He will come back. He has you and the boys behind so you must have hope that he will come back" Sihe nodded.

Derrick: "Don't cry niece. He will come back so I will shoot his ass for impregnate my niece" Nompe's eyes turned fast when she heard about shooting.

Romano: "Where are the boys?"

Sihe: "They are sleeping in the car"

Derrick: "Can we see them please?"

Sihe: "Let's go to that Black Hyundai H1" they followed Sihe. They found Sihle playing with them.

Derrick: "It's nice to have an Uncle" he giggled.

Sihle: "That's my duty as an Uncle to take care of them"

Romano: "Look how cute they are"

Derrick: "That boy is lucky to have such cute babies because he they were ugly I would have shot his ass for real" they laughed.

Sihle: "They are Khumalo's. We are all cute"

Derrick: "I was only complimenting my grandsons only"

Sihle: "These boys have bad grandfathers just to think Dad, Uncle Kat, Andile, Spikes, Spiro, TK and all of them then on top of that there is you Uncle Derrick. No man"

Derrick hit the back of Sihle's head.

Sihle: "Ouch!"

Derrick: "That is for having a big and loud mouth"

Mntungwa

Me: "As I have call you all here it important and we have things to discuss as a family"

Silence.

Me: “Juju, Samkelo’s first born is underwater as we speak so I need all of us as a family to be for him and his mother will appreciate it”

Ziphe: “I heard that our grandfather was a spiritual person”

Me: “You heard right”

Ziphe: “Don’t stress son. OKhumalo banaye uzobuya (Khumalo’s are with him. He will come back)”

Samkelo: “Ngithemba kanjalo Babomncane (I hope so too Uncle)”

Me: “There is something I need to clear. It seems like everyone here like to do things as they like. In this house we do things accordingly but no everyone is doing their own will”

Silence.

Me: “Zethu, why uSbari is complaining about you and doing wifely duties in your house”

Zethu: “he is speaking nonsense bhuti”

Me: “Nonsense? Don’t forget who you speaking to right now” he raised his one eyebrow.

Zethu: “Ngiyaxolisa bhuti (I’m sorry bhuti). Mtshali is exxagareting this whole thing”

Me: “No he is not. When I get here, I always find you here. When are you cleaning, washing and cooking for your husband?”

Zethu: “I do bhuti. Mtshali is exxagarating”

Me: “If I ever hear him complaining about you. I’ll ban you here ngoba you are married kwaMtshali”

Zethu: “Yebo bhuti”

Silence.

Me: “Samkelo”

Samkelo: “Baba”

Me: “Angikaze ngikutshele ukuthi wenzele amawele umsebenzi wokubabika kwabadala? (Haven’t I told you to do the ceremony to introduce the twins in our ancestors?)”

Samkelo: “Washo baba (You did)”

Me: “What did you do?”

Samkelo wasn’t able to answer his father because he knows he can get a hot slap if he does because his father told him when the twins were new borns.

Me: “Smangele when are you building your house and get your children under one roof?”

Smange: “I’m still saving towards it bhuti”

Me: “Ungangenzi islima Smangele. I know your salary phela or I have to use a hard way for you to build your house?”

Sma: “Chabo bhuti”

Me: “How much have you saved? Where is Mangaliso?”

Sma: “I have saved R25 000. His Dad took him to Eshowe”

Me: “Don’t make me laugh Sma. You and R25 000? I don’t blame Mangaliso’s father. No man wants to see his child being moved from one place to another when the mother is affording to build a house it just that she wants to be famous for nonsense at her workplace. Where are you currently staying?”

Sma: “...”

Me: “Tomorrow you moving here with your children because your mind is not function well so please make a favour. You moving in you will move here when you moving into your completed and fully furnited house. Am I clear?”

Sma: “Yebo bhuti”

Me: “Call your kids and tell them that the removal trucks will be there at 03:00am. Don’t worry I know where you are staying. You won’t fool me Smangele”

Sma: “Yebo Bhuti”

Me: “Simphiwe. What is going on in your life?”

Sim: "Everything is perfect bhuti"

Me: "Perfect when you supported Samkelo in that foolish plan of his to disappear for 7 years? You didn't bother to tell me"

Sim: "Bhuti, Samkelo asked me nicely not to tell anyone"

Me: "Whatever. How many kids do you have now? Haven't I told you to bring them home for once?"

Sim: "I have five kids. Their mothers won't allow me to take them" Kat: "Their mothers?" Sim: "Separated mothers"

Me: "There is no woman in right senses who can give you a baby that you don't take care off and pay maintenance"

Kat: "Wow" Me: "I want you to get their bank accounts"

Sim: "Big brother thank you"

Me: "Ngazongidakelwa wena. You will maintenance. You have money I don't know what is your problem"

Sim: "But..."

Me: "Simphiwe don't piss me off. R5 000 each child. Don't even think of changing your accounts or something like that because I will hack you and take that money and divide it and giving to their mother don't dare me"

Silence

10

Lwandile

I pity Dad when he finds out about what his princess is up to. I took out my to send her a message when Dad got up and left us in the living room.

“I hope you on your way dear sister” I sent the message to her.

I put my phone back to the pocket when I was done. Dad came back minutes later...

Dad: “MaNdlovu and Zethu when we get there please be on your best behaviour. Makoti is not okay so please I don’t want you two to give her more stress. Are we clear?”

Mom & Aunt Zethu: “Yebo”

Samkelo: “Mom after this matter I would love to sit down with you and get the root of the harted that you have for my wife”

MaNdlovu: “I don’t hate your wife, but she is a nuisance”

Dad: “Samkelo is touching a sensetive matter that I would also like to hear the reason behind this hate because if you two were the same age I would say she took your boyfriend but no”

Mom: “There is no need to sit down and talk. Your wife don’t like me so I won’t like someone who don’t like me”

Kat: “You the one who started it by denying her to see Samkelo when he was involved in a terrible car accident before Juju was even born”

Mom: “She was the reason why my son was lying in hospital”

Samkelo: “Mom don’t look for excuses where there is no any. My wife didn’t force me to get in the car and drive. We didn’t know that she was pregnant. I wasn’t here favourite that time and it’s understandable. I’m alive because of her and the baby she was carrying by that time so please look for another excuse because that one is invalid” he was starting to get angry

Mom: “...”

Dad: “Mthokozisi am I boring you or I’m talking nonsense?” he lifted his head to look at Dad and stopped to type whatever he was typing on his cellphone.

Mthoko: “Chabo Baba”

Dad: “When are you getting a job vele?”

Mthoko: “I’ve been trying Dad I haven’t got anything”

Dad: “Meaning you not trying enough”

Mthoko: “You can ask these two why I haven’t got response in all those hospitals that I have applied to” he pointed Kat and Samkelo.

Samkelo: "Don't include us to your stories"

Mthoko: "Don't tell me that shit because you and your brother know what you have done"

Samkelo: "Please tell us because it seems like you know more than we do"

Kat: "Listen here Mthoko I have a name first of all and unganginyeli mina yezwa?"

Mthoko: "Nani ninganginyeli nobabili" Samkelo was fuming.

Samkelo: "Say that once more"

Mthoko: "I don't understand why you hate me so Samkelo or it's because of what I have done. I have apologised for that"

Samkelo: "APOLOGISED!!? I want to know why you did what you did in the first place. If I meant something to you, you wouldn't have done what you have done" he roared.

Mthoko: "So I have to apologise each and every time I see you? I won't do that bullshit! What is done is done dear brother please MOVE ON!!" I didn't know when Samkelo got up and reached to Mthoko but he was on top of him throwing punches.

Dad: "Khethokuhle, Lwandile get Samkelo off Mthoko he will kill him!!"

I came back to my sense. We rushed to refrain Samkelo. Uncle Ziphe and Sim were laughing their asses off.

Samkelo: “You telling me that I have to move on that shit that you have done. if I ever hear that...” his voice was 2 times bigger than it is...

Mthoko: “What will you do?” he interrupted Samkelo before he even finish.

Samkelo: “I will put a bullet in that useless skull of yours”

Mthoko: “Is that a threat?”

Samkelo: “I don’t make threats. That is a promise little promise”

Mthoko: “Dad did you hear him threatening me?”

Dad: “Voetsek!! I’m tired of your nonsense Mthokozisi. I wonder how you passed in that Medical School because your mind is somehow. There was no need to remind Samkelo that shit you done...”

Mthoko: “But Dad”

Dad: “DON’T FUCKEN INTERRUPT ME WHEN I’M TALKING!!” he roared.

Silence.

Dad: "You have to apologise and mean it this time because it clear that Samkelo hasn't put it behind him. Am I clear?"

Mthoko: "Yebo"

Dad: "Nja (Dog)? Don't force me to get up from where I'm sitting and cause more damaged that Samkelo has done to your face"

Mthoko: "Yebo Baba"

Dad: "I want peace in this house. ZIPHE & SIM Shut the fuck up!!" he roared and they kept quite instantly.

"Sanibona" we turned to look at the direction where it was coming from.

Dad: "My princess is here. Why you didn't tell Dad that you coming?"

Thando: "I wanted to surprise you Dad"

Dad: "Why your eyes are so red?"

Kat: "Have you been crying MaKhumalo?"

Thando: "No. My eyes are itchy"

Dad: "We will go and see the Optimetrist tomorrow morning"

Sim: "My Princess am I gone be a grandfather? You so fat like you pregnant"

Thando: "No I'm not!" she half shouted.

Dad: "Sim don't!"

Uncle Sim: "I was just asking" his hands were up above his head.

Dad: "Come and sit next to Daddy my princess"

Mom: "My baby how are you? Baba the dinner is ready"

Thando: "I'm good thanks mom and how are you?"

Samkelo: "Princess are you sure that you okay? Is there someone who is troubling you so I can sort them out fast"

Mthoko: "Hooligan of the family. Princess are sure that you okay?"

Samkelo: "Mthokozisi don't fuck with me okay? If you have something to say you must say it in my eyes"

Thando: "I'm okay. Thanks for asking"

I haven't said anything to her. She was stilling glances at me. We are not sitting in the dinning table.

A security came in as he was rushed by dogs.

Secu: "Boss I'm sorry to disturb you but there is a white man by the gate he says he want to speak to Thando"

Dad: "Who is testing my patience" Thando's eyes were all out.

Me: "Let them in please maybe it's urgent"

The Security left in a hurry.

Kat: "You don't like your food princess? I can ask them to make you something quickly"

Sim: "The baby don't want Chicken..." he didn't shout but they heard him and all eyes were on him. He acted as if he didn't say anything and he was not looking at them.

Thando is really fat. This is the first time I see her this big but you won't understand a woman's body.

Minutes later a Security came back with a white man I saw earlier on and Thando stood up as soon as she saw him.

Man: "Greetings to you all. I'm sorry to come uninvited but Thando we have a problem. Calvin had seizures and I was scared that he will die" he was carrying a beautiful baby boy in his arms.

Samkelo: "Who the fuck are you to tell Thando that?"

Man: "I'm Tom, Thando's husband and this is our son who is sick"

Us: "WHAT!!?"

Silence.

Dad: “Khetho...Kuhle... I can’t..brea..the” he was holding his chest.

Kat & Samkelo: “Shit” Thando, Mom and Aunts were crying hysterically.

We rushed him.

Kat: “He need to lay straight” we helped him.

Kat: “Dad breathe in and out” he was breathing so fast.

Kat: “Lwandile run to my car and get my medical case. Be fast” I ran and got it. Luckily it wasn’t locked.

Mthoko: “Give it to me Lwandile”

Kat: “Mthokozisi please don’t start your nonsense”

Samkelo was busy helping Dad to calm down making breathing exercises.

Kat did his things. After sometime he wasn’t breathing fast. It slowly came down but you can see that he was not okay.

Kat: “He is suffering a severe panic attack. We have to take him to the hospital. I’m taking Mthokozisi with me so we can work with the Doctors there. Samkelo and Lwandile please make sure that these two don’t get off your sight”

Mom: “I’m going with you. Please wait for me so I can go take my bag and his warm clothes”

Kat: "Please hurry up"

Mom: "Okay" she disappeared.

Thando: "Dad I'm sorry I didn't mean to. I'm sorry"

Samkelo: "If you don't shut that dirty mouth of yours right I will lose my cool ngikubhonye kabuhlungu"

Kat and Samkelo took Dad to the car while Mthoko went to his room to change. Mom came back running with a Dad's duffle bag and her handbag.

Sma: "We are also coming. We will meet you at the Hospital"

Mom: "Okay"

They left.

Aunt Zethu, Sma, And Fikile Uncle Ziphe went to their cars.

Uncle Sime was told not stay behind.

Samkelo: "You Tim"

Man: "Tom"

Samkelo: "Whatever you sit down and make your wife to calm down because I'm about to lose my cool with her"

"Mommy" a scratchy voice said.

Tom: "Calvin my boy. You are awake? Are you okay?" he kissed his son. He happy to see him awake after the seizures.

Samkelo: "Heee I don't want to believe it yazi but since he has a voice like mine I believe that this boy is your son. Thando nc nc nc" he shook his head.

Calvin: "Mommy I'm hungry"

Thando: "Really? You want food?" she was excited to hear her that he wants food and he talk like he is supposed to.

Tom: "My son is getting better"

Thando: "Can I go to the kitchen to make something to eat?"

Samkelo: "You can go. He is innocent in all of this messy situation"

Me: "Come here boy" he was a bit hesitant at first.

Tom: "Go"

He slowly made his way to me. He is a mixed baby as expected because his father is white but his complexion was light dark that you could see that he is a mixed raced. His hair was long and curly.

Me: "How are you boy?"

Calvin: "I'm good thanks and how are you?"

Me: "Wow. I'm good too"

Me: "Do you want to play games?"

Calvin: "Yes please"

Thando came back with his food.

Samkelo: "I need to smoke I will be back" he left.

Thando: "Baby come and eat"

Uncle Sim: "Can I feed him if you don't mind?" she wasn't sure.

Thando: "Okay... Please be careful when feeding because he was feeding with tube"

Uncle Sim: "Okay. Come to Grandpa boy so we can eat"

Me: "You want to precise to be a father. Good one Babomncane"

Uncle Sim: "Voetsek Lwandile!"

Samkelo

I think this family has a curse. We always have troubles not just small troubles. Not so long ago Sihle got a terrible car accident when were we looking at that Juju is underwater and I'm scared as fuck now Thando is married without us knowing that gave Dad a panic attack and he is hospitalised.

Happy moments are few in this family and I'm tired as it is. I'm smoking sitting on the veranda floor.

My phone rings...

Me: "Spiro ntwana"

Spiro: "Ugrand Ta?"

Me: "I'm not ntwana. Tyma has been hospitalised he had a panic attack"

Spiro: "Sorry Ta. Tyma will be okay he is strong"

Me: "I hope so ntwana"

Spiro: "I know you are stressed but we have a problem here"

Me: "What she has done now?"

Spiro: "How did you know that I was talking about her?"

Me: "We have been married for years I know her. When she is under pressure she tends to be handfull and more stubborn she usual is"

Spiro: "She refused to eat"

Me: "As if I don't have enough problems. Is she near you?"

Spiro: "I'm not far from her"

Samkelo: "Please give her the phone because she won't answer my calls if I call her. If you get to her please put the phone on the loudspeaker there is a favour I need for you to do for me"

Spiro: "Okay"

Silence.

Spiro: "Nomps

Advertisement

SK is on the phone she needs to talk to you"

Nompe: "Okay"

Me: "KaMazibuko what is that I hear about you not wanting to eat"

Nompe: "Myeni wami unjan? (how are you my husband?)" I chuckled.

Me: "We're being sarcastic now?"

Nompe: "I was asking nicely"

Me: "If you not eating I'm not okay"

Nompe: "I'm not hungry"

Me: "Spiro please organise me izibankwa ezimhlophe lezi eziba sendlini (White lizard that is found inside the house) please get as many as you can. Put them inside the removable toilets there. I will sent you text on what to do next"

Nompe: "Why do you want those things babe?"

Me: "Spiro in next hour I need you to tell me that you got them"

Nompe: "Babe you promised me to love me"

Me: "I did my love and I will save you from yourself. If you don't eat you will find yourself inside the toilet"

Nompe: "Spiro where is my food?"

Spiro: "I will tell Sihe to bring it to you"

Nompe: "Please tell her to hurry"

Me: "Bye my love"

Nompe: "..."

Me: "It's okay Spiro"

Spiro: "She is really terrified of those things"

Me: "She can have a heart attack if she wakes up in the room fully of those things" Spiro laughed,

Spiro: "You really know her bra"

Me: "She is the first women that is stubborn I know"

Spiro: "I wonder how you tame such a stubborn and crazy woman"

Me: "Not to forget that she has a heart of the lion. I know her she is my woman I know which buttons to press"

Spiro: "You the man bra. I would have divorced her long time ago"

Me: "You wouldn't have. If she wasn't strong and stubborn we would have been divorced when Sma came home"

Spiro: "Yeah that is true"

Me: "Whenever you want to get married get a partner that will live to annoy the fuck of you. That will be your soulmate not a push over"

Spiro: "I hear you SK"

Me: "Spiro what is going on between My wife and Sihle?"

Spiro: "Sihle is angry that you guys just shut them out whenever one of them is disappeared or something has happened to them. He says you guys act as if you there only one who feels pain while you rejecting them and leave them to deal with the pain alone"

Me: "I didn't know that they feel like that. We want them to be safe whenever there is a problem so we can focus on one thing without worrying about them what they are doing"

Spiro: "You have to talk to him and make him understand because he cried when he told me that. You can see that it is the sensitive issue to him. I think you have to talk with all of them and allow them to express their feelings no matter how selfish they sound don't shout at them be gentle"

Me: "I will talk to them. Thanks bra for talking to him and be able to get his concerns"

Spiro: "Don't thank me bra he is my son too. All you need with Sihle is patience. When don't want to talk about it leave him and wait so he can calm down. You will ask him the other day and he will tell you. All I can say about Sihle is he is so sensitive and quickly to make his mind, as I have said you need to be patient with him"

Me: "I will try bra. Thanks again"

Spiro: "Okay dude"

Thando

I've never been so broken yet happy in life. I'm broken because my father is in hospital because of the stupid mistakes I took 6 years I ago. I know lot of you questioning of the sudden change of behaviour towards my brother's wife Nompe.

It's truth when they say Karma don't lose the address. What I have doing to the past years is what I'm going through it with Tom's family more especially his sisters and their mother. They the me because if my skin colour but thy love Calvin because he is one of their own.

Lapho ke I love Tom with my heart and soul that is why I decided to yes to his marriage proposal without even thinking about what will my Dad to or react if he finds out. Look how it turned sour and now he is hospitalised.

Uncle: "You want another food?"

Calvin: "Yes please"

Me: "Calvin you can't eat too much"

Calvin: "I'm hungry though"

Uncle Sim: "Why are you denying him food?"

Me: "He was sick he was feeding on tube so I'm worried that if he eats too much he will have a problem"

Lwandile: "It been a while he ate. If there complication it would be visible by now"

Me: "Yeah but I'm scared"

Lwandile: "Are you expecting the second child?"

I wanted to ask but I couldn't utter any words I just nodded.

Samkelo came back with his hands inside pockets. To my brothers I'm scared of Kat and Samkelo. I know he is angry.

He went to sit next to Uncle Sim who had Calvin oh his lap.

Uncle Sim: "Why he was feeding on tube?"

Me: “He was sick but doctors told us that he was perfectly fine until he didn’t want to eat anything”

Samkelo: “This boy is perfectly fine there is nothing wrong with him. It just that our ancestors are angry by marrying with your family knowing and have a child in that marriage”

I looked down.

We sat there until it was 03:45am. I’m tired and sleepy but I’m scared to go because Samkelo is breathing fire so I don’t want to anger him more than he is now.

Aunt Zethu: “Oh we back. Ngaze ngakhathala (I’m tired)”

Fikile: “Nami ngikhathele (I’m tired too)”

Kat: “Ningahamba niyophumula. Ekuseni ngizohamba ngiyohlola uBaba esibhedlela (You can go and rest. In the morning I will go to check up on Dad)”

Aunt Zethu: “Okay”

Kat: “Aunt Sma can I please have your address so I can send the removal truck to your house?”

She gave him a stare.

Kat: “Okay I was helping out because your brother will lose it when he comes back you not here”

Uncle Sim: “Sma just give him the address because when Melusi gets here... you know there is no need to tell you what will happen if you not here with your kids and belongings”

Aunt Sma: “Okay. I will send you a message with the address”

Kat: “Okay”

They went to out. There is a house Dad built for them in the yard when they are here. They have their bedrooms in that house.

Kat: “Why she is still sitting there?”

Samkelo: “I don’t know”

Kat: “Thando you need to rest. Even when you disappointed us with your lies and everything but the baby must be healthy at all times. Go and rest you will need because there is nothing we can talk without Dad and Mom”

Uncle Sim: “Khetho check Calvin out. Thando said he was feeding on tubes but he just ate 2 bowls of food and there is nothing wrong with him”

Kat: “He seems good to me but let me check him up” he went to the couch they were sitting at. He crotched in front of him.

Kat: “Boy how are you?”

Calvin: “I’m good thanks and how are you?”

Kat: "I'm good too. What is your name?"

Calvin: "I'm Calvin and you are?"

Kat: "I'm Kat" Calvin giggled.

Calvin: "Why do you have name of a pet?" Kat chuckled.

Kat: "It an abbreviation of my full name but Its not "Cat" lets leave it because you won't understand. You know what call me Uncle"

Calvin: "Uncle? Why I never saw you because I know all my uncles?"

Kat: "Uncle from your mother's side"

Calvin: "Mommy! Why you didn't tell me that you have a brother?" I didn't know how to answer his answer I looked away.

Samkelo: "You don't have one Uncle form your mother's side but 4 uncles"

Calvin: "REALLY!?" he was excited. Kat eyed me.

Samkelo: "Yeah. I'm also your uncle that one sitting over there. The other one is not here but you will see him"

Calvin: "Mom I think I like it here"

Lwandile: "In the morning I will take you to see the goats and sheeps okay?"

Calvin: "The one I only see them in TV!?"

Lwandile: "Yeah"

Calvin: "Mom! Dad! Did you hear that? I will see goats and sheeps... Yeeaahhh" he was super excited.

Kat: "I need you to open your eyes for Uncle okay?" he did as told.

Kat looked at me for a long time and it made me shy I looked down.

Kat: "The things you do Thando because of your foolishness affect kids in the end. He is perfectly fine. Go and rest"

I got up from the couch Tom got up too.

Samkelo: "Where do you think you going?"

Tom: "I'm going with my wife"

They laughed at him.

Samkelo: "You're her husband by law but in our culture you nothing but a baby daddy so SIT DOWN!" he sat down looking frightened.

Kat: "You can go Thando we won't harm you boyfriend"

Tom: "I'm not her boyfriend"

Samkelo: "You don't listen wena" he pointed him.

I didn't want to leave him alone with my brothers but I was forced to leave him there. I trust Lwandile that he won't let them harm him. When I got to my room I sent him message that they will give him a room to sleep.

*** Ta Kat***

When I left hospital Dad was doing okay. He had a severe panic attack but he will be fine. I suggested a Psychotherapy called Cognitive Behavioural Therapy (CBT) is especially useful as first-line treatment for panic disorder. CBT will teach him to think different ways of thinking, behaving and reacting to the feelings that come with a panic attack.

Knowing Dad and his stubbornness he will say he won't do that. Stubborn in this family is genetical thing worse the wives of this house are also stubborn so nje.

To say I'm disappointed in my sister would be an understatement because I'm broken. I would have understood if she hidden her son but being married. I don't know what to say.

2 weeks have passed. Mntungwa was discharged from hospital and he didn't say anything to Thando but he didn't want her to leave the yard or pass her in the passage. Thando was broken she didn't know what to do because her mother said

Mtungwa is not ready to talk about her shenanigans it's because he want to maintain peace for Juju's sake.

Mtungwa is an educated man but he is also traditional who still treasure the in his beliefs. The Khumalo was in the Dam with Nompe and her family. She thanked Mntungwa for doing that for her son. Nompe is fond of Mntungwa because he adore her.

Mrs M was with her daughters when she saw Precious's mother Portia. She went to them.

Portia: "Nontokozo"

Mrs M: "I'm Mrs Mazibuko to you"

Portia: "You wish I won't say that" she faked a laugh.

Mrs M: "MaNdlovu what is this bitch doing here because she is NOT FAMILY!" she shouted the last part.

MaNdlovu: "She is here to support me"

Mrs M: "I don't need her here so she must leave"

Portia: "If you call me bitch because you know them well, you were supposed to tell your daughter that Samkelo's Mother is Ndlovu also which makes them cousins because you two are sisters" Mrs M laughed so hard.

Mrs M: "Let me tell you a story that you don't know my friend. You see my mother dated a man who was Joshua Ndlovu who was her boyfriend. She decided to change my surname from Zwane to Ndlovu. That was foolish right because a year later that boyfriend of hers left her and I was left with Ndlovu surname. For your little mind to understand that means I'm MaZwane Mazibuko and my daughter is allowed to date a Ndlovu or being married to one"

Portia: "I don't care" she was a bit embarrassed.

Mrs M: "My in-laws call me MaZwane not MaNdlovu. You wanted that little tramp you call a daughter to be married to my son in-law right? Samkelo saw her bitching ways and ditched her like a used tissue and married my princess" she smiled.

Portia: "Don't be too sure because he can still take her a his second wife or divorce that thing you call a daughter"

Mrs M: "Pigs will fly that day. If I happens that day comes make sure you prepare for you stupid and low prostitute thing of yours"

Portia wanted to slap Mrs M she quickly held her hand.

Mrs M: "Don't dare me bitch. I will clean this dam with you so don't embarrass yourself like that"

Portia: "You bluffing"

Within a second Mrs M's gun was pointing Portia's head.

Mrs M: "you've said you piece so let's go bitch" she was holding Portia's upper arm.

Machete: "Hayini majita uMrs M!" he shouted and all eyes were on her.

Mrs M: "I don't want to see you here ever again. You are not allowed here" she accompanied her to her car. She smiled.

Portia drove out in full speed because of anger.

Mrs M: "PLEASE TELL SECURITY THAT THE LADY THAT JUST DOVE OUT IS NOT ALLOWED HERE! IF I SEE HER HERE I WILL SHOT THEM!!" she went back to her daughters.

Machete was watching the film. His didn't close his mouth because of shock.

Andile: "Close your mouth Machete" he shook him.

Machete: "I'm amazed at what just happened. Mrs M is something else"

Kat: "Like mother like daughter"

Samkelo: "You can say that again"

They saw a BMW R8 driving towards them. They were wondering ukuthi ubani. Thami got out looking smoking hot.

Thami: "Gents"

Andile: "Yeah"

Kat: "Boy boy"

Thami: "Haaa Ta Kat" Kat went to him and gave him a hug.

Kat: "I missed you ntwana. Where were you hiding?"

Thami: "I wasn't hiding I was busy with work"

Samkelo: "If it was a normal person I would say his girlfriend didn't want him to meet up" Thami laughed.

He went to hug his brothers.

Andile: "You look so fresh and well taken of"

Machete: "you can t]say that again Ta he looks fine"

Spiro: "I need to see this girl who tamed our wild party animal"

Samkelo: "Take us to her. We want to see her"

Gents: "Yeah!!" the chanted.

Thami: "There is no one in my life. I have been focusing on my life"

Andile: "Focusing on your life my left foot"

Thami: "SK bra how are you holding up? Sorry not to come early I've been busy"

Samkelo: “It’s been two weeks bra this week is the third week. We are frustrated and thinking the worst right now. I don’t regret to be a family man and to have kids but if I have to see my kids suffer this much and there is nothing I can do to take him out of the Dam. It was better when I was a bachelor with no kids. My wife is frustrated I hate to see her like that. I hate to feel so helpless I want my son bra” he was crying.

Thami: “I hate to see like this wena my other half” he hugged him as Samkelo was crying.

This situation is hard for them because they can’t help their son. Nompe couldn’t sleep Samkelo was forcing food down her throat. She thought Sukoluhle will cry his little lungs out with this tension but NO he was behaving very well.

Thami: “Juju will come back SK. He can’t have twins before me and leave them behind. No he can’t. He must come back and help us with izintelezi (traditional herbs)”

Kat: “No nephew of mine will help you guys ngezintelezi”

Samkelo

This is getting hard as each day pass. My wife is a walking zombie who hasn’t slept for two weeks and he don’t drink water from anyone because she thinks we’ll spike her sleeping

tablets. She don't trust me when it comes to water or anything to drink or eat. She picks her food and water randomly.

The Sangoma us telling us not to worry but I can't just relax when I know exactly where he is. As a family we're all stressed out. I need to find out what is happening or happened because there is a tension but they won't tell anyone. Maybe if I know what is going maybe I will find the reason why my mother hates my wife this much. She didn't like her from the word go.

Nompe and her twin at least they are able to tolerate each other. As we were talking with Gents we saw police vans maybe about 20 vans. When my wife saw them they got up and she came to me. The police and other woman who was dress in full police uniform.

Woman: "Afternoon"

Nompe: "Yeah"

Woman: "As the police force we are here to evict you from the Dam" straight face.

Nompe: "Who are you?"

Woman: "The new station commander, Brigadier Shabangu"

Nompe: "I would like to say we can't leave this place because my son Samkelo Khumalo Jnr is inside that Dam so please forgive us we can't leave"

Brigadier: "You are trying to tell me that your son drowned and you didn't report this. I need to make a call I need divers down to come and rescue the boy"

Nompe: "Uyathwasa ngokwamanzi (He is there for his initiation). If the case was different I wouldn't come and tell you and your stupid idiots I would have him rescued as soon as I heard so that is not the case"

Brigadier: "Don't insults the police officers Ma'am"

Nompe: "I wonder who is busy arresting criminals in the streets if you all are here"

Brigadier: "Criminals the likes of you?"

Nompe: "Me a criminal? Do I look like a hobo to you?"

Brigadier: "I don't care with your looks but I'm here to tell you that there is new sheriff in town" Nompe laughed sarcastically.

Nompe: "Do we also have sheriffs here or we watch movies a lot?"

Brigadier: "I don't care but all you have to know is that I will leave no stone unturned. Your time is up guys"

Me: "Our time is up when we are doing what? Is that some kind of a threat?"

Brigadier: "I don't make threats I make promises which I make sure I fulfil them in the end"

Nompe: "Okay Detective Zungu"

Brigadier: "It's Brigadier not detective" she kept straight face.

Nompe: "Whatever your name is please leave now. You have said your piece"

Brigadier looked at us and we didn't break the eye contact.

Brigadier: "LET'S GO GUYS!!"

She turned and took few steps.

Brigadier: "Watch your backs" she left.

The gents were around us when they saw police. They went back to where they were. Ta Kat looked at us and his eyes said it all "WE HAVE TO MEET"

*** Nompe***

When that stupid ugly frog left I went to my car. I need some time with my laptop I have a deep research I have to do. This woman you can see that she is determined to bring us down. Her last words got to me. I won't go to jail, if she thinks she will put me behind bars she has another thing coming her way.

I took my phone and called Spikes.

Spikes: *"I know you want some information"*

Me: *"You know me very well"*

Spikes: *"I'm on it as we are talking"*

Me: *"We need to be prepared because Ta Kat will make us walk on eggs and you know how he gets"*

"I'm here Nompe!" Ta Kat on the background I laughed.

Spikes: *"We'll talk later neh?"*

Me: *"Okay"* I hung up.

It's time to change the towers so we c

SAMKELO

When we arrived at Winnen the yard was buzzing. The Khumalos were going up and down. I saw Nomxo chasing Uthandiwe. Her youngest son, I would like to say their last son but Grootman seems to have more children.

Uthandiwe is handful surely she wants to feed him. He adores his father more than his father. He reminds me when Juju was young. Juju didn't like butternut when he was young but I was able to feed it to him without him spitting it out like to his mother. Juju was young like yesterday but now he has grown. Him being chosen by our ancestors to carry to do their work scare me I won't lie but there is nothing I can.

When I was off loading kid's bag I saw him coming out of the roundavel. He has changed he looks more grown the last time I saw him. He put his hands at back and he looked at my direction.

Nompe: "Babe please deal with Elam because I can't deal..." she stopped talking and look at what I was looking at.

She ran to him. When she reached him she attacked him a hug. I went to them i hugged them both. My wife was crying.

Juju: "Ngibuyile Mah (I'm back mom)"

Nompe: "I thought I will never see you again my baby. I thought maybe something will go wrong"

Juju: "Ngibuyile futhi ngiphephile (I came back safe and sound)"

I hasn't said anything. His voice is more hoarse now.

Nompe: "I'm worried about your voice baby. I will get Uncle Kat to check up on you okay?"

Juju: "It's okay mom. It's not painful or giving me sore throat I'm good"

Nompe: "I'm not taking any chances"

Juju: "NoBaba kumele abone uDokotela ngiba siyafana"

I laughed.

Me: "I'm fine mina babe"

Juju: "Baba uMkhulu ubelinde wena"

Me: "Babe please carry on with bags"

Nompe: "As long as I will not deal with your daughter I'm fine"

Me: "Babe please"

Nompe: "If she don't get off the car willingly i will deal with her accordingly"

We laughed as she made her way to our family car. I looked at her wearing a long blue skirt and long sleeve t-shirt nomhezo wakhe ne duku ekhanda. She is a true Khumalo bride I didn't see her as the type that will respect a culture as a married woman. Her stubbornness gave me the idea that she will refuse to be a Makoti when we are here.

Juju: "You didn't take a warning I see" I was interrupted by him on my thoughts.

Me: "Huh?"

Juju: "Isilingo sakho sesifikile. Idliso lakho selifiki lilinde wena ukuthi ungene ogibeni obekelwe lona"

Me: "Idliso?"

Juju: "Angeke ungifihlile lutho. Ngikwazi konke. Ugade ungaphelewe umshado wakho"

Me: "Ukhuluma ngani?"

Juju: "Umkhulu usilindile endlini"

We made our way to the roundavel. I was still trying to make on what he was saying to me.

11

Sihle

I was laughing at Dad when Mom is giving him headaches now its happening to me. I swear Zelu will sent to my early grave. I've been calling her the past 2 hours she wasn't answering. I tried her for the last time and she answered.

Me: "What is going on with you?"

Zelu: "Awungixolele weSihle. Sengiyobambile angithi ufunani kanti kimi?"

Me: "I see you want me to have another accident because of your temper"

Zelu: "Ufunani?"

Me: "I'm supposed to be happy Zelu. My brother came back but no I'm not happy because you stressing me out"

Zelu: "Kuhle ukuzwa ukuthi ubuye ephephile"

Sihle: "I'm happy too"

Zelu: "Uzohlezi ukhuluma isingisi uma ngikhuluma nawe?"

Sihle: "I thought we spoke about that Zelu"

Zelu: "Ungowakwa Khumalo weSihle uma usukhohliwe"

Sihle: "Ngiyazi Zelu but I'm used to speak English at all times"

Zelu: "Cheese"

Sihle: "I won't change that. You loved me the way I am so I won't change the way engikhuluma ngayo. It's not like awuyazi i-English"

Zelu: "Ubufuna ukuthini?"

Sihle: "I forgot when you told me nonsense" I hung up.

I don't understand why she is like this. I know and understand she grew up eMakhaya but it doesn't give her the right to tell me what she said. She liked me the way I am so she has to cut the crap.

"Sihle kumnandi ukuma nje ungenzi lutho?" That's Dad.

Me: "Hawu Baba"

Dad: "Kuyahlinzwa izimbuzi lapha" he pointed where the goats were slaughtered.

Me: "Dad I'm not fully healed but next time I will"

Yeah as Cheese boy as Zelu has said I know how to slaughter goats and cows. Uncle Kat and Dad taught us because they said we must know these things so yeah.

Me: "Why you forced Uncle Mthoko to participate because you can see he don't want to"

Dad: "Grootman akayona insangu akabhenywa" he laughed.

I love how my grandfather taught his sons that even if they succeed in life to be always humble and all that. Whenever there is a traditional ceremony they forgot the status that they had and get dirty and cooking meat in big pots in the fire. While their wives are busy making iDombolo which I like very much.

Dad: "Is she gibing you headache?" I looked at him shocked.

I chuckled.

Dad: "What? I know you have a girlfriend and that she is the reason you were involved in an accident"

Me: "You don't mind us talking about girls? It feels awkward"

Dad: "I don't mind son. I was once your age so I know what you going through. I saw you sitting here means you pissed off"

Me: "She is giving me headaches. I've never saw a stubborn girl like her"

Dad: "At least you complaining with one headache" i laughed.

Me: "I don't widh to be in your shoes"

Dad: "Don't son. I have to deal woth your mother and the princess" he shook his head.

Me: "Funny enough Mom says she don't know where she got the stubbornness from"

Dad: "I always laugh at her. Elam is the combination of her mother and Thando"

Me: "Bad combination"

Dad: "Tell me about it. I'm also going through that with you. Son I know w I can be hard on your but I know you because you are my younger version. What scares me is that I know you will take wrong decision like me but you won't make it long like I did. The time I heard Juju was inside the Dam I cried because I thought I will never see him again. I don't want to lose another child Sihlelelwe so please focus in school and other things you guys do. Don't mess with wrong people because we have many enemies so they can hurt you just to get back to me and truat me it will hurt so much"

I looked at him.

Dad: "I love you son. If yoi need to talk I'm always available even if you can't slep we can still eat your mother's favourite ice cream in the ewe hours" I laughed.

Me: "We will say Elam ate it" he laughed.

Dad: "What happened between you and your sister?"

Me: "Nothing. I just like to annoy her nje"

Dad: "I Lethu were to hear you saying that about Elam"

Me: "That hypocrite we will gossip about how annoying Elam is then boom we hear Elam telling us everything we have said"

He laughed.

Me: "But I love them the way they are"

Dad: "I thought they have same personalities"

Me: "I knew with Elam's cries when she was a kid that she will be trouble"

Dad: "Call her and tell her that you sorry"

Me: "I didn't do anything wrong to her"

Dad: "Girls don't come with a Manual my boy. They are emotional human beings so even when you didn't do anything wrong just say sorry so you can be happy unless she did something wrong she has to know she was wrong. When she just get angry just know that her hormones are at play"

Me: "I hear you Dad but I don't understand"

Dad: "If you can ask your grandfather about women he will tell you that he doesnt understand them as old as he is so do as I say"

Me: "Okay Dad thanks" he brushed my head gently. He does that when he is showing us boys affection. Dad can be anything but I know he loves me and my siblings.

Dad: "I love you son and I want us to talk more often and strength our relationship okay?"

Me: "Okay Dad" I was still under his wing. He kissed the top of my head.

Dad: "I'm glad these wounds are healing. I have to see this girl that drives you crazy"

Me: "Ahhh"

He hugged me and left me where he found me. I haven't see my brother but we will see him later on.

Nompe

To say I'm happy is an understatement. When I saw him on his Sangoma gear tears burned my eyes and I couldn't hold them. He will always be my baby. Seeing him with imiyeko, ishona ebhince amabhayi ephethe neshoba I saw that he was chosen by his ancestors. I hope they will carry him through and guide him because he is still a kid. He needs guidance and advices.

I saw when Sihle and his Dad near indlu yo Aunty. They were talking at the end he brushed his head . I love them to see them talking for that long time without Samkalo gets angry.

Thando: "Has anyone saw Calvin?"

Ta Kat: "He is eating inyama yembuzi ngase mlilweni" he said as he gets in.

Thando: "That child is annoying. Firstly imbuzi is smelly I want to puke as already"

"Umithi phela ingakho inuka kabi. Drink water with lemon it will make you better" that is Mntungwa.

Silence.

Thando was shocked that her father said something to her.

My phone rings.

Me: Hello

: is it true that your eldest son is a Sangoma?

Me: What?

: We are need to do an interview with him

Me: if i ever see my son's picture in any magazine I will sue you and trust me I will.

: I was just...

Me: You don't want to piss me off. If I ever see any article or anything I'm sueing everyone. Leave my son alone!! I hung up.

Everyone in this rokm is looking at me for an explanation.

Me: "They have Juju's pictures. They want to have interview with him"

Ta Kat: "They must not try me"

Me: "I don't want to see anything about. I'm gonna show them hell"

KG

I hate yo agree that my gang is nothing but a bunch of amateurs who always steps on other peoples toes. When my suggested that we must join forces with THE EAGLES i told her that I'm not doing that. I judged them quickly without giving them a chance. When we were at the Dam when Axe's son was still there I saw how united they were and how welcoming they were.

I heard that the is new station commander who doesn't play. She has put behind bars the biggest druglord. I have to swallow my pride because it will put me behind the bars and leave my children.

I heard Kat is out of town when he gets back I will get an appointment with him so we can talk.

The tabloids were buzzing and Juju was trending. "HE WILL CLEANSE HIS GANGSTER PARENTS" this was one of the headlines. People talking about this because Nompe and Samkelo were famous as The Gangster couple.

Colonel Zungu: I need you to be vigilant as this is out on Twitter. Nompe will not like this she will make threats and people will die more especially Journalist.

Sergeant 1: "Colonel all you have to know about that woman is she is an animal. She can let this pass and retaliate after 10 years or even more"

Colonel: "Meaning we won't be able to pin it on her?"

Sergeant2: "Whenever her kids are concerned she is a ticking bomb but this is so public for her to cause any drama that will cause her troubles"

SAMKELO

My wife is so livid right now. I tried to calm her down but she wasn't having none of it.

Me: "You need to calm down because with that new bitch in town she's snopping around so don't do anything stupid because she will go after us"

Nompe: "Okay I hear you"

Me: She is waiting for us to flop and arrest us

Nompe: Okay. I will keep quiet about this

Me: I think you need massage and relax. It's been a hell of the month babe and you're sexual frustrated.

She laughed.

Nompe: Meaning?

Me: You need something that will take your happiness to another level. Like making you moan and create the tension so bad because there is something about exploring deep inside of you.

I blushed.

His index finger lifted my head to look at him. He pecked my lips.

Me: Let's go and wash your body first then giving you the best massage that will leave you moaning here and there.

Nompe: Can I please go and check on kids before we get up to no good.

Samkelo thought of calling Screwdriver but he decided against it because his wife can come anytime and she is lucky to hear things that she isn't supposed to hear.

Mrs M

I have to find a better Ian because this can end my daughter's marriage. Lucia is out to get to my daughter. She went to find Sma's mother. Yeah I found out because I'm jeeping tabs on Lucia. I was told that she was on some cheap hotel I thought she was cheating on her husband but no she was visiting that floozy who slept with mkhwenyana.

It wasn't enough when my daughter took her son and took a good care of him. That boy will never receive a bad treatment from my daughter because I was the one who advised her to take him in because Lucia was going to use if she didn't take him in when he was a child.

Now the bitch is back to try to hurt my child on that one she can think again because ghatbwill happen over my dead body.

Mntungwa

When I heard that Juju came out of the Dam safe and sound i was happy and I thanked my ancestors for keeping him safe. I was scared to be honest i thought we will never see him again. I saw how Samkelo and his wife were taking it so bad. I also had sleepless night about that matter. Now I can sleep but where when my ONLY daughter got married without me knowing. Ontop of that she is pregnant for her second baby.

We are all sitting as a family including oMakoti (Wives).

Me:"Ngiyabonga ngikufika kwenu ngibe nginizumile"

Silence.

Me: "Ngiyababula ukukubona uphakathi kwethu Juju. Bekunzima mfana wami ungekho. Sithokozile ukukubona siwumndeni wakho"

Juju: "Ngiyabonga nami mkhulu" I smiled and shook my head.

Me: "Sengike ngalala esbhedlela ngenxa yemikhuba kaThando" she looked down.

Silence.

Me: "In my life I've worked hard to give my children the life they want and deserve. I took them to best school and I was blessed enough to see them achieving and succeed in life. Even the one I didn't trust he will complete his degree but he proved me wrong and achieved more than i expected from him. I'm not

trying to show favouritism or something but what Thando has done i was expecting it from Samkelo because ngiyamazi umntanami" he chuckled.

Me: "With Thando I provided her with everything she ever wanted in her life. She even had privileges that his brother didn't get but still I father to Thando. She made me question everything about my parenting skills. Right now I'm not okay because I didn't expect her to get married without receiving her lobola. To be honest I feel like taking my head and empty it to that fool who married you but I will not be fair if I do it to him only because he got permission from you Thando"

Khetho: "Baba" I gave him the hand to indicate that he has to shut up.

Me: "Thando is your son wasn't ill would you've come back?"

She didn't answer but sobs made loud noise.

Me: "SHUT UP!!" He roared. Kat's eyes were all out.

It became quiet same time.

Me: I'm talking to Thando. All these years you were the only one who is clever than all of us here. Sorry to burst your bubble baby girl but I need you to tell lomlungu wakho to get on the first plan to wherever he is coming from. I will keep tabs on him if it happens he is still here by lunch time tomorrow I put a bullet on his skull.

Thando's sobs grew louder and louder.

Me: Stop crying you stressing the innocent child that you carrying right now. Hehehe you carrying the second child without wedlock. Uyangijwayela amasimba wena.

I saw that Simphiwe wanted to say something.

Me: Simphiwe I hope you going to tell me that I have to organise the transport to fetch your kids from the airport.

He scretched his head.

Sim: I tried to talk to them. Only 2 mothers that agreed but others said no.

Me: That is my Iroblem because? You know wjat happened kulelikhalathi lika Thando. You want those poor woman to suffer because of yoir stupidity? It's was better for Thando she knew the way home but they don't so do what I told you to do because I get fed up.

Sim: I will fix this bhuti I promise you.

Zethu: Bhuti that boy was supposed to pay ihlawulo before he go back home.

Ziphe: Awukame ngeSingisi sakho

Zethu: Awukame Ziphe

Me: I don't want his money. That kid has complications while he was there. He wanted to be inside this yard so I don't need him.

As they were talking Tom walked in.

Calvin: Daddy" he got up and ran to his father who picked him up because Calvin opened his arms to be picked up.

Me: Yabo Thando lento yakho rngazi lutho. Ivele ingene nje. What are the fuck you doing here?" I was up on my feet.

Khetho: Baba please calm down"

Tom: I'm sorry to disturb you Sir but I needed to see

Me: Continue that sentence if you want a bullet on your skull

Tom: I'm sorry Sir I didn't mean to...

Me: You lucky because there are women and kids here because I would have killed you a minute ago you piece of shit.

My breathing started to change. Khetho ran to me.

Khetho: Baba you need to sit down and calm down. Lwandile give me water." He did as told.

We started to do the breathe in and out exercises

Samkelo: Kodwa nawe mlungu uyahlupha. We told you to stay far from our house." He was talking to Tom and he realised that

Samkelo was talking to because he was walking towards him to take him outside.

Tom: Can you please talk English so I can hear you?

Samkelo laughed.

Samkelo: Yeyiii musa ukungijwayela sani" They went outside while Samkelo was laughing and Tom didn't understand anything.

Outside...

Samkelo: Man you need to learn our language and do things by culture because my father is a traditional man

Tom: But I don't need to learn your language.

Samkelo: My father will make things hard for you to get permission to marry Thando.

Tom: I love his daughter though.

Samkelo: Listen here man love is everything and I understand where you coming from. I will make an example with myself. You see I'm married legally and traditionally I made all the steps and processes that I was supposed to do in order to get married. What you guys did was wrong more especially Thando knows these things but she carried on with it. To my father you

and Thando disrespected him in every way possible worse she is pregnant with the second child.

Tom: I hear you man. To be honest this is for the first time I'm hearing this.

Samkelo: I know man but for you to be happy in marriage with Thando you must ask for her hand in marriage...

Tom: I did and she said yes.

Samkelo: Yes on your side but to her side you were supposed to come and pay 2 cows to ask for her hand in marriage not with an engagement ring.

Tom roughed his hair out of frustration.

Samkelo: Tell you what. I will give you the number of my friend who is also white who knows these things. He will explain everything to you. I'm being racist or what but I want you to hear it from another person because if I tell you you will feel as if I'm robbing you. You will pay for getting her pregnant and pay lobola for her. You must be prepared because my father is angry at you guys. If you love my sister you will endure this kind of treatment from him and the family.

Tom: I understand man and I would really appreciate if you can do that for me.

Samkelo: You will need also white people to accompany you on the day of ilobola to convince my dad. Let me call him right now before I forget.

He took his phone out of the pocket. He unlocked it and searched for Derrick's number. He dialed and put it on loudspeaker.

Derrick: "If I was having sex you would have disturbed me"
Samkelo laughed.

Samkelo: "I knew you will talk crap man"

Derrick: "You were supposed to be having sex right because your son is okay. I'm sure your wife starved because she was worried about her son. She didn't have time to entertain your dick"

Samkelo: "Nxaa voetsek. I thought by now you will be able to speak something with sense" laughing.

Derrick: "I don't have all time wena khuluma ndoda"

Samkelo: "There is someone who really needs your help right now because Mntungwa wants to eat him alive"

Derrick: "Who is messing with that old man?"

Me: "Thando's boyfriend needs your help before he kills him. They got married without paying lobola and all those things worse she is pregnant with their second child mfethu manje"

uMntungwa is breathing fire. This guy here wants to do the right thing by Thando traditionally.

Derrick: "Give him my numbers. Tomorrow I'm free I can see him"

Samkelo: Thanks man I will do.

They spoke for a while and hung up.

Tom: "I thought you said the guy is white"

Samkelo: "Of course, he is. You confused? He is white but he speaks IsiZulu because he grew up in the farm and he knows everything about our culture" He nodded.

Samkelo: "Sure. You have to go back to Durban. Give me the child before he breathes his fire to me"

"Ngiyakuzwa!!!" Mntungwa shouted from inside the house. You see Samkelo's voice is big so he can't whistler because his voice his that bad. They were standing not far from the veranda that has the entrance. Tom gave Samkelo the sleeping Calvin they back to the sitting room. Samkelo was scared buy didn't want to go near Mntungwa.

*** Ta Kat***

After the meeting I went to check if everything is okay in the yard. After that I went to my room I found MaGwala(Nomxo) trying to put Uthandiwe into sleep.

Me: It looks like he doesn't want to sleep.

Nomxo: If I'm not running after him I'm forcing him to sleep.

I laughed.

He rose his little head up. He had his pacifier on. I went towards our bed to pick him up.

Nomxo: Let me take a bath then.

Me: If this little guy wasn't here I would have joined you.

Nomxo: So we can make another one. Lutho thank you.

Me: Hawu MaGwala!

Nomxo: Yebo kunjalo nje.

She took her clothes off and went to the bathroom.

I'm glad Juju is back. We were stressed if he was alive or dead. I have never seen Samkelo so broken. I think Samkelo needs to consult with Isangoma maybe he needs to fix things somehow. I was disturbed by a call of an unknown number

Me: Khumalo hello.

:.....

Me: I don't have time to...

: Khumalo you speaking to Maite

Me: What do I owe this pleasure?

: I need to see you. It's important.

Me: Whatever you want to say. Say it now I don't have time for your games Maite. What do you want?

Maite: There is new sherrif in the town. My gang is not doing so well so I want to join forces with THE EAGLES.

I laughed so hard and it startled Utha.

Me: "You have time to create jokes at this time"

Maite: "I wasn't joking Khumalo I'm serious"

Me: "I never thought I will hear you saying those words"

Maite: "I know before I wouldn't do this but right now, I'm a husband and a father so I need put my pride aside for them to survive and live freely"

Me: "You know what you have done, and I think it will be hard for you to join us"

Maite: "I have a heist that can make us richer than you are"

Me: "I have to trust you because?"

Maite: "Can we have a meeting so we can talk about this face to face"

Me: "I will get back to you"

I dropped the call.

My wife came back from the bathroom.

Nomxo: "I'm fresh now"

Me: "Guess what?"

Nomxo: "What happened?"

Me: "I was on the call with Kagiso Maite the mighty KG. He wants to join forces with us"

She laughed.

Nomxo: "Are you serious?"

Me: "I'm serious"

Nomxo: "You have to call Andile and ask him about how he feels about this before you even meet that fool"

Me: "That is s true. It would be like I'm insensitive"

Nomxo: "He will come to my house and fight with you about this. Be prepare. Make sure he finds you at your old flat. I'm tired of buying another furnisher and I don't want my kids to experience that madness"

Me: "I know babe"

Yeah Andile and I fight when we are arguing with something like Samkelo and Avela. I will understand he don't want us to work with Maite because he is the one who killed his little sister they had. Andile hates Maite and I also do.

Nomxo: What if he comes with a plan you can't deny?

Me: I have to talk to Andile first.

Later on I managed to put Utha into sleep. After that I went to the bathroom. In the morning I needed to talk to Andile. I dialled his number.

Me: Ntwana I need you talk to you and it's serious. Keep an open mind about it.

Andile: Sure.

Me: Maite want is to join forces with them.

He heaved a deep sigh.

Tututtu.... he dropped the call.

Hr called back after minutes.

Andile: What does that fucker against you?

Me: Nothing.

Andile: I won't be involved with motherfucker!! He roars

Can we talk about this when you are calm?

He clicked his tongue.

Andile

To say I'm angry is an understatement because i feel like putting a bullet on KG's head. I'm scared of KG and he must know that. I poured myself a drink. I need to things through because I'm about to lose my mind here.

When I received the call, I was sitting in my study. I got up and took my phone. I need to see my brother maybe he will understand. I know Thami is not involved in Gangsterism but trust me when you can see him. You'll conclude that he is one.

Thami is the only who is dark. He is cool but the scares in his face. The big scare he has is one his right cheek. He knife stretched his right cheek because he was flirting with someone's girlfriend. If I can tell you his scandals and his scared in his body... Sigh.

My wife peeped on the door.

Thabi: "I thought you fell asleep in that chair"

I chuckled.

Me: "No I was busy with something but Thami called and said he needs to see now"

Thabi: "Is he okay?"

Me: "He sounded a bit down. I'm worried about him. Thami is always bubbly"

Thabi: "Please go and see him"

I went towards he and kissed her.

Thabi: "Be safe"

I squeezed her ass and she looked at me.

Me: "I'll be back babe"

I went to the kitchen on the key holder took my car keys and drove to Thami's places. I don't know why he don't want to a house because he has the money.

I hate to lie to my wife, but I was forced because if I told her, she was going to ask endless questions and I'm not in the mood for her questions.

When I arrived at the building I went to his room because they know me here. He told them that we don't have to signed in. I know he did that because he can be drunk in such a way he will not answer his phone and whoever is in Durban has to go and check him up.

I knocked.

Silence.

I knocked again. Minutes later the door opened.

Thami: "Andile!" He half shouted.

Me: "Why are you shocked to see me?"

Thami: "Come in"

Me: "You only call me bhuti when you want something vele?"

Thami: "Yeah. Ikhona inkinga ngalokho? (Is there a problem with that?)"

Me: "Your place is so clean" I was looking around.

Thami: "MaNgema taught me how to clean my room"

I busted out laughing.

Me: "She also taught you to have pink fluffy sleepers"

Thami: "What do you want Andile?"

Me: "Did I disturb the perfect moment?"

Thami: "Mxm"

Me: "Please call her I need to see her and thank her"

He looked at me for some time and he went away. I settled on the couch. He came back with a lady that I don't know.

They both sat down.

Me: "Sawubona"

Her: "Yebo" she was shy.

Thami: "Her name is Azuzile but you can call her Azu and she is shy naturally but she is sweet when you get to know her"

Azu: "Can I get you something to eat or drink?"

Me: "Juice will do. Thank you"

She got up and went to the kitchen.

Me: "I didn't know that you can have a decent girlfriend"

Thami: "Voetsek wena"

Me: "I need to tell Kat about this"

I remembered what he did and frown.

Thami: "Out with it"

Me: "That dickhead that killed our little wants to join forces with us and Kat called. He told me about it and I'm actually pissed with the whole thing"

Thami: "I know you hate him and trust me I also hate him. Please understand where Kat is coming from. He wants to know how you will feel about the whole thing. He knows that

Lwaluhle's story is sensitive but maybe he wants to protect the gang from something you don't know of"

Me: "What did you do to my brother?"

He laughed. Azu came back with the juice on the sauce plate.

Thami: "Thank you babe. Please give us some time. There is something that we have to discuss. When we are done

I'll come and get you"

Azu smiled and nodded. She went away

Me: "She seems like a reserved girl"

Thami: "Yeah"

Me: "I'll go and talk to him tomorrow and get his side of the story"

Thami: "Please do that. He has a good reason for doing this. He always consider your feelings"

Me: "Yeah he does"

Thami: "At first I thought you guys are dating"

I hit his shoulder playfully.

Thami: "Then there is Samkelo and Spider"

Me: "Then there is you and Zuziwe"

Thami: "Yeah bra. I think I like her"

Me: "Like? I saw how you look at her but you hitting it already?"

Thami: "Haa starvation bra. The sister is a virgin"

I laughed so hard. Imagining my brother with a virgin... he wasn't laughing.

Me: "I thought you were joking"

Thami: "I'm not joking. She will have sex when she is married but ke I do understand being a princess is hard and she get is tested down there she is home"

I laughed.

Me: "A princess as in Princess the daughter of a King and Queen of a Kingdom?"

Thami: "You so dumb bra"

I hit him at the back of his head.

Thami: "You so stupid dude"

Me: "She doesn't mind the scars in your faces. I wonder what you have on her to date you"

Thami: "I have my charms and these scars suits me"

I brushed his head roughly.

Thami: "Stop that"

I continued...

He took a cushion and hit" me.

Me: "What!"

I took the other one and hit him in his face.

Thami: "You fool! Ouch!"

He was hiding his face and I hit his back with a cushion repeatedly. He was laughing. He got up headed me and we fell he was on top hitting me. I shielded with my arms.

Azu: "Guys! Stop fighting! Oh my God"

He stopped.

Thami: "Stop you fool you will never win with me"

Me: "You started it"

Thami: "You started it maarn"

Azu: "Stop fighting. You too old for doing this"

Silence.

We laughed at her. She didn't know what we were laughing at.

Thami: "We were playing babe. Please relax"

Me: Sorry for making noise.

Azu: "As long as you not fighting you can make noise. I'm going to warm your food"

Me: "Thank you"

I took my phone and made a video call to Kat.

Me: "I'm at Thami's place and he has a girl over"

Kat: "You are lying. SK needs to see this bra. Please add him"

A minute later.

SK: "This better be good bafethu"

Thami: "You'll scare my girl with a big voice"

SK: "Voetsek wena!"

Me: "He has a girl over and she is nice"

She came back with a tray.

Kat & SK: "We need to see her properly2"

Me: "Wait I want to add TK and Mbuso"

A minute later.

TK: "This better be.."

Mbuso: "Bhuti"

Me: "Yeka ucansi wena. Thami has a girl over"

Them: "Unamanga!!"

Me: “Sisi uxolo for doing this but my brothers are requesting to see you. As you can see, we are on a videocall”

She smiled shyly.

Thami: “You can deny babe if you feel uncomfortable”

Azu: “It's okay as long as I will appear with you”

Thami: “Okay”

Thami took my phone.

Guys: *screams*

Azu buried her face on Thami's chest.

Thami: “Stop screaming maarn”

Guys: “Ncooah”

Azu went back to her position.

Guys: “Sawubona!!”

Thami: “You fools are sounding like a choir right now”

Kat: “Thanks for being in his life”

She nodded.

TK: “Dlamini needs to know about this matter”

Thami laughed.

They continued to talk and Azu was burying her face on Thami's chest most of the time because the gents were happy to see a girl that is taking care of Thami.

Thami: "Bye fools"

He dropped the video call.

Me: "Sorry for putting you in a tight position but I was forced to do that. The last we saw him we said we wanted to see the girl who is keeping him this cute and a person again"

Azu: "No sweat. It was nice to talk to them"

Thami's phone started to ring.

Thami: "You see Andile those crazies are calling me now"

I laughed.

She is a cool person. I stayed until late. Later I went to my house, and I was full but ke I have to eat my food when I get home because I will get endless questions when I say ate at Thami's place because Thami doesn't cook. Even if I tell her that his girlfriend, she will think I left her and went to my "girlfriend"

I found my plate on the oven. Luckily, she wasn't asleep. My first son Lwaluhle he was doing his first year at DUT doing his BHSc in Emergency and Medical Rescue. I'm so proud as a father. He passed his first year.

His mother wanted to buy him a car, but I said no because it will be hard to have bodyguards to follow him around. He complained about being followed everywhere. His bodyguards don't enter the institution's premises, but they wait for him outside.

After eating I went to my wife. Tomorrow morning, we are living Durban for Cape Town. We are living Lwauhle behind. He is visiting his best friend Juju. He said he wanted to help him with something. When a child starts to speak in riddles you see that he is growing up and he is shutting you out of his plans.

12

Nompe

Juju is coming back today from Wineen. Lwaluhle is coming for a visit. The rondavel is built in the yard the way he wanted it to be.

Samkelo was like "Son a rondavel at Zimbali" and Mntungwa told him that when Juju wants a rondavel he is going to get it as he wants it.

I went to fix a room for Lwaluhle. I hope Juju won't leave him alone and go to his hut. He spends his time there.

When I was done, I went to his father study I found him reading a big book. I assume it's one of his law books.

Me: "You busy babe? I thought you free"

Samkelo: "No I'm not busy. I'm referring nje"

I came in and went to sit on top of the table facing him.

Me: "Babe next week it's your birthday with Juju. I want to run my ideas with you"

Samkelo: "As long as you will be next to me that day"

I chuckled.

Me: "I also want to talk with Juju maybe he will want something different. It's really hard to plan two birthdays for different

people and with such big age gap. How about we spend the day as a family then later on you and I have something intimate”

Samkelo: “I like it babe”

Me: “I can't believe you're turning 50 this year”

He pouted his lips.

Samkelo: “But I get cute as I'm aging”

Me: “Kahle Mkhulu ka Sqalo no Suku”

He laughed and closed the book.

Samkelo: “I'm a grandfather to my grandkids but under the sheet you speak in tongues”

I laughed and hit his shoulder playfully.

Me: “Mxm”

Samkelo: “Can I prove you wrong right now?” He gets up from his chair.

Me: “No. There is no need to prove yourself I know”

He sits back.

Samkelo: “I can't believe our boy is turning 18. My heir I can't believe he is a grown up now. I wonder which drama you will cause when he moves out next year”

Me: “My baby is not going anywhere. He will travel”

Samkelo: “Babe we need to give them space to grow and see the world. They need to experience every steps in life”

Me: “What if he gets hurt out there?”

Samkelo: “They will be guarded 24/7. Lwaluhle was doing his first-year last year but nothing happened to him, so you need to relax babe. Juju is old he knows what is going and what kind of lifestyle we are living”

Me: “Okay babe”

Samkelo: “You will not visit him every day. You will call him. We need to try to treat him like an adult now. We will have to talk to him”

Me: “Can we do it now?”

Samkelo: “Okay”

He took his phone and called him. He told him to come to his study.

Minutes later he came in tracksuits.

Samkelo: “Are you allowed to take off your gear?”

Juju: “Yes Dad I'm allowed. There will be times that I will wear it, but I'm allowed to wear my clothes. I made a plea to go and study further next year and to be me. So, rest assured everything is okay”

Samkelo: "Okay son"

Me: "Baby your father and I were talking about next year so we need to know what you want to do next year"

Juju: "I applied this year for first semester intake"

We looked at each other and look back at him.

Juju: "Yeah I applied. I will do things like everyone else. No special favours Rents"

His father chuckled.

Juju: "I applied for medicine at Ukzn School of medicine and also at Dut"

Us: "Okay son"

Juju: "I got firm offers in both, but I took the one at Dut"

Me: "Why?"

Juju: "Medicine will contradict with my believes so I took the one at Dut because I will not make confusion"

Samkelo: "You are aware of what is going on with the course took?"

Juju: "I will be doing same course with Lwaluhle. I'm glad that I have someone who will assist me"

Samkelo:" As long you happy boy"

Juju: "Sihe got the offer at Medical school"

Me: "We were not informed because?"

Juju: "We want to get our results first then we can celebrate well"

Samkelo: "I hear you my boy"

Me: "What would you like for your birthday?"

Juju: "A dinner with my family. I would a present from the Rents"

I laughed.

I know he wants a car, but he will not get it. Juju will be a student like other kids there. No car.

Me: "Okay baby thanks and wishing you all the best"

Juju: "Will I still live here?"

Samkelo: "You will move out, but we want you here on weekends. You have kids phela. Sihe will go to Varsity also kids have nannies, so everything is sorted"

Juju: "If I pass well can I please get an increase to my allowance?"

I laughed.

Me: "You love money Juju"

Samkelo: "We'll talk after results"

Sma barges.

Sma: "Dad, Mom polices are here"

Me: "Doing what?"

We stood up and exited his study. We went downstairs.

Samkelo: "Can we help you with something?"

Police1: "This boy was driving without his licence and worse he knocked off the car we was driving. He damaged another car. I hope the owner will contact you soon"

Sihle was sitting on the couch looking down.

Samkelo: "Officers I'm sorry about this. I don't know he was driving or when he took it"

Police2: "He was driving a black Roll Royce. The registration number is SK-ZN"

Samkelo: "WHAT?!!!!" He roaded.

I saw Sihle flinching on his seat.

Me: "Thank you officers. I hope no one got hurt"

Police1: "Luckily no one was injured. The car that was damaged there was no one inside it when the incident happened"

Police2: "The other two boys we also took them to their houses"

Samkelo: "Who you were with Sihle?!"

Sihle: "I was with Ian and Lina"

Samkelo: "I will contact their parents. Thank you, officers, for bringing him home"

He showed them out.

Juju: "Nawe Sihle. Hayi" he clapped his hands.

Samkelo returned look so angry. My eyes went to his left hand he has a belt. I'm not about to talk for Sihle deserves a hiding. Who told him to steal car keys what if he died?

Samkelo went to him grabbed his hand.

Samkelo: "Ubani othena ntshontsha izikhiye zemoto yami Sihlelelwe (Who said steal my car keys?)"

Sihle: "Dad I'm sorry"

Samkelo swang his belt. Cries started to fill the room.

Me: "Let's go guys. Don't feel sorry for him. He brought it upon himself"

We climbed the stairs. Cries became louder and louder. Sihle's voice is hoarser.

Samkelo is livid and I will not bring this up because that is his favourite car. He hasn't saw the damage in his car. After a while the cries died down.

Samkelo: "Leyangane izongihlanyisa ikhanda!!! (That child will make me lose my sanity)" He roared.

He said as he came in into our bedroom. He went to his closet when he came back from the closet, he was puffing the cigarettes. I gave him a questioning look.

Me: "I understand that you're angry but please don't smoke inside the house"

He went to his study.

Mthokozisi

After the fight with Samkelo my hatred for him grew. I still haven't got anything. I notified my father, but he didn't say anything. Kat and Samkelo like to bully me because I'm the quiet one. I hate both of them.

I managed to get information about their enemies. Late today I'm meeting the leader of THE TIGERS their opponents. Kat and Samkelo made lot of enemies for themselves.

My phone rings. When I saw the Caller id i got angry. Speaking of the devil.

Me: "Kat" he chuckled.

Kat: "Listen here wena. Angiyena untanga wakho futhi awungilami ungangijwayela amasimba (I'm not your mate so don't come with your nonsense)"

Me: "You called me to swear at me?"

Kat: "Tomorrow morning at 08:30am you have a job interview at Addington. Don't be late"

Me: "Okay"

Kat: "I expected a Thank you Mthoko"

Me: "To thank you for unblocking me to get a job. I won't do that"

Kat: "Be grateful to Dad because if it wasn't for him you wouldn't get this job you piece of shit"

Me: "Sure"

Kat: "I will send you the details of the interview. I'm doing this for your father to get off my back but just know that I can come there and fuck you up so don't start with me"

Me: "Mxm"

He hung up. Minutes later he sent the details. I wonder how he ended up being a gangster because he is the reserved one.

Samkelo suits him, his wild character blends well with their lifestyle.

I'm on my way to meet the leader of THE TIGERS to the location he sent me. I'm driving black Jeep wrangler. This is the only car I have but I'll ask day to buy me new wheels. I'm tired of driving this one.

The location is some abounded old building, and I don't know if he trusts me.

Guy1: "Search him boys"

Me: "Why I'm being searched"

Guy1: "Because I say so. Do you have problem with it?"

Me: "Of course I do have a problem"

"A Khumalo? Why are you here?" I think he is the one I'm meeting here not the hard-headed boy.

Me: "I have info that can help you to take down your enemies"

Guy1: "Boss I don't trust this one"

"Something is fishy here"

Me: "Do you want this info or what"

"As tempting as it but I don't want war between me and your brothers"

Me: "How did you know that they are my brothers?"

Guy1: "This is cheese boy doctor from overseas, right?"

Their boss took his phone out from the pocket. He got busy with his phone. He is making a phone call because I heard a ringing phone, he put the call on loudspeaker.

"Khumalo hello" fuck how can he betray me like this.

When I wanted to speak the gun was pointed to my head. What have I got myself into? I'm scared right now.

Boss: "You speaking to Mad Hatter"

Silence.

Kat: "I know this is not a social call"

Boss: "Yeah it's not. Your brother is here saying he have info about you and Axe. If he went to someone else, you would've have those green flies on your tails as we speak"

Kat: "Thanks for letting me know. Your loyalty is really appreciated"

I wasted my time for being here. If I did my research thoroughly, I would have got their greatest enemy. They spoke for a while then this fool hung up.

Me: "I thought you are a wise man but I clearly I chose an idiot to discuss this matter"

He turned after a second, I was on the floor. Nxa! this idiot I feel like my jaw bones are separated.

Me: "Ouch!"

Boss: "If you feel pain in that I wonder how you will feel after when your brothers are done with you" With those words he spat on me and left me like that.

After they have left, I picked myself up and dusted off the soil on my clothes. My cheek is throbbing. When I get home

Advertisement

I will have to treat it.

Ta Kat

After that call I went to pour myself a drink. I don't know what to do with Mthoko anymore. He felt threatened and went to our opponents.

I made a call to SK.

SK: "*Grootman*"

Me: *I heaved a sigh*

SK: "*Is there something wrong?*"

Me: *"Mthoko arranged a meeting with Mad Hatter to give him info about us"*

SK: *"He did what!?"*

Me: *"Mad Hatter would have jumped on the opportunity that is presented to him, but he refused"*

SK: *"He knows the consequences of double crossing us"*

Me: *"I'm this close to put a bullet on his skull"*

SK: *"Let me do the honours"*

Me: *"So your father can kill us?"*

SK: *"But he won't go unpunished because we are scared of his father"*

Me: *"I need to calm down first so I can deal with him calmed"*

SK: *"We need to find out who gave him this intel because Mthoko is so stupid. He wouldn't have this info"*

Me: *"Let me call Spikes then"*

SK: *"Keep me posted"*

Me: *"Sure"*

I dropped the call and called Spikes.

"Dad's phone hello"

Me: *“Mivuyo? Unjani sisi? (How are you sister)”*

Mivuyo: *“How did you know it’s me? Who am I talking to?”* I laughed.

Me: *“It’s Uncle Kat”* she screamed. I took the phone away from my ear because my ear will get hurt.

Mivuyo: *“Uncle Kat you promised to visit me the last time you were here, but Dad said you went back to Cape Town”* I chuckled. Thanks, Spikes, for vouching for me even if I’m in Durban.

Me: *“Sorry Princess I will come see you when I’m in Durban okay?”*

Mivuyo: *“Okay. Dad! Uncle Kat is on the line!”*

Spikes: *“Who said you must answer my calls Mivuyo?”* on the background.

Mivuyo: *“It was ringing Dad and it was disturbing me as I was playing game”*

Spikes: *“You have your iPad Mivuyo for that not my phone”*

Mivuyo: *“They are boring now. I wanted the one in your phone”*

Spikes: *“Who downloaded it in the first place”*

Mivuyo: *“Bye Dad”*

Spikes: *“Ta Kat sorry about that”* I laughed.

Me: *"No stress ntwana. I thought I was the only who is going through that"*

Spikes: *"Mivuyo is a lot. She is too forward and naughty for her age"*

Me: *"Don't worry Amahle was like that when she was that age"*

Spikes: *"I remember. I know this is not the social call"* I chuckled.

Me: *"Yeah. Mthoko went to Mad Hatter to give him an intel about me and Axe. I need you to get the name of the person who gave him those files because he couldn't pull this through without help"*

Spikes: *"Okay Ta. By tomorrow I will have something"*

Me: *"I trust you to do this"* he chuckled.

We spoke for some time then after I hung up.

*****Mthoko*****

When I got home I found Dad in the kitchen making a smoothie.

Dad: "Who did that on your cheek?"

Me: "No one" I went straight to the fridge to get ice. My cheek is on fire.

Dad: "I hope you provoking your brothers Mthokozisi"

Me: "I'm not!" I snap. His eyes were all out as a sign that he is angry.

Dad: "Listen here wee Mthokozisi I will do more damage to you. I'm not your friend"

Me: "I'm sorry Dad"

Dad: "By next week I need you out of my house" he went back to what he was doing.

Me: "You are throwing me out of your house because of that Dad?"

Dad: "I'm not throwing you out. I was supposed to do that long time ago"

Me: "Where I'm supposed to go?"

Dad: "Don't fucken tell me that shit. I sent you to study Medicine so don't tell me nonsense"

Me: "But Dad I'm going to the interview tomorrow"

Dad: "My last born is not staying here the person who was supposed to be problem so please next week I don't need you here"

Me: "I though you love me Dad"

He laughed.

Dad: "Emotional blackmailing won't help you with anything but to go and hunt for a place to stay will help you so much. Don't stress your clothes will be packed for you. If you weren't rude to your older brothers, they would have sorted you out until month end"

KG

I have called a meeting I hope they will make it here all of them.

Kult: "I hope everyone will make it here"

Me: "I hope so"

Kult: "You can still change your mind"

Me: "I've made up my mind. My pride won't get me anywhere, but it will get me killed and leave my kids young"

Kult: "Being a dad made you soft"

Me: "You know that our suppliers are not reliable. You saw what happen with the stuff that killed people. We have to accept that we are defeated in order to get help and improve our lives"

Kult: "We even have weapons, and no one want them now"

Me: "Not to mention the diamonds"

He sighed.

Minutes later everyone was standing, and I went to the front.

Me: "Greetings to you all"

They greeted back.

Me: "I have called you to tell you that our gang will forces with another gang, but it hasn't been finalized yet. I thought I will have to let you know"

Skobho: "We need work boss we are hungry. We need chelete boss"

Me: "I know Skobho that is the reason I took this decision because you all know that we have merchandise with us and no one is keen to buy it from us since that scandal of fake cocaine which killed lot of people"

Rasta: "I trust you Bozza to make fruitful decision because some of us have mouths to feed but at this moment we are stucked"

Me: "I will set up a meeting late today to get feedback"

Them: "Sure boss"

Me: "Thank you"

Nomxo

I woke up first to check up on kids and they were asleep. I went back to our bedroom and find him still asleep. When I got inside covers he turned.

Kat: "You left me alone" sleepy voice.

Me: "I went to check up on kids"

He held me and brought me closer to him and kissed my cheek. Wet kissed continued from my cheek to jawline. He squeezed my breast...

Kat: "I have to take this off..." he took it off.

I looked at him. My thin tall man who is strong to handle my thick body so well...

Kat: "Let me lock this door before uninvited guests come in" I laugh.

He is going to the gym but if I can be honest with you there is no different where he goes there or not because he is thin. He is size 20 on his waist. I hope you all know that thin tall man have are gifted down there.

He came back carried on when where were.....

After I went to make breakfast for him. I know kids are fed by now. I called him for his breakfast he sat down on the dining

table he started to his food. I came to join him I started to eat my food.

“I know where he is!”

Kat: “Andile is here”

Me: “Not in my house Mzilikazi” I smiled.

Andile: “Kat I thought you consider my feelings but to invite that snake in our turf it will put our lives in danger!” he snap.

Me: “Can we all calm down? Please I have kids here please lower your voices”

Kat: “Dlamini please think about it. Him approaching us means he has no one to turn to. Think about the scandal their coke did in past few weeks. No one wants to work with them. It made them to be unreliable”

Andile: “I wonder why Dlamini hasn’t killed that bastard because he knows he is the one who killed my sister”

Me: “Meaning there is more to this” I went to the kitchen to make him something to eat.

Andile: “I want to be in this meeting though”

Kat: “the reason you were the one I called is that I knew this matter will be a sensitive matter. I wanted your input that’s only”

Andile: "I can't wait to see his face accepting that we have defeated him while he thought we were amateurs in this"

Kat: "I know I also want to see this my friend"

Andile: "I'm hungry ntwana. When I went to drop Lwaluhle at SK's I didn't stay long I wanted to see before I exploded"

I came back with his plate, and he ate.

Andile: "I saw SK's Rolls Royce damaged what happened? I didn't ask because I know how he loves that car"

Kat: "I don't know what happened. I haven't heard anything"

Me: "Let me call Nompe and ask what happened"

I put the call on loudspeaker.

Nompe: "Nomxo"

Nomxo: "Hey Nompe how are you?"

Nompe: "I'm good thanks and how are you?"

Nomxo: "I'm good too. Are you in a good space to talk?"

Nompe: "No. Let me go somewhere quiet" we heard a shuffling as she was walking.

Nompe: "I'm okay now"

Nomxo: "I heard that SK's car is damaged"

Nompe: “Wee sisi he is angry and I don’t know what to do. Sihle stole his car and went to smash it and his father is so angry. He beat his ass up and I’m happy he got a hiding that child is more than rude”

Nomxo: “Shame”

Nompe: “He loves that car Nomxo yazi last night I heard him crying in the balcony. He is smoking non-stop worse his birthday is next week so nje a grumpy man iscefe”

Nomxo: “I know babes nxese”

Nompe: “You know angikaze ngithole because of that car”
(didn’t get sex)

Andile & Kat: “We here Nompe” she laughed so loud.

Nompe: “Why are listening to our convos?”

Them: “We also wanted to know what happen to SK’s black beauty” black beauty is SK’s Rolls Royce. Yes he is rich and all but that car means a lot to him.

Nompe: “Guys please help a lady here. I need that car fix by this week because I can’t keep up with a grumpy man”

Them: “We will help you”

Nompe: “Thanks guys. I will call you later on”

She dropped the call.

Kat's phone rings.

Kat: "Babe we need to answer this call inside the study"

Me: "Okay" they both stood up and went to the study.

Mntungwa

MaNdlovu: "Kodwa Baba do you have to kick him out?"

Me: "I didn't send him to school for nothing. He has to have his own place and family"

MaNdlovu: "Baba ka Khetha yini kodwa?"

Mntungwa: "Next week I don't want him here"

She is getting dressed. She is busy these days. Having lunch and so many errands that she has to run.

Me: "Where are you going?"

MaNdlovu: "I have lunch with Portia"

Me: "I hope whatever you do with Portia won't put my family in danger" she was freaked out. Her eyes were all out.

MaNdlovu: "I won't do something that will put my family in danger Mntungwa"

Me: "Samkelo deserves to be happy. His wife makes him happy that's all I want I don't need anything that will disturb their peace" she looked at me. I left the room.

I know what she is up to. Doll Face informed about everything that is happening I hope she will leave this ruin our son's marriage. I wanted to tell my son but Doll Face said no we have to give Samkelo a benefit of the doubt.

Next week it's Samkelo's birthday and I want him to spend it without any disturbance. I don't know why MaNdlovu would want to take me about this. Doll Face told me the reason why MaNdlovu hate her and Nompe. Doll Face is Mrs M, Nompe's mother. We call her Doll Face. I wanted to execute that lowlife bitch who is Sma's biological mother because she is here to cause unnecessary drama.

MaNdlovu

Today we are going to see Inyanga that will help us to remove that bitch who is spending my son's money. I drove to the Hotel that Happy is staying at. I'm the one who is paying there because Samkelo said he pay anything because that bitch will suspect something.

I want my son to divorce that good for nothing bitch and marry someone decent. Samkelo doesn't know that I'm the one who

brought Happy here. I will be behind his divorce and he will thank me later.

My husband sees through me and I'm scared that he will know soon. Mntungwa will kill me if he finds out that I'm behind this. I have to keep low after this.

When I knocked on her suite she was still on her gown.

Me: "You still not ready? You know I don't have enough time I'm a married woman remember?"

Happy: "Sorry Mah. I was going through my son's pictures that you brought here"

Me: "Okay. If you do this perfectly you will be with your family soon"

Happy: "What about her brats? I won't leave with those brats"

Me: "Don't call my grandchildren brat! Do you hear me?"

Happy: "Sorry"

Me: "I will stripe her everything even her children"

Happy: "It's great to hear that" she smiled.

Me: "We are supposed to go Enyangeni (traditional healer). Ntombazane if you really want this you must be active not this nonsense you are doing now. I was supposed to find you ready waiting for me"

She ran to the closet took a dress put it on. She grabbed a doek and put on floppies.

Me: “Do I have to teach you everything? Have you seen the type of style that bitch has?”

Happy: “Kelo like me this way?”

I laughed.

Me: “Hayi nalesisihleke esisekhanda? (Bird’s nest that is on your head)” she brushed it.

KG

Today my team and I are with Kat and his team. I hope we will be able to work together with Dlamini. I know he knows that I killed his sister, but I hope we can be able to tolerate each other. We have arrived in the meeting point. It’s a big ground.

When they saw us they came closer to us. I won’t lie they are so many of them and I heard that others couldn’t come here. I didn’t imagine this day me, Kagiso Matie wants to join forces with who I knew as my enemy. It hard to swallow your pride as a man but I have to because I have kids to feed and a wife to take care of.

At first, I wanted us to be alliances but I thought that it will keep me on my toes at all times but when I join the gang I will

get all the benefits of it's members. I'm practicing again doing what I love with all my heart what more I can ask for. I'm content with my life so that is why I decided to join as a new member.

Kat came forward and his A-team is backing him including my wife's twin sister.

Kat: "I never thought that I will see this day but I'm glad that we here to fend for our families" I look around.

Me: "I'm glad too"

I put my hand in the pocket to take out the flag and bandana so it could be burnt.

clear throat I lifted my head up.

Dlamini is standing before. I used to call him like that but I think to specific because he has 2 brothers here. I'm talking about Andile Thee Slicer.

Slicer: "I know we have personal conflict that is not related to what is happening right now but I think you owe us an explanation why you killed my little sister? I want us to start on a clean slate because we can't kill each other just know that I'm not scared of you but I don't want innocence souls to die"

Me: "I know and I understand what you saying. Have you ever heard of Ziyon Leshaba? At that time I was working for him. He

had beef with your father so he wanted to eliminate one of your siblings to get back to your father. Me and my late friend Luke we were the one who he tasked us for that mission and he gave us all the information we needed so we can do a clean mission. Unfortunately your sister was going for doctor's check-up that day we followed her inside the doctor's surgery. When I realised that we were tasked to kill a little girl I grew a conscience which made me and my friend Luke to start fighting in front of her. Luke lost it and shot her. I remember on our way out I pointed a gun to the Receptionist to call ambulance because of the little girl who was shot"

Silence.

Slicer's eyes were glassy.

Me: "After 2 weeks I woke up in my small apartment I was renting there was your father who had a gun in my bare balls demanding answers. I told him everything I know and shot your sister. The reason your father didn't kill me is because the order wasn't coming from me and I didn't pull the trigger. My late friend, Luke was killed altogether with Ziyon Lushaba"

Slicer: "My father knows about this? Wow!"

TK: "Why he hasn't told us about this matter?"

Me: "If I was the one who pulled the trigger I wouldn't be here and that is why we haven't got into physical fight because of

the promise I made to your father. I spoke to him about the distance that I will have with his kids and he said it's up to you if you agree then him and I won't have any problems"

Mbuso: "Wow!"

Slicer: "Thank you for clarifying things neh. We were kept in the dark but thank you bra" he turned to walk away. Tears left his eyes. He turned to TK who hugged him.

Slicer: "I don't understand why that old man has left me thinking that I was responsible for my little sister's death worse he didn't tell us the whole truth about it"

TK: "Let me take you home bafo"

Slicer: "No. I'm fine here but thanks bafo" he broke the hug wiped his tears and fixed himself.

Machete: "Shame"

Silence.

Ta Kat: "I would like to welcome you to the gang"

I took out the flag and the bandana. Machete gave me the paraffin to burn it and I did then my team put theirs in the burning fire.

Whistles were blown, cars and motorbikes were raved. After a while it kept quiet.

Ta Kat: “We like to train our new members so everything will be discussed with you by those departments. After the training the IT department will take over to make your access cards and also the finance departments will contact you. These are documents they will require. Nompe!”

Nompe: “Ta Kat!”

She came from the crowd.

Nompe: “Gentlemen I’m Nompe also known as Queen of Axe, Zembe’s wife. I’m...”

Zembe whistles so loud. The gang laughed.

Zembe: “That’s my wife people” his hand was on his next to his mouth making it’s loud.

Machete: “Your voice is loud already”

Nompe: “Please don’t mind those two. As I was saying when I was disturbed by my handsome husband, I’m an IT specialist and the leader in here in Durban Branch I hope we will work perfectly together. Years back I suggested that all the earning we receive 10% of it must go towards the savings which will go to one’s family if they pass away due to the nature of our work here. Most of us here are breadwinners, parents and spouses so we die here at least let us leave our families with something”

Me: “I agree with that. It’s a great plan”

Nompe: "Since you guys are under Durban branch I will be in charge of the train which will start when the other group is done with the training centre. If you not fit please prepare yourselves because I hate people who are whining during training"

Me: "I hope everyone will be ready by then. We have the merchandise that we spoke about Kat" two from my side brought forward the merchandise which are weapons, bombs and all you can think. Kat and Nompe opened the bags that were in front of them.

Nompe: "No trackers here? For safety purposes?"

Me: "I don't think so, but you can check" she took out the latest tracker detector and searched for them. They were clean.

Nompe: "Thank you"

After a while we were introduce and allowed to mingle with others. After spending time with them I learnt that they are not bad people. They love their wives so much and they like to joke around.

Lwaluhle

I'm happy yet scared to see my best buddy Juju. Since I have arrived, he hasn't come in. I was told that he's in hut so I will wait for him. I put on my headset to listen to music because it's only thing that calms me down. I look at the wallpaper it's me and my daughter. Her mother is not in the picture anymore I don't know what attracted me to that piece of shit.

Something told me to lift up my head because I was focusing on my phone. There he is looking like his father but with a calm aura. I sighed. I didn't realize that I was holding my breath. I took off my headset and switched them off.

I got up he was smiling all this time. He came to me, and we hugged. I'm emotional right now because I thought I will never see him again. I wanted to see him after he came out, but Dad said he will come here alone when everything is sorted I will come and see him.

Juju: "I'm okay bra don't stress now" we broke the hug.

Me: "I thought I will never see you man"

We sat down.

Juju: "I'm here ntwana"

Me: "You look different bra"

He laughed.

Me: “Eish sorry. Am I supposed to stop call you with dude, bra and all those names? I don’t want to seem rude mfethu Juju I want to respect you”

He laughed.

Juju: “Nothing has changed ntwana. You will call me whatever you like and I’m still Juju but when you want to consult Ngiwu Mkhulu Mzilikazi”

I nodded.

Me: “So now nothing bad will ever happen because you will see everything far”

Juju: “You I won’t be able to see things for those who are close to me”

Me: “I thought we are sorted” he laughed.

Juju: “I’m hungry mfethu. I want us to live together new year”

Me: “Before we talk about next year what are we doing on your birthday this upcoming week?”

Juju: “I don’t know but all I know is we having dinner with family after that I don’t know what I will do”

Me: “I will talk to Sihle”

“I don’t want to hear that name near me”

We turned. It's Uncle Samkelo. He came towards me.

Uncle: "Boy boy" he put my head under his arm and ruffled my messy fade hairstyle. I laughed.

Me: "Uncle how are you?"

Uncle: "My car is damaged son so I'm not okay" he took an apple and took a bite.

Juju: "You didn't wash it Dad"

Uncle: "My wife is not here, and you will not tell her" he left us there.

We laughed.

Juju: "Zamaswazi needs go eMbumbulu she will be okay"

Me: "What do you mean?"

Juju: "Tell Uncle Andile about it he will know what to do because you quickly to lose your temper when it comes to Ashante" Ashante is Zama's mother. I hate that bitch.

Samkelo

I'm meeting Screws he is about to tell me about what that bitch is up to. I don't want him to call me or sent it telephonically because that wife of mine will have me for breakfast. When I left she was still sleeping?

I'm going to Screw's place because I don't want to be seen with him. If that happens my wife will have suspicions.

Me: "I hope you have something for me" I sat down as he shown me a couch to sit in.

Screw: "Bozza Happy is meeting with Oledy. Today they are going to see Inyanga. I have all the proof you need"

Me: "Oledy?"

Screw: "Yes Bozza. She is having meetings with your Oledy, MaNdlovu"

Me: "What?" he gave me pictures showing that Mom walking with Happy. I don't believe that woman is really my mother who will want to destroy their children like this.

Me: "I know she don't like my wife, but I didn't know that she hates her this much. How can she do this to me. She knows that I made so many mistakes to my wife living her for years with kids, but she forgave me. When we final have peace, she goes and take someone from my past and bring her here to cause havoc and pain to my wife" I heard tears burning me.

Screw: "Hade Bozza"

Me: "She is going to see Inyanga so they can do witchcraft to my wife? I hate that woman. She's not my mother"

Screw: "I know Bozza you hurt but I was thinking you can share this with..."

His phone rings.

Screws: *"Yes... What do you mean? Okay"* he hung up...

He looked at me.

Screw: "When they went there Inyanga moved out last week. I heard your mother is angry it is said that he was the best around here"

Me: "How?"

Screw: "I don't know what happened but there is a third hand in this"

Me: "I'm screwed. Do you think my wife knows about this?"

Screw: "Angicavi Bozza"

Me: "If she knew something I would have picked it up. She is clean in this. She would have cause drama and bet Happiness so bad"

Screw: "Taima or Grootman?" I shook my head.

Me: "Both of them are very fond of Nompe if they found out I wouldn't be here. I would be at home nursing my sore body"

Screw: "The question is, who is this mystery person and what do they want?"

I sighed.

Screw: "What I'm suggestion is you must tell Grootman the whole truth in case this blows up, you will have an alibi that you told someone"

Me: "He will want to act"

Screw: "You will tell him the whole story because if this blows up and you don't have an alibi you will look like a liar and they will both be angry that you still taking your wife for a fool"

Me: "True ntwana. Dankie neh?"

Screw: "Anytime Ta Axe"

Me: "I have to go"

Screw: "Sure"

I left his place and drove to Ta Kat's place. I know he's home because Ta Andile is in town. When I arrived there, they were together drinking and smoking cigars.

Me: "When you are having a nice time you forget me?"

They turned.

Andile: "This is for ama Grootman ntwana" I laughed.

Kat: "You look like you've been hit by a train. What is wrong?"

I sighed.

I went to pour a drink from myself and sat from a couch facing both of them in case they want to beat me I will try to escape.

Me: "Don't kill me"

Kat raised his eyebrow. His facial expression is waiting for the full story so he can strike.

Me: "Happiness Mogale is in Town"

Silence.

Me: "Aren't you guys going to say anything?"

Kat: "Tell us the full story before we force it out" he wasn't drinking now. If looks can kill. I would be buried real for now.

Me: "I have been going to see..."

The sound of guns being corked... Okay

Me: "I didn't touch her I swear. You can ask for footage from Screw I'm telling the truth"

They are still standing.

Andile: "Fuck you!"

Kat: "Do I have to touch you for you to tell us the truth?"

Me: "I had Screw to follow her. Today he told me that Happiness has been meeting with MaNdlovu. They are plotting against my wife. Today they were supposed to go see Inyanga

they didn't find him there. Now, all I need to know is who else knows about this because it seems like there is a third hand in this"

We all sighed.

Kat: "For the fact that you went to see her makes me mad like really"

Andile: "For your sake I hope you didn't touch her because I smell divorce here"

Kat: "She told him that the last time he messed up it was his last chance"

Me: "What are we going to do now?"

Them: "We?"

I looked at them surprised.

Nompe

Tomorrow is their birthday and I'm running like a headless chicken here. Samkelo is acting up and not hands on.

Me: "Let me hope you still sulking for your car because if it's not that, you better plan your funeral" he raised one eyebrow showing that he is annoyed.

Samkelo: "I thought I will get peace since it's my birthday tomorrow"

Me: "Peace you say? Let me leave you like this because I'm not in the mood to fight with you"

I went to Sihle's room. Ever since he damaged his father's car he's been quite and cooped inside his room. I didn't have time to go to see him in his room, but I saw him in the kitchen once or twice. I knocked and open but the door was locked.

Me: "Sihle open this door now" minutes later he opened.

I looked at him. There is a tape measure around his neck.

Me: "I hope you planning to burn my house down Sihle"

Sihle: "A benefit of doubt won't hurt"

Me: "If you were able to steel your father's car Sihle not just a car, his favourite car. I don't know where I should tell Lethu to pray for you or tell Juju to mix herbs for you because tome you not okay"

He gave me a bored look.

Sihle: "I was busy with Juju's outfit for tomorrow"

I laughed.

Me: "Sihle you're my child I know what you are capable of so please"

Sihle: "Look here"

He showed me a black slim fit formal pants with a shirt that has Ibhayi lezangoma print.

Me: "It beautiful. Where did you bought it from?"

Sihle: "I went to fabric shopping, bought this then I came back to sew it"

Me: "Sihle I wish I can understand the person you are my boy but it's clear that I won't understand you"

Sihle: "You don't give yourselves time to know us as your kids"

Me: "I know all of you Sihle"

Sihle: "What do I like to do?"

Me: "You are so experiential you take risks. You like games hence you coding. You love IT more than you love yourself. I didn't know that you also like to sew"

Sihle: "Yes you know me, but this is also what I like to do with my spare time"

Me: "Is this your first garment to make?"

Sihle: "No. The formal pants that I wear, I have made the myself"

Me: "Wow. Is there any secret that I don't know?"

Sihle: "For now no"

Me: "Meaning you going to surprise us"

Sihle: "I'm a man of many talents"

"One of them is to ruin my car, mood and everything" we turned. It's Samkelo he came in.

I sat on the chair.

Samkelo: "Sihle you don't want to give us peace like your other siblings?"

Sihle: "I won't keep quiet if you are ignoring us"

Samkelo: "What do you want from us Sihle?"

Sihle: "When was the time we went out as a family? All we do is to keep dodging bullets left right and centre"

Silence.

Sihle: "When was the time we took a family vacation? Us as a family, you guys being our parents not these hardcore gangsters even in your own kids"

Samkelo: "We are working hard to protect you guys from harm"

Sihle: "Do you think all of this makes me happy?" he was pointing all the things in his room.

Silence.

Sihle: “Do you think these expensive things makes me happy? The answer is No! I’m not happy. I want to be a normal child with no bodyguards who are hovering me. I want to be free and happy like normal kids out there”

Me: “I thought you were happy my baby” low tone. I’m so broken right now.

Sihle: “I met a girl whose name is Zeluleko. That is so simple. She is from rural areas yes but she is so free when I’m with her I can breathe and see the world. I wish I can get the same happiness when I’m around my parents but no. I feel like I’m a prisoner with you”

Silence.

My sniffing was the only sound in the room.

Sihle: “If only I was given a time to choose my parents but unfortunately, I didn’t get that time” tears were streaming down.

Samkelo: “Sihle...”

Sihle: “Please leave my room I need to be alone”

I looked at him. I went towards him I gave him a hug, but he didn’t return the hug.

Me: "I love you"

Sihle: "Please leave"

A sob escaped my mouth.

Samkelo: "Babe please don't cry" he held me from behind. He reached to Sihle and pulled him into his arms. He doesn't want to be in his father's arms.

Samkelo: "Don't fight it Sihle just let it out"

Sihle: "I only get your attention when I have done something wrong"

Samkelo: "Cry son you will feel better after that"

Sihle: "I don't..."

Samkelo: "I understand you pain trust me I do"

Sihle: "You don't know how it feels to be neglected by your own parents. I feel like... you don't love me... I feel like an outcast..." his voice is breaking...

Samkelo: "I know my boy" he was hushing him.

Sihle: "I hate my... parents..." he broke down.

This sight is so heart breaking. I didn't know that my son hates us his parents. I hate myself right now. I'm not a good mother I failed my children. I love them so much all these years I was

trying to protect them, but I didn't know I planted hate instead of love in them.

I couldn't watch it anymore I went to my room to have my crying session there. I can't erase his words. My kids are my world I can die if something bad can happen to them. I protect them with my all. I wish Sihle can see from our point of view it's not that we don't want them to have freedom we do but the freedom he wants would mean we have to bury him or his siblings.

Samkelo

To see my son crying like this breaks my heart because I hate to see one of them crying. The buried emotions arose. I once felt like Sihle....

Me: "Your Mother and I have to talk about something family vacation we will get back to you"

As we were talking my phone rings. It Thando.

Thando: "*Bhuti please talk to Dad. Please*" she is crying.

Me: "*Calm down Thando so I can hear you*" she heaved a sigh.

Thando: "*Dad said he will consider the negotiation next year January*"

Me: *“Eish Thando you know Dad he will not listen to me. Call Kat maybe he can try to talk to him or Lwandile”*

Thando: *“But Bhuti...”*

Me: *“He will say ngiyadelela nawe uyamazi”* (he will say I’m rude)

Thando: *“I will call uBhuti Kat”*

She dropped the call.

Sihle: *“Aunt with her drama”* I chuckled.

Me: *“Say that again she wasn’t crying when she got married without her father’s consent”*

He laughed.

Me: *“I wish Elam’s attitude can stop as she grows up”*

Sihle: *“You are wishing for an impossible Dad”*

Juju and Gwajo came in without knocking.

Sihle: *“Who said you can get in?”*

Gwajo: *“Clean your room first before you tell us that”* I laughed.

Yes, Sihle’s room is not tidy. Nompe said Sma, Sihle and Juju will clean their rooms. Triplets will do so when they are older than they are.

Sihle: *“I will clean when I’m done with everything”*

Juju: "Mom won't be happy when she sees this room"

Sihle: "I said I will clean. Geez. Look at those garments that is on my bed" he looked at me.

Gwajo: "Are you still sewing bra?"

Sihle: "Yeah I still do but I'm not sure if Juju will love what I have sewn for him"

Juju: "Bra... This is super dope... The fact that you used amabhayi ezangoma makes it so special... I love it little brother thank you so much I love it" he went to Sihle and gave him a big hug.

Sihle: "I'm glad that you like it"

Juju: "I will fit it here"

Me: "I didn't know that you are sewing son"

Sihle: "I liked it and I went to learn it in some academy"

Me: "Why do you have to do things in privately Sihle?"

Sihle: "Whenever I like something I go for it Dad. It's pity that you didn't know. If you knew you guys would have told me to stop and focus on my schoolwork"

Me: "We want you to pass with flying colours. All I knew is that you love ruby"

Sihle: "I don't love it anymore more that is why I'm playing tennis now"

Me: "Sihle!"

Sihle: "I don't like it anymore and please tell Dragonlady that I'm playing tennis now"

Me: "You were supposed to tell us Sihle"

Sihle: "I admit that I was wrong for not telling you that but if you came to my games, you would have known that I'm not playing ruby anymore. It easy to do things behind your backs because you don't do follow up"

I'm supposed to respond to that

Advertisement

but I'm defeated.

Sihle: "That is why poor people are happy than rich people. To them family is everything and they share everything. Rich people have people who look after their children while they are busy chasing money"

Juju: "Sihle..."

Sihle: "What? I'm telling the truth and you know it"

Gwajo: "They want us to have a future and live a good life"

Sihle: “Good life you say? It’s still good when you are dodging bullets? Being kidnapped? Being guarded”

Juju: “Yes our lives are always in danger but I’m grateful to my parents to give me the best life”

Sihle: “Not that I’m judging but I’m not happy with everything”

Gwajo: “I’m also grateful for the best life. I have everything a child could ask for”

Sihle: “Grateful or not...”

Me: “SHUT THE FUCK UP!! You think everything is rosy wena Sihle. Do you think it’s nice to know that your children are always in danger but there is you doing everything in your power to protect them? You don’t know any shit Sihle you don’t know anything. Your mother and I have been doing everything in our power to protect your lives but you here talking rubbish.”

Sihle: “I was...”

Me: “SHUT UP!!!” he roared.

Me: “Listen here my boy either you are not happy, or you want your fucken freedom I don’t care. I don’t want you to repeat the nonsense you’ve just said to my wife because you’ll be sorry. The nonsense you did for crashing my car better be the last one because I’m fed up with your nonsense”

Silence.

Me: “The day ngikububamba ngebhande wena” he pointed at him.

Juju: “Dad please check Mom up”

Me: “Did you see something? Is she okay?” he is on his feet.

Juju: “She is okay but please check her up”

Me: “Okay”

I looked at Sihle.

Me: “Nxaaa!”

I left his room. I went to my room I found my wife curled up on our bed. Her sniffs fills the room. Sihle has a way to hurt his mother. I don't know why he always hurt her. I climbed on bed and hugged her from behind. Sniffs turned to a big cry I don't like to see my wife crying.

Me: “Don't take Sihle personal babe”

Nompe: “He is.... Telling.... the truth babe.... and truth hurts....”

Me: “Babe don't beat yourself up with that ungrateful spoilt brat. Your great mother who love her children you can do anything to protect them from harm. I need to deal with Sihle he forgets that he ruined my car you won't stop me from doing that”

Nompe: "I think we... need a family vacation...to connect with our children" she isn't crying she is left with hiccups.

Me: "Yes babe that can work"

Mntungwa

If it was up to me, I would sit down with KaMazibuko (Nompe) and tell her everything, but her mother said no.

My phone rings...

Me: "Son"

Khetho: "Dad how are you?"

Me: "I'm good thanks and how are you?" he sighs.

Khetho: "I'm not okay Dad and there is something I need to tell you"

Me: "Okay..."

Khetho: "Sma's mother is in town because of Mom"

Silence.

Khetho: "You not shocked Dad meaning you know about this" I sigh.

Me: "Son I know everything. Mrs M told me everything she said we must not tell her daughter she will collect every information"

Khetho: "This is the test, to test Samkelo's faithfulness"

Me: "How is he dealing with this whole situation?"

Khetho: "He has videos that proves he don't touch her" I sigh.

Me: "I'm crossing fingers because your mother is out for shopping for tomorrow"

Khetho: "You think she will be there?"

Me: "Yes"

Khetho: "Nompe will be broken"

Me: "That's what scares me son"

Khetho: "Let's hope for the best because..."

Me: "What makes me angry is that your mother is responsible for this. She put our family in danger"

Khetho: "Sorry Dad"

Me: "Don't worry son. How is MaGwala and kids?"

Khetho: "They are great Dad thanks for asking. Dad can I ask something?"

Me: “Ufuna ukukhulumela udadewenu? (You want to speak for your sister?)” he chuckled.

Khetho: “How are you able to know what I’ll say next Dad?” I laughed.

Me: “That is my secret to know. Uthini ke ndoda? (What are you saying man?)”

Khetho: “Dad please don’t be too hard on Thando she is pregnant. I know she made a mistake, but the child is innocent in all of this.”

Me: “All I want is for that boy to own up to his mistake and take responsibility”

Khetho: “He did Dad, but you said the negotiations will start next year January”

Me: “With that you trying to say?”

Khetho: “I was pleading with you Mntungwa to let him take responsibility. We wouldn’t want for the second child to be born in what is happening right now. it can cause harm to the unborn child or to Calvin”

Me: “I will think about it Son but still I think you all have plans for December so you can’t cancel your plans for Thando”

Khetho: "I hear you Dad, but I will ask my little brothers then get back to you. Dad you so savage I heard you told Mthoko to get a place to stay" I laughed.

Me: "I'm tired to that old man who is always sulking. You'll swear he is Lwandile judging from his behaviour"

Khetho: "When I called him to tell him about the interview he was rude Dad I swear when you see him toothless please don't blame me Mthoko is so rude" I laughed.

Me: "I imagine him toothless with these kids who are rude"

Khetho: "We'll laugh nonstop" we laughed.

Me: "Thanks for letting me know son. I know I can tell you anything and tell you not to act you will do as I told you"

Khetho: "Samkelo?" he laughed.

Me: "I can speak to him but I don't know how his mind work, but I think he overthink and make irrational decisions"

Khetho: "I still wonder why he hasn't killed Sma's mother"

Me: "I'm shocked as you as you are"

Khetho: "Let's hope he won't lose it tomorrow"

Me: "We have to keep an eye on him"

Khetho: "Okay Dad. I will see you tomorrow"

Me: "Okay son. Send my regards to MaGwala and my grandkids"

Khetho: "I will Dad"

Sma

I'm at Gateway for shopping I need to look good tomorrow. Mom went all out shame she always want to keep us happy. I'm with my girlfriend Katy she is here to help me to choose my outfit for tomorrow.

Katy: "I think we have found a nice shirt, a formal trouser and then top it with white Air force sneakers"

Me: "I won't button up the buttons and I will have my gold chain"

Katy: "We have to find those nice vintage shirt"

Me: "I need a new a cut"

Katy: "If you weren't going with Mrs K I would've be jealous by now" I laugh.

I hook my round her waist to bring her closer to me.

Me: "Don't be jealous babe you know my eyes looks at you O-N-L-Y" she blushes.

Katy: "I trust you Sma please don't break my heart"

Me: "I won't hurt intentionally my love" I quickly peck her lips.

Katy: "Let's continue with our search"

I take her hand into mine. I kiss it and we stroll around the shop. My girlfriend like attention and affection so I make sure I give it to her. I told her when we started to date that my parents demand respect, so she knows that we don't deep kiss each other in public. Dad don't want any nonsense mom is worse than Mntungwa can breathe fire.

As we were walking, I round I felt a trolley hitting me from behind. I'm annoyed when I turn it's another lady who is in Mom's age.

Lady: "Sorry boy to hit I wasn't paying attention"

Me: "It's okay" I smile.

She was looking at me and it got Katy to clear her throat.

Lady: "Sorry to be rude it's just that when I see a boy who is your age, I'm reminded my son"

I was still looking at her. I know I'm clueless when it comes to girl's stuff, but I know a weave can't be this messy. Mom's weaves are always on point not this Bird's nest in front of me.

Lady: "My boy passed away last year"

Me: "I'm sorry to hear that but we have to go now"

Katy: "Yes we have to go"

Lady: "Okay"

We left her there.

Me: "We are not staying her let's go to another store I don't trust her"

Katy: "Do you have to be always suspicious?"

Me: "Of course if I'm careless bullets can come flying in any minute if I'm not always suspicious"

Katy: "Drama is always following you"

I rolled my eyes at her.

Katy: "I see Elam's attitude is rubbing on you now" I laugh.

Me: "Eish thanks for saying her name. Please remind me to buy a chocolate for my sister because if I don't, she will bite my head" she laughed and nodded.

Katy: "She is a diva that one"

We continue with our shopping, and I saw that lady again when we were inside Restaurant eating. I had a great day with my baby today. We dropped her first to her house and we drove home.

"I was about to call you baby. I was worried but your father said you on your way back" that's Mom. Her eyes are red and puffy.

I put down my things and went to her and embraced her.

Me: "Who made you cry Mom?"

Mom: "No one baby. Mom is not feeling well"

Me: "I won't push Mom, but I can see that you not okay"

Mom: "I'm okay baby" she broke free from my embrace.

I looked at her she is holding her tears. I don't like to see sad or sick. I will ask Dad because why she was crying maybe he is the reason why Mom cried.

Mom: "Kids!!" we are all summoned here.

I wonder why.

Mom: "Please go and call your father for me baby. He's in our bedroom"

Me: "Okay Mom"

My feet lead me to their bedroom I first knock.

Dad: "Come in!" hoarse voice...

I went in.

Me: "Sawubona Baba. Mom said I must come and call you"
(hello Dad)

Dad: "I'm good son how are you? Okay let's go" when he reached me, he gently grab my hair and softly ruffle them. I laughed. He likes to do this.

When we reach the living my siblings are all there. I don't know where Gwajo is.

Mom: "Your father and I would like to talk to you"

Dad: "We know that we always busy and we don't spend time as a family. We are sorry for that as you all know that tomorrow is my birthday"

Juju: "And Me" Dad chuckled.

Dad: "As we are all here, I would like each and every one of you tell us everything where we disappointed you or where we said harsh words. Yes, we're adults kids but we also make mistakes" Juju gave Sihle an irritated look. Something happened I don't know what but there is something going on.

I think Sihle said some hurtful words to Mom that is why she was crying. Sihle has a way to make Mom cry I don't know what his problem is. Sometimes I wonder if Sihle's mind is really working, or he is lazy to use it.

Silence.

Lethu: "What I didn't like was that I was the only one who was denied eating sweet things but when Mom told me I

understood that sweet things are not good for my health” giggles filled the room.

Mom: “Thanks baby for sharing with us” she blew a kiss to him. He catch it and put it against his chest. Dad smiled.

Elam: “Can I speak?”

Mom and Dad wanted to laugh but they didn’t. I know she is about to complain about useless things.

Dad: “You can Princess”

Elam: “What breaks my heart is that Mom don’t want me to apply make-up like her. She doesn’t want me to put colourful gutters in my hair when I go to school. When I invite her to my tea party she doesn’t come. She doesn’t want me to eat ice cream late at night. I don’t remember other things, but they are too many. If we were told earlier about this meeting, I would’ve jotted them down”

Elam and drama. Lol.

Dad couldn’t hold his laugh Juju joined too. We all laughed, and she pouted and folded her arms across her chest.

Mom: “Baby you too young for make-up it will damage your skin for colourful gutters you will put them on weekends because at school they don’t want them. Eating ice cream at night you will catch cold and get sick I’m looking out for you as

your mother nono. I'm really sorry for not showing up when you invites me in your tea parties but from now on I will show up if I don't come, you will have to come and get me because Mom tends to forget nowadays baby" she smiled. At least they are agreeing to something. What amazes me is that Dad isn't stated in wrongs only Mom who is wrong.

I look at Dad and closes his eyes meaning he was holding his breathe on when Elam started to speak. If she knew earlier Dad would have been mentioned I see.

Juju: "I don't have anything negative to say but all I can say is Thanks for taking care of us and loving us" they smiled.

Sihe: "I would like to take this opportunity to thank you

Me: "To add on Juju's words Thanks for everything you have done for us and giving us the best childhood, a child can ask for"

Silence.

Dad: "Sihle?" he raised one eyebrow.

He cleared his throat.

Sihle: "I love my siblings I know they love me too but the life we are living as a family I don't. You don't have time for us as your children you always busy. What I'm asking for is time from you guys that's only"

Silence.

Dad: "Your mother and I decided to have family vacation we will use that time to bond as family"

Us: "Yeeeeeey!!!"

Mom and Dad closed their ears because noise was too much for their ears.

Dad: "Hope everyone will start to prepare their luggage's because we are going for road trip to reach our destination"

Me: "Starting from now"

I also think that we need time as family to reconnect and have peaceful time after everything that has happened. We really need it like really.

Mom: "I think we are leaving tomorrow midnight"

Sihe: "Kids?"

Dad: "They are going"

Juju: "I was holding my breath" we laughed.

Lethu: "You thought Dragon lady won't let you?"

Silence.

Eish Lethu... Lethu... he wasn't supposed to say this name because right now she is about to breathe fire.

Nompe: "Khumalo"

Samkelo: "I need toilet" he got up and left us there.

She looked at us and we didn't say anything.

Nompe: "I wonder who is still calling me by that name in front of them" she is pointing at triplets.

We didn't say anything. She left to follow Dad I hope he will soften her up. He must do that because we can't afford for the trip to be cancelled.

Juju: "Lethu don't ever I mean ever call Mom Dragon lady. Do you hear me?"

Lethu: "You are calling her with that name when she is not around?" his hands were on his mouth.

Me: "Yes when she is not around but look at what you did"

In a second his hand was on his mouth when he realised what he has done.

Lethu: "I'm sorry Juju I didn't mean for it to happen. I wasn't aware I'm sorry"

Juju: "It's okay. You must apologise to her, okay?"

Lethu: "I will do when she comes back"

Me: "I think someone need to apologise to Rents after what he said"

Sihle: "If you think I will apologise to them forget it ntwana. They must know that we also need their time as they do those shady things they get up to"

Juju: "Sihe please take these three we need to discuss something"

Sihe: "Kids let's go to check kids"

They left.

Juju: "You didn't have to address them in that way Sihle. Why do you have to be rude to Mom?"

Sihle: "I was not rude Juju"

Juju: "Saying that if there was time to choose family you would've chose another family?"

Me: "He did what?"

Juju: "Yes he said that to Dad. He can act like there's nothing wrong but deep down he's not okay because you are ungrateful"

Sihle: "Ungrateful? Do you realise that our lives are..." he didn't finish his sentence...

Juju: "Those two people can take a bullet for you. They make sure that we are protected 24/7 they will never do something that can pit our lived-in danger. Other kids out there are

struggling they sleep on empty stomachs because they don't have food to eat but you here talking nonsense. Once in life just be grateful for everything that you have at your age”

Me: “I'm so disappointed in you bafo. You make them feel useless while they sacrifice a lot for us but you here being a spoiled brat”

Juju: “I've never came across ungrateful spoiled brat like you. Yes, I love you like my little brother but if you continue with this behaviour of yours... I hate to see Mom crying because of you I really hate!” he got up and left.

Me: “Not that everyone is against you but at times as a person you have to reflect on your mistakes and Fix them” I got up took my things and left him alone.

Sometimes don't understand him because he gets too much. Last week he ruined Dad's favourite car and now he is rude. If I was him, I would have been on my best behaviour because when Dad beat you ukubhaxa ngampela hayi kancane.

14

Samkelo

I heard Juju and Sma when they were speaking sense into Sihle. He has a way to crush your spirit right now I feel like I'm not doing good enough to protect them but after I heard their talk, I was relieved that Sma and Juju weren't feeling like Sihle. I think i have to give them time equally individually if possible or try Dad and son or Dad and daughter day something.

I'm in my room with Nompe.

Me: "I thought I will have you to myself tomorrow"

Nompe: "I thought so too but nope we are a bunch now"

Me: "After this family vacation I'm taking you to a vacation only the of us"

Nompe: "I can't wait"

Me: "You must always know that I love you so much. Know that I will never hurt you intentionally because you the most precious thing that has happened to me"

She looked at me confused. She chuckles.

Nompe: "What are you up too?"

Me: "Nothing. I'm expressing my feelings here"

Nompe: "Whatever that you up to don't let it tear our family apart"

Me: "I won't babe I promise you"

Right now, I'm thinking if she knows because it's like she is hinting that she knows something. I need to know if she has seen or something.

My phone rings...

Me: "Grootman"

Ta Kat: "Ntwana are you okay?"

Me: "I'm good thanks and how are you?"

Ta Kat: "I'm good too ntwana thanks. I'm calling because I was on the call with Mntungwa, and he wanted to know if you guys have plans, he wants to consider Thando's negotiations"

Me: "We have already planned ntwana. After dinner we are living as a family for a vacation, but we will be back on the 24th"

Ta Kat: "Okay ntwana problem I think everything will be done on the 24th because Lwandile has plans too with his family"

Me: "She will have to wait"

Ta Kat: "I wonder how much dad will want" he laughed.

Me: "I'm sure he will want a million" we laughed.

Ta Kat: "Surely that old man can be difficult when he likes too"

We spoke for a while, and he dropped.

Me: "Babe we have to come back on the 23rd midnight because on the 24th Thando's negotiations will take place"

Nompe: "At last I'm happy for her"

I looked at her and smiled.

Nompe: "What?" blushing...

Me: "Thanks for loving my sister after what she has done to you. She treated you bad look now she changed now but you love her as if nothing happened"

Nompe: "Kids take serious things when they are told by their mothers"

I nodded.

Me: "I have an important work related all I have to make"

Nompe: "Okay babe"

I pecked her lips and left to the study. I locked the door even if she is sneaking on she won't hear anything. She is sly as a fox.

I quickly dailed Screws.

Screws: "Boss"

Me: "I saw your missed call but I was busy the whole afternoon"

Screws: "The lady we are keeping tabs on I was told that she spoke to your son Sma today at Gateway as he was shopping with his girlfriend"

Me: "What!?"

Screws: "I think she wanted to introduce herself"

Me: "This bitch will be sorry for speaking with my son after they are up to no good"

Screws: "Just say a word Boss everything will be organised"

Me: "Look I have to go now before my wife comes to get me. We'll talk tomorrow"

Screw: "Sure Boss"

I hung up.

After the call I went back to my room I found her in bed.

Me: "Babe"

Nompe: "Mhmm"

Me: "You're sleepy? I wanted us to cuddle" her head rose from the pillow to look at me.

Me: "What?" I smiled.

Nompe: "Being a grandfather is turning you into a soft bear. I thought I'm the one who loves to cuddle"

Me: "You made me to love it" she snuggled closer to me laying her head on my chest her leg on top of my leg"

Nompe: "My soft bear"

Me: "Please don't sleep now because when the clock hit 00:00 we have to go and sing happy birthday kuJuju"

Nompe: "Tell me a nice story so that I won't sleep"

Me: "I don't have any nice stories but what I can say to you is that I love you more than anything in this world"

Nompe: "I love you more"

Happiness

I'm supposed to be asleep by now, but I can't. I've been playing the "incident" that happen between my son and me. If that witch thinks she can take him away from she has another think coming. I last saw him when he was 2 years, when I saw him today, he has grown so much he is handsome just like his father.

I wonder what he will say when he learns that the lady who saw at the mall is his biological mother. Tomorrow I'm going to the

party I was invited by MaNdlovu she said she will make sure that we ruin their marriage. She said when they are divorced, she will make sure that Samkelo marry me then I will kick all her brats out.

Don't give me that eye. I know you are judging me because she raised my child blah blah to be honest, I don't care about that. She is married to Samkelo so it's her job to take Samkelo's children that he has with his mistresses. My son was in the right place with his father.

<<<Flashback>>>

Me: "I promise you Zakes that child is your"

Zakes: "When you see me you see a fool neh?"

Me: "I'm telling you the truth even the DNA proved that it's your son I don't know what to say anymore"

Zakes: "I know you faked those results the doctor that you hired to do that for you happened to my side chick then boom"

I didn't know that he knows the truth. My heart beating so fast knowing Zakes he will skin me alive because I cheated on him and got a child on top of that.

Zakes: "Take these documents" he handed them to me.

I looked at him...

Zakes: "I will give you time to digest everything and I will come back when you ready to tell me everything" he kissed my forehead and took his car keys.

The second he left I took my phone and made a call

Me: "Please take my son to the address that person he will deliver him into his final destination"

Her: "He found out..."

Me: "Yes and this is the last time I'm talking to you. Zakes will kill"

Her: "I love you"

I hung up.

I opened the documents that were on my thighs. These documents are medical history I don't understand anything here but what left my mouth opened is that he is infertile.

Me: "He is what?"

I quickly closed it to find the name that is in the file.

Me: "Zakes Mogale"

I don't believe this. Why he didn't tell me before we got married that he is infertile. He is selfish he always knew that I wanted us to have kids but he was selling me empty dreams.

Zakes: "I believe that you found out why I say you lying when you said that bastard is my child" I was startled.

Me: "I... I didn't know that...How Zakes?"

Zakes: "I found out when we were trying for kids. I went to have test because I didn't want to be embarrassed in front of you"

Me: "Meaning I was a fool when we were trying for kids?" tears were streaming down.

Zakes: "When you told me that you pregnant I went back to my doctor because I was confused then he told me that I won't have a kid in my life"

Silence.

Zakes: "If you remember well you know when you told me that you were pregnant that was the last time I touched you"

Me: "You said..."

Zakes: "I pretended as if the child didn't want me to be next to you. Why you went alone in doctor's appointments. Had I ever bought you cravings? I was busy trying to find who you were cheating with. It happened that we went to this party when your son was born and I saw some guy who is looking exactly like him then I started to make investigations then boom I found out who your baby daddy is"

I couldn't hide the shock and he laughed.

Zakes: "You like Gangsters neh? I have to give him a credit though his brat looks exactly like him and the other he has with his wife"

Zakes: "Jokes aside now where is he?"

Me: "Who?"

Zakes: "Don't you dare!! You've been making me a fool fir a very long time"

He went to the kitchen when he returned, he had a red metal rod that is red on the tip. My heart started to beat fast.

Zakes: "You think I'm joking right? Let's try again where is that bastard of the child?"

Me: "I don't..."

I felt a sting on my thigh. When my eyes ran on my bare thighs a red tip on metal is on my thighs. I felt tears burning up my eyes.

Zakes: "Don't bother yourself now because I will kill you after this then I will haunt that fucker and his brat" I know he is telling the truth.

They don't call him Slow poison for nothing. He can kill you while he is calm as fuck. I know he means each and every word. I hope he has reached his final destination.

<<<End of flashlight>>>

When my mind was back into thinking horrific things that has happen to me. My hand was running into that scar. I kept turning and tossing my mind is on my baby. Let me hope that witch didn't poison my child against me.

Nompe

The person who was telling me not to sleep before 00:00am slept earlier than me. When the clock hit 00:00am I shook him.

Me: "Babe" shaking him still.

Samkelo: "Mhm" he opened his eyes.

Me: "Happy 50th birthday my love. As you are starting another decade I wish you a good health and happiness which I will be the source of that happiness. I can write a novel about you but for now let me say happy birthday my king"

Samkelo: "Ncooah thanks my love. Thank you for everything that I have at this age. I love you"

I laughed.

Me: "You not supposed to say anything about me it's all about you"

He laughed.

Samkelo: "Let's go to Juju's room so we can wake him up before his siblings" I got out of the bed. I took my silk gown to put in. He put on a vest and a trunk.

Me: "See that it's important to sleep with garments on?" he laughed.

Samkelo: "I'm not engaging into that convo" I laughed.

We went to his room to find Sma waking him up.

Juju: "Mhm" he stirred.

Samkelo: "Son" he woke up and sat.

Us: "Happy birthday to you" we are singing for him. He got up from bed.

Juju: "Haaa guys thank you"

Sma: "Happy birthday Dad" they shared a hug.

Samkelo: "Thank you son"

Juju: "Mom couldn't you chose the 18th of December than for me to share my birthday with Dad see now he is stealing my spotlight" his father laughed.

Dad: "Grandfather here has too much sauce to share a spotlight with a minor" we laughed.

Me: "You don't choose son. You wanted to be out, so it was your time"

Juju: "I was too forward then"

Sihle: "Happy birthday Bafo. More to life"

Juju: "Thanks ntwana"

Sihle: "Happy birthday Dad"

Samkelo: "Thank you ntwana yami" they shared a hug too.

Me: "Happy birthday my Juju. I'm blessed that I saw you when you were going through child development to see the man that you are today. I'm proud to be called your mother. May the man above bless you with many more years to see and be blessed as I am to see your twins growing up"

Juju: "Ncooah Mom I'm going to cry now. Thank you, mom. I'm blessed to have you as my mother"

Triplets came in singing a happy birthday. They song combined for both of them.

Lethu: "How are old are you now Dad?" I don't want to hear the answer.

Sihle: "Dad you have to answer this one"

Samkelo: "I'm 20 years old" Juju laughed first.

Sma: "Meaning you older than Juju with 2 years. Then you had him when you were 2 years? This is a joke Dad"

Sihle: "50 years" I just laughed.

Sma: "He had Juju when he was 32 years old"

Juju: "A human computer"

Sma: "Then Mom is 45 years because she is younger by 5 years to Dad"

Dad: "We are still here guys" he waved. We laughed.

Me: "Thank you all for birthday wishes for both of them. I need everyone to go back to their respective bedrooms"

"Happy birthday to the father of my kids. I know I'm late I was busy hushing your kids so happy birthday wishing you all the best in your life and to continue being a good father to your children"

Juju: "Thank you so much"

Dad: "Let's go kids"

Sihle: "So that someone can get a happy birthday my love..."

Sihe looked down.

Sma: "Don't be scared" she looked down.

We tucked Juju in even though he didn't want to. Sihe left first. We slept in the early hours of the morning because adult content...

[IN THE MORNING]

When I opened my eyes, he was looking at me...

Me: "Bad thing about an early bird of a husband you can even spoil him with a breakfast in bed" I was yawning...

Samkelo: "Your bad my love. I made breakfast already"

Me: "I can't even make breakfast for my husband because he wakes up first" I pouted. He pecked my lips.

Samkelo: "I know you've outdone yourself for our birthday so please let me treat my wife with nice breakfast"

Me: "Even though I wanted to make breakfast but thanks my love"

Samkelo: "Go wash your face and meet me in the dining room. I love you"

Me: "I love you too"

Samkelo: "Your glasses are on your side table"

I laughed.

Samkelo: "I know your eyes have problems especially in the morning"

Me: "Thanks love but the way you said it"

Samkelo: "Your episodes are a bit worse so I'm just saving you because I love you"

Me: "Dankie Mbulazi"

He left.

I know I have a problem of waking up and do things that I won't remember in the morning. It's been forever since I had that. When I'm under pressure it becomes worse, I think organising this party was stressing me. After washing my face

Advertisement

I went to the dining area volley!!!

My family is sitting down while conversing around my heart melts every time when I see them this happy. I know we not perfect but I'm happy that they are in my life.

Nka: "Mom sit we are eating. Lethu said the prayer" he is chewing.

Sma: "Nka don't speak while chewing"

Nka: "Sorry"

Sma shook his head.

I sat down.

Me: "Good morning fam"

Them: "Morning Mom"

I dished for myself.

Me: "Thanks for breakfast Daddy"

The squad follow after me thanking their father.

Me: "Today we are eating lunch as a family the way we do when one is celebrating the birthday no stories"

They nodded.

Me: "Sihle please behave today I'm not in the mood to attend you"

Sihle: "Mom"

Me: "Don't Mom me Sihle. Please behave"

Samkelo

My wife is going up and down doing the final touches for today's dinner she is also packing our luggage now. If you want to know the Wonder Woman that's my wife. She is multi-tasking I wonder how she does that because I'm struggling to make breakfast while helping triplets with something.

When she has somewhere to go to, I make sure Juju, Sma and Sihle will help me because I won't be able to finish on time.

Nompe: "Babe I'm going out right now I'll be back before lunch"

Me: "Okay love. Woza uzoqabula indoda yakho (Come here and kiss your man)" she giggled. She came we kissed.

Nompe: "I will see you later Khumalo"

Me: "It's turns me on when you call me by my surname" turned slowly and made a sexy pose.

Nompe: "Really?"

Me: "Yeah babe. Please go before I take you out from those clothes" she laughed pecked my lips and left.

I sighed.

Sma came in after his mother left.

Sma: "I'm so tired"

Me: "What were you busy with?"

Sma: "I was tidying up my room. My younger siblings were in my room in the morning needing help for buying you guys presents"

Me: "You and untidy room don't mix. You just like Ta Kat"

Sma: "I wonder how you feel relaxed in dirty and untidy place"

Me: "You and Uncle Kat have to accept that you are clean freaks" he laughed.

Sma: "Freak is too much dad you can try "more"" I chuckled.

Me: "I'm also clean but not like you and Kat"

Sma: "Then there is my younger brother"

Me: "That one can pile dishes under his bed like Mthoko. I wonder how apartment is"

Sma: "Maybe Granny goes there three times a week to check if everything is okay"

Me: "Even now I don't believe that Dad kicked him out"

Sma: "Mntungwa can be too much at times"

Me: "He took a wise decision. He is almost 50 years, and he is still living with parents"

Sma: "He is their son though"

Me: "He wanted to have grey hairs while living with his parents hayi maarn"

Mthoko

Today is Samkelo and Juju's birthday. I sent Juju a text wishing him a happy birthday later I will send a present when I get to work. I won't say anything to Samkelo I don't have anything to say to him. His wife sent me an invite to the dinner I'm not sure where I'm going or not. If I'm too tired I won't go.

I received a call from Mom.

Me: "Mom I'm driving to work"

Mom: "Sorry son. I will call you when you get to work"

Me: "If it's important we can talk"

Mom: "Can you be a plus one for my important guest?"

Me: "Will I regret it?"

Mom: "No"

Me: "Okay. I will go I wasn't sure if I'm going or not but now, I'm certain that I'm going"

Mom: "Sure" she hung up.

When I arrived at work, I parked the car and got out. I walked inside the hospital.

Erica: "Dr K"

Me: "Erica how are you?"

Erica: "I'm good thanks and how are you?"

Me: "I'm good. Do I have any messages?"

Erica: "At the moment you don't have any messages. Doc can you put the good word for me to your brother?"

Me: "Which brother?"

Erica: "The eldest. He is aging like a fine wine. Yes, he is starting grey hairs, but it's suits him so well" my heartbeat changed.

Me: "He is here?"

Erica: "Yes"

Me: "Okay. I can't put a good word for you he is married to a woman he loves so much"

Erica: "Eish my bad"

I felt her there. I went to my office fast. I haven't seen him after what I have done worse, I was rude when he told me about the interview of this job. I'm scared to face him. When Erica described him, my heart skipped a beat.

Luckily my first patient will be here in an hour from now. I will order breakfast.

"Don't order breakfast I ordered it will be delivered here" when I raised my head...

I know he is my brother but right now I'm scared. I don't know why I was rude towards him that day because he can beat me

up at any time from now. Don't underestimate thin people because their power resides in those strong bones.

Kat: "The way you rude one can swear that you can take me on" I swallowed. He sat down.

Me: "Bhut'omdala" he laughed.

Kat: "Over the phone ukhuluma amasimba (nonsense) but face to face you this nice little brother"

Silence.

Minutes later a knock came in. Erica came in with a guy who was delivering our food. The staff of this hospital know my brother so well his food come from the restaurant to him not receptionist or PA who receives his food other than him. If it was delivered when he wasn't in the room, he throws it away. I think he don't trust anyone since he is the most wanted thug.

Kat: "You not hungry?"

I came back from my thoughts.

Me: "I'm...hungry"

Kat: "If I wanted to beat you, I would have come into your apartment before you woke up so please don't be scared right now I want us to bond as brothers"

Me: "I'm sorry about those things I've said to you. I was rude I'm sorry" he laughed.

Kat: "If receiving "I'm sorry" from you I'm getting a thousand rands each time you say that I would be a millionaire as we speak"

Me: "I mean..."

Kat: "Save it Mthokozisi I'm not interested" tjo I thought I was making a progress here.

We ate while he is doing the talking.

Kat: "I think you're coming to the dinner that Nompe invited you to"

Me: "Yes I'm coming"

Kat: "Behave Samkelo deserves to be happy. He has been through a lot so please behave only for tonight because he can't throw two or three punches"

He always wishes that Samkelo and I can fight.

Me: "I thought you love me"

Kat: "I love you as my brother but since you on a journey to be my enemy I'm starting to de-attach myself from you and forgetting that you my little brother"

When I was about to speak, he opened the door and left. I didn't see him getting up from where he was seated.

I need to speak to Dad I know he will talk to him for me. When Kat hates you he can't pretend and he makes sure that you feel that. People are scared to touch me because I'm his little brother if he writes me off tomorrow I won't see the next day because of my big mouth that will lend me in trouble.

Sigh.

In a minute my phone is on the hand...

Me: "Dad thanks for answering"

Dad: "Yini?"

Me: "Dad Kat is going to kill me"

Dad: "What have you done this time?"

Me: "I didn't do anything Dad"

Silence.

Me: "Dad" I looked at my phone damn he hung up.

Yazi Dad can be hard at time but this is not the time because soon or later they will plan my funeral. What am I saying Kat will kill me when he finishes to write my obituary.

Me: "Fuck!!" I banged the table.

A knock came through...

Me: "Come in"

Erica: "Your patient is here Doc"

Me: "Thanks Erica let him in please"

Nompe

When I left the house I went to the venue where the dinner will be. Remember the guy I was with when I was drunk, yes when Samkelo came to fetch me from? He is a good friend of mine who is professional Chef and have events company. I trust him I have done background check on him and he is gay. He knows and good at what he does I love his work.

Ivi: "Yhuu mngenh you here again? I told you that I will do this please relax"

Me: "Mngenh I can't relax I want this to be perfect"

Ivi: "I told you to massage our man and take a good care of him" I laughed.

He always says Samkelo is a hunk and all that. Samkelo was angry at first that he's my friend but as time went on he understood. We call him Ivi but he is Iviwe.

Me: "Since I have saw that everything is coming together I'm going to my man so I can pamper him on his day"

Ivi: "How come our man and your son were born on the same day?" I laughed.

Me: "I thought I will give birth on my birthday but unfortunately Juju wanted to see this world on his father's birthday"

Ivi: "You and hot bae planned this" I laughed.

Me: "No we didn't" he laughed.

Ivi: "Please take pictures of our hot bae when you done I want to see him"

Me: "I will babes let me love and leave you"

Ivi: "Caio" he weaved.

I went to my car and drove home.

Samkelo

When Nompe come back I want her to freshen up so we can go for lunch as a family. I'm getting kids ready.

Elam: "Dad please put styling gel well"

Me: "Elam I will do your hair when I'm done with everything"

Sma: "Mom would have done her hair because Elam will complain the whole day"

Me: “You not helping Sma”

Sma: “I’m telling the truth though”

Nka: “I want to wear same sneakers as Sma Dad”

Me: “Sma go and take his pair of sneakers that he wants please help him to put them on”

Sma: “Dad they know how to put on their shoes”

Me: “You backchatting me now?”

Sma: “Ngiyaxolisa”

Me: “Hambani ke”

Juju came in with Gwajo. They sat down on the couch. Yes I’m doing this in the lounge I don’t want to run like a headless chicken to their rooms.

Me: “I hope my boys are ready as you busy on that phone”

Juju: “Dad please relax. It’s our birthday not Mom’s birthday”

Me: “That’s my wife son I want her to relax. I don’t want her to overwork herself. This dinner she is organising for our birthday she is doing a lot so when she comes back home she needs to relax”

Juju raised his hands. Gwajo laughed.

Sma came back with Nka wearing same sneakers as him.

Nka: "Dad how do I look"

Me: "Dope ntwana"

Gwajo: "A grandfather that still says "Dope" nc nc" she shook his head.

Juju: "I'm think the same thing"

I took Lethu's lotion and threw it on their direction. They ducked and laughed.

Nompe: "Wow! What is happening here"

Juju: "Dad decided to get kids ready"

Nompe: "Thanks love you're such a sweetheart" I smiled.

Me: "Come and kiss your man"

Kids: "Yhooo"

Me: "Yey! Close your eyes nina" they giggle.

She pecked my lips. They were looking at us.

Me: "Let me style her hair babe"

Nompe: "Let me show your babe" I moved so she can show me.

Elam's hair is coarse but it's long but they need care.

Juju looked at me long and deep. The way he was looking at me it was like he wants to say something. I signalled for that I need to have a word with him.

Me: "Is there something wrong?"

Juju: "I know it's not my place but whatever that will happen today don't blame Mom"

Me: "Any vision?"

Juju: "Don't worry but whatever happens today don't blame her" he left where we were standing.

I don't want to panic but right now I'm shaken to the core. I will try to be calm and hope nothing goes wrong during this dinner.

I went back to my wife she was still busy.

Me: "When you done babe you need to go and freshen up so we can cover the time"

Nompe: "Thanks for getting them ready" I kissed her cheek.

Me: "You're my wife so I have to do this so I can still score points"

Nompe: "Mhm. You scored 50 points for this"

Me: "Meaning tonight everything will be on point" she smiles.

Nompe: "That's covered" I bite my lower lip.

She sighed.

I wanted to continue but I can't because my daughter is here I will go and put on my watch that she bought for me as a gift. Most of the gifts I get from her it's watches because she know how I love them. When ever there is a new watch she waits for my birthday if I didn't bought it or ordered it online.

I bought a house for my son Juju. He doesn't need watches or sneakers now. He needs a house that he will use when he is done with his studies. I didn't tell his mother because she would have fought the idea. She won't allow that soon he will move out of this house but I won't buy something that he doesn't need anymore. Juju needs a house he has 2 boys and their mother.

Mntungwa

MaNdlovu: "Baba you have to talk to Khetho they will hurt him"

Me: "They won't kill him but they will teach him a lesson"

MaNdlovu: "A lesson that will make me to lose a child. Mbulazi ngiyakucela"

Me: "Can I please have food I'm hungry?"

MaNdlovu: "I was about to start cook"

Me: “Wow! I wonder who keeps you busy this much because lately you always glued on that phone. You already forget that you someone’s wife”

MaNdlovu: “Baba ngiyaxolisa I was busy organising for today’s dinner”

Me: “If you say so” I got up took my car and cellphone.

MaNdlovu: “Baba where are you going I will prepare something quick” I chuckled.

Me: “Don’t bother yourself I will go out continue with what you were busy with”

MaNdlovu: “Baba ngiyaxolisa”

I whistles on my way out. What makes me angry is she is neglecting her wifely duties because of a floozie that wants to break our son’s marriage. I don’t understand this girl I know she is busy talking to her right now. MaNdlovu behaves like a 3 year old at times.

I drove to the restaurant so I can have lunch. When I was done I went to do some shopping for my suit and new shoes. I will hide this I want to see when I want something to wear what will MaNdlovu say. She knows that whenever we have such dinners I always wear new suit and shoes but this time she didn’t ask me anything.

Nompe

Now it's 18:26pm.

Me: "I'm done to help kids, done with my make-up. Please help me to get dressed babe" I got up from the chair.

Samkelo: "I always get a boner when I help you to get dressed"

Me: "Babe!" I hit him gentle on his shoulder.

Samkelo: "You'll swear that you don't have many children, look at your body damn!" I giggled.

Me: "Please make it fast before you get a bo..."

Samkelo: "I'm hard already babe" I turned to look at him. He zipped my dressed and I turned to look at him.

I laughed.

Samkelo: "I really got this wonderful and beautiful woman as a wife and mother of my kids" I blushed.

Me: "My cheeks will hurt"

Samkelo: "when you this beautiful I'm even scared to let you step out of this house" I giggled.

Me: "Thanks love. Nawe you handsome my love"

I sprayed my perfume. He kissed my lips.

Me: "Babe you will ruin my lipstick"

Samkelo: "I'm buying them I don't mind if you can wipe that you have now and put another"

Me: "Talking about being arrogant"

Samkelo: "I provide my wife with everything she needs"

Me: "Thanks babe. I'm done, are you?"

Samkelo: "Please me from behind I need you to see if I'm okay or what"

He turned and fixed his collar. There was nothing wrong with it but my big baby here wanted me to check him out.

Samkelo: "You see babe I almost went out with a twisted collar"

Mntungwa

When I came back home she cooked if you can ask me I don't care whether she cooked or what I wanted food that time now I'm full.

MaNdlovu: "Baba I'm sorry about what happened"

Me: "How was your day sthandwa sami?"

She was shocked by my reaction.

MaNdlovu: "It was fine"

Me: "I'm going to take a shower now"

MaNdlovu: "Yebo Baba"

I took a quick shower and came back when she was seated.

Me: "Can I have my suit please?" her eyes were all out.

I just looked at her and took my head.

Me: "I don't want to talk about this because it will ruin my son and grandson's day. Deal with whatever that takes up your time because if I can deal with it on my own it will be sour. I see I'm losing my touch now with your" I chuckled.

She stood up and I looked at her.

Me: "I don't want your sorry. We are going to celebrate your son's 51st birthday so please behave like your age before I do something that you will regret"

I left the room to take my suit and shoes.

Me: "Now I have to take of myself like a bachelor. Nxa"

She is quiet. She will hurt our son I feel like I can do something to her but I have to hold myself.

Me: "Just know that they don't call me Thee Ghost for nothing"

Silence.

After getting dress I helped her to get up. I turned around so she can fix something that is wrong from behind. I felt her hand on my shoulder.

MaNdlovu: "It's okay now"

Me: "Thanks" I pecked her lips.

I went to the closet took Rolls Royce Cullinan keys. I need to make a grand entrance there I want to keep them on their toes. Samkelo will go crazy over this car.

15

Nompe

When we arrived in the venue the place is stunning. Classy with a bit of traditional. He went even far for what I wanted. This friend is for keeps.

Samkelo: "There he comes" he sipped on water.

Ivi: "Happy birthday our hubby. May this day brings joy and continue to bring more blessings in your life. Continue to mature like a fine wine"

Samkelo: "Thanks Ivi"

Ivi opened arms and hugged him.

Samkelo: "This place is so beautiful. Thanks for everything"

Ivi: "I hope I will get more pay"

Samkelo: "For this please name whatever you need. You've outdone yourself"

"This is mini heaven" we turned it's Ta Kat.

Ivi: "Mngeh I think I have found the one"

Me: "Mngeh you will go crazy today"

Ivi: "Let me leave you before I ruin things" he used his hands as a fan to cool him down. He left.

Ta Kat: "I love his work. When we talk about dedication we are talking about this"

We heard a car hoot.

Me: "Lets go and see who is hooting outside" he nodded. I hooked my arm on his.

Samkelo: "What the fuck!!"

Me: "Wow!!"

Lwandile: "Trust Dad to make such grand entrance"

Ta Kat: "Fuck! Say that again ntwana"

Samkelo: "I need that machine"

Mtungwa got out from his side to open the door for MaNdlovu devil herself. You see this woman have a reserved seat on hell because WOW!!

Samkelo: "When did this machine arrived Dad? It's new like new how did you managed to get it"

Lwandile: "How about a spin Dad?"

Mtungwa: "I don't trust you young man"

Lwandile: "Ta Kat please take us for a spin. I need to feel the seats and everything"

Mtungwa: "I won't give anyone my car keys"

Samkelo laughed.

This is a big dinner I invited people with their plus one but there are those who will arrive alone. We went back inside and drinks were served. I'm happy with everything that is happening.

When I saw Lethu eating a cake I went to them.

Sma: "Mom it's a carrot cake please relax"

Me: "I almost fainted Smamukele. I thought he was eating the wrong one"

Sma: "I'm taking care of him plus he is aware of his health now"

Me: "I don't trust him with his life my boy"

Sma: "I'm your supervisor then. Last week we were looking what's good for him in terms of food and snacks"

Me: "Really?"

Sma: "Yes please trust me"

Me: "Okay I'm putting you in charge. Please call him for me he needs to take his shot before 30 minutes he eat his dinner" he sighed

Sma: "Okay" he looked sad.

Me: "It's the only thing that makes him better my boy. If there was a route I would have taken it but we don't have so we have

to use these needles to keep him healthy” he looked at me and went to call his brother for me.

Lethu: “It’s time now?”

Me: “Yes my baby”

I took out his insulin that he lifted his shirt up for me.

Me: “Think of a beautiful moments” he laughed.

Lethu: “I’m used to the needle Mom”

I played with his cheeks when I was done. Sma looked at us for a moment and left us there.

Lethu: “Dad is coming here”

Samkelo: “Is there any problem”

Me: “No babe he was taking his shot”

Samkelo: “Okay babe I was a bit worried”

Lethu: “I’m ging back to my siblings Mom”

Me: “Okay baby”

Samkelo: “His health concerns me babe”

Me: “Can we please focus on your day? I know you worry but his medication is effective please don’t stress” I got closer to him.

He sighed.

Samkelo: "Okay my love"

We walked back to our guest. Nomxo gave me a weird look. I know she is thinking of dirty things on her mind.

I took a glass and a fork. I clicked it for their attention.

Me: "Thanks you for coming to birthday celebration of My husband and son. You may be seated" they sat down.

Samkelo: "Thanks for coming"

Andile: "We didn't sing a happy birthday to you but you already talking. Infants of today" we laughed.

Me: "Can we please sing for them?"

We sang for both of them then.

Me: "I see one chair that is not reserved but I hope he won't be late for our program"

Silence.

Me: "On this day two important men in my life were born. I will start with my husband Samkelo. My boo bear, my ride or ride, umafavuke wami *they laughed* We've been together for a long time now yes we have our ups and downs but we always bounce back. I don't have many words to say the only thing I can say is you know how deep my love for you is. Always know

that I love with my all. Happy 51st birthday to you my king,
father of my kids”

Ta Kat: “The grandfather of your grandsons” we laughed.

Me: “Ngiyabonga Ta Kat I forgot yes the grandfather of my two
adorable grandsons” giggles were heard.

Silence.

Me: “To my son Samkelo Khumalo Jr, my Juju son happy 19th
birthday. May this day be the beginning of new things in life.
More life to you. Mommy loves you”

Juju: “Thank you Mom”

I sat down.

Lethu: “Mom can we give them gifts now?” he is sitting next to
me. We are whispering.

Me: “Not now baby”

Lethu: “Okay”

Mntungwa: “Happy 51st birthday son. I’m glad I had a chance to
say happy birthday to you and my grandson the same day.
Happy 19th birthday grandson. May the man above bless you
abundantly with lots of happiness since we don’t experience
that as a Khumalo family as a whole. The only wish I have for
you all as my kids is happiness upon you. Juju I bought your

present Samkelo sorry son I didn't get you anything. You're a grandfather yourself so grandfathers can't buy each other gifts" we laughed.

Samkelo: "Dad!" he was shocked.

Mntungwa: "Son, grandfathers don't whine" more laughter erupted.

Dlamini: "Say that again my friend. These grandfathers are whining too much I hope the other grandfather is listening" we laughed even more. That speech is directed to Andile now.

Samkelo: "At least I have most cute and adorable grandkids" kids laughed.

Mntungwa sat down. More speeches were shared for both of them.

Me: "Waitress will come to take orders for main course" I sat down.

Samkelo: "Thanks babe this is beautiful"

Me: "You welcome my love"

"Sorry for arriving late I was caught up somewhere" when I lifted my head up...

I got up from the car slowly. Fear of losing my child kicked in. I thought she was dead or she was fooling me. What is she doing here?

Me: "What the fuck are you doing here?"

Mthoko: "Can you please have manners. Why are you asking my plus one that?"

Samkelo: "What the fuck are you doing here?"

Her: "Babe how can you ask me that? I'm supposed to be here to celebrate with you"

Me: "Wow!" in a low tone. I sat down.

Samkelo: "Don't call me that wena. What the fuck are you doing here?"

Her: "When you were visiting me on my suite you didn't ask me that now you asking me that question. I'm here because I want to congratulate you and to share the news with your family that our engagement"

Samkelo: "Engagement? Ngizokukhahlela sfebe" MaNdlovu ululated.

I'm doing breathe in and out to calm down but I'm failing dismally.

Juju: "Can I take mom out?"

Juju came to our side and their both took me out.

Juju: “Mom please don’t do anything that you will regret. Remember there are kids inside if you shoot her now you will create a bad picture in their minds forever”

I breathe out.

Me: “I only see red in my eyes Juju”

Juju: “Don’t give them satisfaction. Let’s go back so you can show them who is the queen of your castle”

Me: “Ngiwumfazi we Gintsha mina (I’m a gangster’s wife) I’ve been through hell and back so this is nothing”

I breath out.

Me: “Let’s go back inside but sit next to me”

Juju: “Okay”

When we walked back it became silence.

Me: “I hope everyone has ordered their meals”

Ta Kat looked at me he closed his eyes.

Samkelo: “Babe...” he whispered.

Me: “If you don’t want any drama here right now don’t talk to me”

He brushed his head in frustrations.

Her: "I forgot to introduce myself. I'm Happiness Mogale

Advertisement

Smamukele's mother"

Sma: "What?"

Happy: "Babe you didn't tell him about his biologically mother?"

Samkelo: "Call me babe again I swear I will get up from this chair and rearrange that ugly face of yours"

Sma: "The incident that happened at the mall was planned"

Me: "Incident?"

Sma: "I met this woman at Gateway yesterday she told me that I remind her son that passed away last year"

Happy: "I wanted..."

Sma: "Shut the fuck up!!" hayi bo. He roared like his father. I looked at him.

MaNdlovu: "Sma you not supposed to talk to your real mother like that"

Sma: "Shut up you hypocrite. This woman here took me when this bitch ditched me inside her yard. She wasn't forced to take me in but the love she has for my father made her to take me

in. She raised me as her own if you want me to turn on her think again because I'm not going to do that"

Mntungwa: "Tell them mfana wami"

Mrs M: "I knew that you hate my daughter but not this much. You don't care that you risk your son's happiness"

MaNdlovu: "Shut up wena"

Mrs M: "I won't be told by you whether to speak or shut it up"

MaNdlovu: "You still underestimate my power? I thought you will learn a lesson when I sold one of your twins to your biggest enemy"

I heard gasp...

Mrs M: "You did what?" tears filed her eyes.

MaNdlovu: "After my cousin killed herself because she was denied by Paul because of you. The time she committed suicide she was pregnant Paul denied her because he was crazy in love with you. I made it my mission that you will never have happiness and peace in your life"

Mom is a crying mess right now.

Mntungwa: "You sold Mazibuko's twin?. She was a mess because of you. You such an evil person Lucia I can't believe that you did that"

MaNdlovu: “My family and I we were devastated when she died. I made a promise that I will avenge her death and guess what I got what I wanted”

Mrs M: “Watch you back because I’m coming for you. I’ll strike the least you expect me”

MaNdlovu: “Bring it on baby girl. Once I’m done with you, your family will put you in the loony bin”

Mom pushed her chair back.

Mrs M: “Mkhwenyana unwele olude nakuwe mzukulu. Ngiyanithanda (My daughter’s husband happy birthday to and also to you grandson)” she is looking at MaNdlovu who is across the table.

Ta Kat: “MaNdlovu you just ruined this diner. This turned out sour”

Mtungwa: “MaNdlovu and you bitch please leave us in this instance”

Happy: “But I want to...”

Mtungwa: “SHUT UP!!!”

Silence.

MaNdlovu: “Happiness lets go”

I sighed.

I will try to call Mom to check up on her. She left in a bad space.

Samkelo: "Dad my family and I we are taking a vacation"

Me: "You not joining us anymore"

Samkelo: "As I was saying Dad we will be back on the 23rd at night"

Lethu: "Mom I'm hungry" eish.

Me: "I will be back now my boy"

I went to dish for him. I came back and feed him.

Lethu: "Mom I'm able to feed myself"

Me: "Eat I know but all you have to know is that you'll always be my baby"

Sma: "I need to be at home"

Me: "When I'm done feeding Lethu we will take food then go"

Samkelo: "Babe can we talk"

Me: "I'm feeding Lethu"

Samkelo: "He is able to feed himself"

Me: "I have to ditch my baby because we have to discuss your shenigans?"

Samkelo: "I will explain everything when we alone"

Me: “Do you remember when I told you that this was your last chance?”

Samkelo: “Nompe I can explain”

Me: “I don’t want to hear anything from you. I gave you many chance to change but you saw your fool. Now your fool is fed up with your nonsense”

Samkelo: “KaMazibuko”

Me: “Where is she staying?”

Silence.

Me: “Don’t tell me that you took that thing of yours to your flat”

Samkelo: “She is staying at the hotel”

Me: “When did you proposed to her?”

Samkelo: “KaMazibuko I have all evidence that proves that I’m innocent in all of this”

Me: “Whether you innocent or not I’m done with you Samkelo Jonathan Khumalo. I’m done!”

Mntungwa: “Makoti I know you angry you have a right to but please calm down. He is telling you the truth I know he has been unfaithful before but this time he telling the truth”

Silence.

I wanted to say something but I won't backchat.

Samkelo

You know what my marriage is over. I will give her all the evidence that I have then wait for my fate. I parked the car under the carport. She got off the car and made her way to the house.

Sma: "I hope you happy that you have ruined our family"

Me: "Son I thought you will understand better more than anyone else"

Sma: "Understand better? Breaking Mom's heart by bringing that woman back in our lives? I thought you loved Mom but now I see I was wrong"

Me: "Smamukele what was I supposed to do?"

Sma: "Telling Mom everything from the start"

Sihle: "I think it will be best if you don't join us in this family vacation"

Sma: "If you insist whenever your eyes meet it will remind her your betrayal"

Sihle: "Worse MaNdlovu is involved in this so it will make things worse that you knew that she will be there"

Sma: "Please give her time"

Sihle: "Asambe bafo"

They left me alone.

I hate it when we fight with Nompe. I don't even want to face her but I'm forced to do that. I made my way inside the house. Kids were busy with their bags in the lounge.

Juju: "Elam close that bag before Mom comes back" Elam made an angry face.

Me: "Where is she?"

Juju: "In your bedroom" I nodded.

I had the tie on my hand. I want to bath and drink my life away. My life will be hard after this. I touched the handle of the door I thought it will be locked since she is angry but to my surprise it wasn't locked.

Her luggage is on the floor ready to be wheeled out. The room is filled with her body lotion I see her tracksuit on top of the bed. I stood there not knowing what to do next.

Nompe: "We'll be back on the 23rd midnight for Thando's negotiation"

I cleared my throat.

Me: "Can we please talk?"

Nompe: “Talk? Talk about the plan you had with your mother to bring that bitch in our lives?”

Me: “Babe I...”

Nompe: “Don’t call babe because you also call that thing babe so there is nothing special about it”

Me: “Nompendulo I promise you sthandwa sam I didn’t touch her I swear with my children’s lives I swear. I have every proof that I didn’t touch her. Ta Kat, Andile, Mntungwa and your mother know about this matter. If I was doing something wrong with her I would’ve told Ta Kat and Andile. I know I was supposed to tell you from the word go please forgive me my love I’m sorry. Proof will be sent to you tonight please don’t leave me my love I won’t survive without you. I will do anything to fix things between us”

Nompe: “If you want to fix things between us sign the divorce papers that will be sent to you in few days or next week”

My mind froze. I felt hot and cold breeze leaving my body... I closed my eyes.

Nompe: “Kids are waiting for me. I need to go” she was getting dressed as she dropped the bombshell.

She wheeled her luggage out of our room I wanted to stop her from going but I couldn’t move my feet. I felt tears running down my cheeks.

Me: "Fuck!!" I screamed.

I want to destroy everything that is in front of me but I wouldn't dare because that woman will be up my throat.

I took my phone and dialed...

Me: *"She wants... a divorce"* I'm still crying.

Ta Kat: *"Give her time ntwana she will come around"*

Me: *"She was serious bra I saw it in her eyes. I won't give her that shit I will fight with everything that I have"*

Ta Kat: *"As I say give her time maybe this vacation will do her good"*

Me: *"I can't be alone right now can I come there?"*

Ta Kat: *"Yes"*

Me: *"I will stop by somewhere to have few drinks I need to think and be alone. I will come later to sleep"* I wiped the tears with my hand.

Ta Kat: *"Don't fight with anyone there. Behave yourself"*

Me: *"Relax I won't"*

I hung up.

MaNdlovu

I'm happy to say announce that bitch will be out of my son's life. Her sad face brought happiness in my face that moment was the best when she saw Happy.

Happy: "Cheez!"

We are celebrating our victory.

Me: "Don't go strong in that because Samkelo is on his way to the club so behave yourself. You need to complete what we started"

Happy: "Relax I got this. Relax"

She is about to complete this mission that will leave that bitch broken inside. I have set everything that she will spend a night with Samkelo. The plan is to get Samkelo drugged and kidnap him to his flat that he was using before he got married to that witch.

Happy was using fertility medication I think her eggs are ready to get things done. I need her pregnant as in today. Samkelo will be fed sex booster that will give him more sex drive.

I hope my husband won't find out about this because he will kill me.

"I'm following him Boss lady. He is alone" I received a text from the boy I got to do this for.

Me: "Listen Samkelo is at the club now you need to go to his flat that I told you about" I took my bag and took the keys I got to the security that I paid to give me the spare key in case of emergency.

Happy: "I like you because you so smart" I smiled.

Me: "Go there and make proud"

She took the keys and her luggage and left me alone. I took my bag too and drove to my house.

When I got home Baba ka Khetho was drinking and smoking cigar mind you it's after 00:00am way past the time I'm supposed to be home by.

Mtungwa: "Awu sukanini madoda Mpongo kaZingelwayo... You back on your own time I've lost my touch I see. I have to do something that will do that because I will lose respect if you behaving like this"

Me: "Baba I'm sorry I really..."

Mtungwa: "Save it!"

Silence.

I don't where I should go or stand here to let him say everything he wants to say. In that instance my phone rings...

I wanted to answer it but it will raise suspicions to my husband.

Mtungwa: "Suka nini madoda!!" he whistles...

I want to be buried underneath of something. What about the smile of shame... I dropped the call.

Mtungwa: "Awuthule wena wakoMtungwa"

*** Happiness***

To be honest I'm happy that I introduced myself to my son but he wasn't happy to see. I know he won't remember me but I would be nice if he recognized me. Today I'm going on my last mission I hope it will work as planned.

Right now I'm in his flat he was using before he got married to that thing. I'm busy putting on a red number I want to impress him even on his drunk state because he is rude naturally. I wonder how his wife keep up with him.

I'm waiting for his mother's call she said she will call me when he is 'taken' from the club he's in. As time went by she is not call I decided to call her...

Me: "I was waiting for your call"

MaNdlovu: “You so impatient little girl. He’s still drinking there wena you supposed to be getting ready there not this whinning you busy doing here”

Me: “I’m ready waiting for him”

MaNdlovu: “If you want to be his wife you need to be strong”

Me: “I’m strong” she laughed.

MaNdlovu: “Samkelo don’t like girls who whines worse that frog wasn’t the type that whines so baby girl you have to up your standards”

Me: “Trust me. What will happen about my son because I want to be in his life from now on”

MaNdlovu: “If you say so. I know what to do I will convince him at first he will refuse but if we give time time he will be soft and hear your side of the story”

Me: “Let me trust you. You know him better than me”

MaNdlovu: “The problem is that boy love that bitch more than everything”

Me: “She poisoned my son”

MaNdlovu: “That is also possible”

Mrs M

After what happened at Samkelo's party I'm drinking like there is no tomorrow. I'm still digesting what she said about taking Nomfanelo to my biggest enemy. I don't believe her she hates my daughter and I, because of her cousin that I don't know anything about.

It makes sense now why we didn't find out who took her because she was closer to my family our husbands were friends she knew each and everything. She knew how to cover her tracks. If she thinks I will sit back letting her think that she won she must think again. I will show her what Dollface is made of.

Riley: "Mrs M I think you had enough now"

Me: "If you know what's best for you please shut up"

Riley: "Sorry" he surrenders.

Me: "If that bitch thinks that she won... I'm coming gun blazing... my guns must be cleaned"

Riley: "You on your own or your girls are also involved?"

Me: "This war is mine but Nompe will want to interfere because she is stubborn like her father"

Riley: "If you let her maybe they will sort things out"

Me: "She will never let it go. I know they don't see eye to eye with her twin but she is also sad that she was robbed a chance to grow up with her twin sister"

Riley: "I thought they hate each other's gut"

Me: "Nompe is stubborn but I can see she is starting to relax around her twin. When my grandson was underwater things started to be better because she even let Nomfa and her husband to be"

Riley: "Let's hope she will come around and have a good relationship"

Me: "That's my wish"

Happiness

I hate to wait. The glass of wine I have in my hand is hot now. Samkelo is supposed to be here right now. Hire an amateur to see what will happen but we took a risk Samkelo is a well known gangster what will happen if they tell us out if they get caught. I know that old hag will deny everything to her son and family.

What I like is I also have proof of everything. That old hag won't blackmail me even if she likes and I won't be bullied by her. I have recordings where she is speaking ill of her son and daughter in-law she won't try me.

A knock...

I put my glass fast on the coffee table. I ran to the door when I opened it's two guys who have Samkelo who can't even stand. They pushed me while getting in. They went to the couch.

Me: "Don't put him there. Please take him to bedroom"

I led them to the bedroom. They threw him to the bed.

Man1: "A word sister"

Me: "Okay"

We left the bedroom.

Man2: "Look we know who that man we abduct is. If by a chance he find out that we abducted just know that we will sing like birds because he won't hesitate to kill us"

Man1: "Angeke sibhodele wena thina (we won't die for you)"

Me: "Relax I'm his baby mama he won't hurt you"

Man2: "Amathekeni! iMedi yalela Grootman izokunquma uqhoqhoqho (Girls! That man's wife will cut your throat)"

Me: "Thanks for lecture you can go now"

They shook their heads and left. I went to lock the door after them. I went back to the room I found him mumbling something. I climbed on bed he felt there is someone he is with and he look at me. He keeps on squinting trying to see clearly but he is too drunk. I touched his private area he got hard fast.

I will make videos and sent it to his wife. I want them to divorce. I undressed him...

I keep on playing with his manhood... he is moaning... when we are done I will edit this video I want to cut this part because he sounds drunk. I want a video that will make his wife thinks he had sex with me intentionally.

Today I will have to take charge because he can't do anything when he is like this. I wonder what that frog said to my man there way he is drunk you can tell that he is relieving stress. Naye uSamkelo must man up and leave that thing he calls a wife.

I came on top of him and I made my magic. He was moaning but I wish that he was sober or tipsy. If he was sober or tipsy he wasn't going to do this with me. I don't know why he hates me this much. I made sure that he empty his semen inside me. I want this baby I know he loves his kids he will take care of me and the baby.

After our first round I took pictures of messed linen and edited the video I took I want her to see it's me she can't d anything.

Ta Kat

I can't sleep I need to know that he is okay. Samkelo can stress you out if he likes to. I tried to call him but I can't reach him.

Nomxo: "Babe" I felt her on my back.

Me: "I can't sleep babe I'm thinking about Samkelo. I hope he won't be involved in a car accident or something bad"

Nomxo: "How about you call Nompe and tell her to track him for you?"

Me: "I want to give her space she needs it"

Nomxo: "I understand but she will hate herself if she finds out that Samkelo died because of his recklessness when you called her and asked her to track him down"

Me: "Okay. Let me call her"

I put her on loudspeaker.

Nompe: *"Ta Kat"*

Me: *"Nompe I hate what I'm about to do but I really need your help"*

Nompe: *"What he has done now?"*

Me: *"Please track him down for me now. Please"*

Nompe: *"Let me try. I will get back to you"*

Me: *"Okay"* she hung up.

Nomxo: "I was afraid that she will say No"

Me: "I thought so babe"

After 5 minutes... my phone rings...

Nompe: *"Please sleep Ta Kat. You busy worrying about Samkelo who is having sex with Happiness"* she on loudspeaker.

Me: "What!!?"

Nompe: *"I got a video after your call. What I will do right now please don't blame me I will post that video I will hide your brother's face in the name of my kids but yena ngifuna ukumfundisa iskhathi ewashini. Samkelo is in his old Flat"*

Me: *"You have my permission. That bitch!! I will go there right now"*

Nompe: *"She wants to play let me help her in her own game"*

Me: *"Sure"* she hung up.

Nomxo: *"Happiness uyisusile(Provoked) kuNompe"*

Me: "I want Nompendolo to give Happiness hell on earth. Let me get dressed babe I need to go there and get him. I know he isn't the right state"

I went to the closet I took tracksuit I saw first. I put them on I didn't put the vest on. I called Lwandile. He answer on third ring.

Lwandile: *"Bhuti"*

Me: *"Let's meet in Samkelo's flat in 10 minutes"* he yawned.

Lwandile: *"What happened?"*

Me: *"We will meet there"* I hung up.

I won't explain everything on the phone he must know that it's important when I call him at this hour. I want to control my emotion when I get there. I need to call Mntungwa. I called him when I drove out of my house.

Mntungwa: *"It's better be good..."*

Me: *"Samkelo called me saying he will sleep in my house because he is stressed he don't want to be alone. He said he is going to get drinks as time went by he didn't get back few minutes ago I called his wife to track him she told me that he is with Happiness in Samkelo's flat"*

Mntungwa: *"I don't know what to say right now but give me a minute"* I heard a shuffle...

Silence.

Mntungwa: *"That is your mother's plan to ruin Samkelo's marriage because she hates kaMazibuko. Your mother is the one who went to look for that woman now she is causing havoc in my son's life. Yabo Khethokuhle if we didn't have kids with your mother I would have put a bullet in her empty head"*

Me: *"Sorry that you have to feel like that Tyma"*

Mntungwa: *"What will she gain after Samkelo and his wife get divorced? I won't remind Samkelo if he wants to put a bullet*

on her head trust me I won't. I know I'm not supposed to discuss this matter with you but right now I'm on my own to protect this family. Did I tell you that she has a tendency of coming back home late"

Me: "I'm sorry to hear Tyma I know it makes you angry and sad hence we are talking about it. You so private with your marital problems so I completely understand. When Samkelo finds out all hell breaks will loose"

Mtungwa: "He can do whatever he wants. I lost all rights of protecting when she went and took that floozie who cheated on her husband into our lives"

Me: "That's true. We will tell Samkelo everything that happened?"

Mtungwa: "He needs to know about everything"

Me: "I have arrived in his flat. I called Lwandile I see him right now. I will call you when I get home"

Mtungwa: "Don't do anything to her I know Samkelo will want to deal with her"

Me: "I will try not to" he hung up.

I got off the car. Lwandile met me halfway.

Lwandile: "Bhuti"

Me: “We are here to rescue Samkelo. That bitch did something to him. He is here with him she sent a sex tape of them having sex to Nompe” he closed his eyes.

Lwandile: “Let’s go and take him there. How are we going to enter there?”

Me: “I have my own key. Let’s go”

We took a lift up to his flat. I don’t know why he has so many misfortunes in his life I hope this is the last test because he really deserves happiness.

I opened the door slowly. Lwandile is walking behind me. I hear this bitch screaming my brother’s name to say I’m angry is understatement. I ran to the main bedroom and I froze when I saw her on top of him.

Lwandile: “Bhuti... Bhuti...Bhuti please don’t she’s not worth it” Samkelo is laying there helpless still mumbling things that doesn’t make sense.

Lwandile’s hands are busy trying to my hands off from her throat. Finally I dropped her and she coughed hysterically.

Me: “Run and make sure I don’t catch up with you. If I do I will forget that you’re Smamukele’s mother”

Happiness: “You like to interfere with things that doesn’t concern you”

When I charged to her...

Lwandile: "Bhuti please don't waste your energy on her. She must focus on being famous for a trending sex tape"

The last two words made freeze... Happiness: "A sex tape?"

Lwandile: "Yeah... You messed with a wrong woman. Bhuti let's help him to wear at least his pants for now and take him out of here"

We helped Samkelo to get dressed while this devil was looking at us.

Me: "To be honest I would really like to put a bullet in your skull right now but I was instructed not to. When Samkelo learns what conspired here I would ask for VIP ticket because uzokwenza ifilimu"

Happiness: "Samkelo won't do that to me I'm a mother of his child"

Me: "After what you did he will forget that then do the unexpected" Lwandile: "I don't want to be here now"

We picked him up and took him to my car. I can't believe she forced herself on my brother this makes my blood boils but I can't do anything about it. We placed him on backseat then I drove to my house Lwandile was following me.

On our arrival Lwandile came to my car and helped me with him. I opened the door and took him to spare room.

Lwandile: "When he finds out that woman forced herself on him he will lose it" we are walking back to the sitting room.

Me: "All hell breaks loose. Let me call Dad"

Mntungwa: "*Khetho*" I smiled. When he calls me *Khetho* it has that effect on me.

Me: "*Baba sesibuyile ulele manje* (Dad. We are back, he is asleep right now)"

Mntungwa: "*Ngiyabonga for taking care of your siblings. I appreciate it a lot*" Me: "*You groomed me to be like that*"

Lwandile: "*Put the call on loudspeaker*"

I did as he said. Mntungwa: "*Boy boy*"

Lwandile: "*Ahh Dad*"

Mntungwa: "*You'll always be boy boy to me son*" he laughed.

Lwandile: "*I'm reminded of old times*"

Mntungwa: "*You know what Khetho I'm coming to your house right now I miss you boys*"

Me: "*Wow*"

Lwandile: "*I'm also surprise*" Dad laughed he dropped the call.

16

Mntungwa

I feel the need of be with my boys I miss them.

MaNdlovu: "Baba"

Me: "Leave me alone Lucia. I'm going to Khetho's house right now"

MaNdlovu: "Is everything okay?"

Me: "I miss my boys"

MaNdlovu: "At this time of the night?"

Me: "What are you trying to say?"

MaNdlovu: "I don't understand"

Me: "The bitch that you brought back in my son's life forced herself on him I hope you happy that you ruined my son's life"

MaNdlovu: "Baba I..."

Me: "Don't fucken dare try to deny anything about this thing. I know this from the start I was looking at you trying to hide your moves while I knew what you were up to. You decided to ruin his birthday HIS BIRHTDAY!!!" tears blurred my eyes.

She is looking at me.

Me: "I see you have forgotten, we almost lost Samkelo when he was born. With God's grace he pulled through as a fight that he is. He's been through trials and tribulations in his life and you decided to take problems and drag them to him. I don't think he will pull through this while his wife is divorcing him then he will deal with what you planned with that bitch"

She is crying now.

Me: "I hope he will put a bullet on your skull"

MaNdlovu: "You can't say that Baba you have to talk to him"

Me: "I lost all the rights of protecting you when you drag that rubbish excuse of a woman to my son's life. If I were you I would be running because after this petty talk I'm going to them and I will tell him everything"

MaNdlovu: "Ngicela ungicелеla uxolo kuyena baba (Please ask for forgiveness on my behalf to him)"

Me: "Don't involve me in your business Lucia. Not so long ago you were sneaking around now it's about to be tough you want involve me?"

MaNdlovu: "Baba..." sniffing

Me: "Don't wait for me" all along I was getting dressed as we were talking. I took my car keys.

MaNdlovu: "You promised me to take of me"

Me: "Mxm" I left the room.

I drove to Khetho's house.

MaNdlovu

It's not I realize that I messed up my husband is angry at me. My children will turn against me the only child I have in my corner is Mthoko but it's like I'm alone he's a coward. I don't want to talk about Khethokuhle that child has a heart of a stone just like Samkelo.

I don't know why I sent that foolish girl to do this mission see now she ruined this whole thing because she sent the video to Nompe. I'm in deep shit and I don't know what I will get out of this worse in few days to come it Thando's negotiations I have to live in fear.

I took my phone to call that foolish girl...

Happiness: *"His brothers came here to take him"*

Me: *"Who told you to take a video and sent it to her? Do you know what is that bitch capable of? Do you know how deep shit we're in as we speak?"*

Happiness: *"I thought it will work"*

Me: *“Right now my husband knows everything I don’t know what to say and he didn’t say anything. Do you have any idea how much ruined things?”*

Happiness: *“I’m sorry I didn’t think that she will take it this far”*

Me: *“That is your problem you don’t think I have to think everything for you”*

Happiness: *“I’m sorry”*

Me: *“Right now we have more enemies worse they are all dangerous. I can face one enemy but I know that she is preparing herself and this hit her hard more than everything worse I don’t know how my husband feels about this whole thing”*

Happiness: *“I’m praying for getting pregnant maybe he will spare my life”*

Me: *“Nxa. All you think about is that? Clearly you don’t know Samkelo”* I hung up.

She don’t know Samkelo he can be cruel but I will let her witness that.

*****Mntungwa*****

I'm parking my car in Khetho's driveway. I went to the door and ring a bell the door opened as if someone behind was waiting for my knock.

Lwandile: "Dad" he threw himself in my arms and cried. The most emotional in the bunch.

Me: "It's okay I'm here now"

Khetho: "I thought getting married will change you but now I see I was wrong" he brushed his brother's head who is still in my arms. Khetho hugged me and his brother.

Me: "Are you boys okay?"

Lwandile: "I'm not okay Dad. I'm so broken what kind of a mother Lucia is?"

Me: "Don't address your mother with her name Boy" he broke the hug.

Lwandile: "She lost that respect from me the day she started to plot this evil plan of hers. Mothers are supposed to nurture and protect their kids from all harm what kind of a mother she is who expose her child in harm that can ruin her son's life or even worse end his life" we went to the lounge.

Me: "You still angry son and she is still your mother"

Khetho: "Dad are you sure that Lucia is Samkelo's mother? She is on a mission to ruin his life"

Me: "I'm sure son. She isn't supposed to treat her or other children badly because when she was pregnant with Samkelo she always had problems in a such a way his breathing was shallow when he was born I thought he won't make it but surprisingly he fought and pulled through. The day he was born we were supposed to be happy but we received the news that it might happen that he won't make it so we hoped for the best but now she has a nerve to ruin such special day"

Khetho: "Wow I didn't know that story"

Me: "He doesn't know also it's so sensitive to me. When I look at him I see a fighter then these kind of things happen I feel my hands itching"

Silence.

Khetho: "let me take you into his room"

Me: "Let him rest I will see him later on"

Lwandile: "I'm hungry now"

Khetho: "There is food in the fridge go and dish up for all us"

Lwandile: "Haa bhuti"

Khetho: "Ngimdala kunawe njalo (I'm older than you)"

Nompe

I wish to cut this trip short but I can't because kids are having fun and I'm also enjoying it. I'm sharing my room with Triplets and it's quite fun. We have activities that we do as family I have two nannies and many bodyguards I think I'm safe with my kids.

Elam: "Don't take the throw from me"

Nka: "Elam I also want it"

Lethu: "Me too"

Me: "I thought I said no fight in my bed. The three of you shared a place in my womb so what is it now you can't share?"

Lethu: "Sorry mom"

Me: "It's okay all I want is the three of you to get along not his catfighting you do"

Elam: "I miss Dad now can we call him?"

Lethu: "I thought I was the only one who miss him"

I sighed.

Me: "Let me try to call him" I took my phone to try and call him. Unfortunately the call went through.

Ta Kat: "*Nompe are you guys okay?*"

Me: "*Yes were fine I was calling because Triplets wanted to speak to their father*"

Ta Kat: *"Let me check him for the last time I checked he was inside shower"*

Me: *"Okay"*

I could hear that he is walking from point to another one.

Ta Kat: *"Oh he is done now. Samkelo your call"*

Samkelo: *"Who is it?"*

Ta Kat: *"It's your wife"*

I heard a shuffle.

Samkelo: "Babe are you okay? Are kids okay? Is everything good?"

Nompe: "Kids are fine. The reason I call is that triplet want to talk to you. I'll put your call on loudspeaker to prevent the fight"

Samkelo: "Okay my love. Can we talk when I'm done with them?"

Nompe: *"If it's about kids we'll talk but if not I'm not interested"*

Samkelo: *"It's about kids"*

Nompe: "Okay. Kids Dad is on the line" screams and laughs I put the call on loudspeaker so that they can all hear him and answer him at the same time.

Sometimes it confuses Samkelo when they talk at the same time but he is trying by all means to accommodate them all. Khona ke I did what I went to do at the Khumalo's I have so many kids tjo but ke my kids are my happiness and brighter future.

Elam: *"Dad I miss you"*

Samkelo: *"I miss you princess in fact I miss you all"*

Nka: *"Can't you come here Dad?"*

Lethu: *"Please Dad"*

Samkelo: *"Dad have important meetings that I can't miss but I promise you I will make it up to you"*

Lethu: *"You promise?"*

Samkelo: *"I promise you kids"*

Them: *"Yeey!"*

Samkelo: *"I will try to call you later but for now please give Mommy a phone I need to discuss something with her"*

Lethu: *"Mom here"* he passed it to me.

Elam: *"Mom I'm going to Juju's room"*

Nka & Lethu: *"We going with you"*

Me: *"Okay"*

I deactivated the loudspeaker.

Samkelo: *"KaMazibuko"*

Me: *"Yebo"*

Samkelo: *"Ngicela izingane zibekhona ngoba kuzoba amalobola kaThando (Can kids come to Thando's lobola negotiations? I'm pleasing you)"*

Me: *"Samkelo you know I won't deprive my kids a chance to be with their family. Say what you want to say because you making an excuses for us to talk"*

Samkelo: *"I wanted to have a conversation with you Maka Juju"*

Me: *"Okay. Where is your girlfriend? No. she is not you girlfriend she is your fiancé"*

Samkelo: *"Can we please don't talk about that rubbish?"*

Me: *"I thought you wanted us to have a conversation"*

Samkelo: *"Can't I join you guys? I miss you all"*

Me: *"No. You will see kids when we come back"*

Samkelo: *"I won't see you?"*

Me: *"You will see me because I want us to discuss divorce"*

Samkelo: *"You still want divorce? Nompendulo I'm begging please think things through this can't be the end of us. I know I*

*hide the truth from the start but I didn't do anything with her.
Please don't crucify me for sin that I didn't commit"*

*Me: "Samkelo how many chances I gave you? I told you that
this was your last chance please don't give me excuses and
explanations"*

Samkelo: "Are you seeing someone Nompendulo?"

Me: "What?"

*Samkelo: "I'm trying to reason with you here but you being
stubborn maybe someone is influencing you to carry on with
divorce so you can be free"*

Me: "Uyanginyela (You shitting)"

*Samkelo: "Just so you know even if I give you that fucken
divorce you won't date anyone because I will kill anything that
wants to be closer to you"*

Me: "Mxm!" I dropped the call.

He calls again I declined his call. I will not listen to bullshit I've been tolerating his shit for too long now I've had enough. If he wants fight I will give him what he wish for. I won't be bullied by Samkelo.

***** Samkelo*****

Me: "Fuck!" I threw my phone to the bed.

I hate to fight with Nompe because she is so stubborn. I tried to call again and she dropped the call again. #

Me: "Nxa!!" let me leave her because she will block me after this call if she hasn't.

I took my phone and went to find Ta kat I need something to eat and something strong to drink.

"Uncle Samkelo!" I was attacked by a hug on my back.

Me: "Boy how are you?" it's Uyi

Uyi: "I'm good thanks uncle and how are you?"

Me: "I'm good boy. Where are your siblings?"

Uyi: "Around the house breaking My Queen's things" I laughed.

Me: "Okay boy I will look for them"

Uyi: "Let me run" he ran away. I laughed and shook my head.

My Queen is Nomxo his mother. Ta Kat calls his wife My Queen now kids call her like their father call her. Whenever you hear Kat's kids say My Queen its their mother.

Ta Kat: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm fine but my head is killing me"

Ta Kat: "Sorry. Let's go to the kitchen to get something to eat so you can take tablets"

Me: "If I was at home I would've have drank them first then food but I'm at Doctor's house" he pushed me playfully.

We walked down the passage then a corner...

Mtungwa: "Awusabingeleli manje? (You don't greet now?)"

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa Baba angikubonanga (Sorry Dad I didn't see you)"

Mtungwa: "How are you?"

Me: "I'm good thanks and how are you Dad?"

Mtungwa: "Ngiyancenga mfana (I'm trying boy)"

Ta Kat: "Anything to eat Tyma?"

Mtungwa: "I'm good boy. Makoti made food for me"

Ta Kat: "Okay"

Mtungwa: "When you done eating I need to talk to you. I hope by that time Lwandile will be here"

Kat & I: "Okay"

We went to the kitchen.

Me: "It sounded serious"

Ta Kat: "I think it's about Thando's negotiation"

Me: "At least her man wants to make things in a proper way"

Ta Kat: "Yeah and for kids to have healthy life worse there is one on the way"

Samkelo: "Do you realize that Thando will be a wife and all that shit?" he laughed.

Ta Kat: "The only sister I have"

Samkelo: "Can't we torture her man a little for taking our sister away?"

Ta Kat: "We have to do something that will torture him but we mustn't hurt him"

Samkelo: "Hurt him financially or Prank him?"

Ta Kat: "Not financially Mntungwa will cost him arm and leg in lobola negotiations"

Samkelo: "Prank it is then"

Mntungwa: "No one will prank anyone"

Silence.

He caught us off guard.

Ta Kat: “When we were growing up I thought you knew all our ways and stuff because you knew us well kanti you were sneaking Tyma”

We laughed.

Mtungwa: “Of course you thought I just knew everything?
Mxm”

Samkelo: “It makes sense now”

Mtungwa: “The two of you used to have deep conversation after midnight while Mthoko and Lwandile spoke after 10pm”

We laughed.

Mtungwa: “This one time I overheard Lwandile telling Mthoko that he kissed his crush at school behind his block. The way he explained it, it made me laughed in such a way I have to fake a cough”

Ta Kat: “This story has missing parts”

Mtungwa: “Lwandile’s crush was older than him because she touched him “inappropriate” and he said “Mthoko that girl touched in such a way I got scared but when she touched me a magic happened down there”

We laughed.

Samkelo: “Haaa Tyma you used to listen to those kinds of stories?”

Mntungwa: “At least I knew what was happening in my kids everyday lives”

Ta Kat: “You saved us from many things”

I looked at Ta Kat and laughed.

Ta Kat: “What?”

Me: “Remember when you wanted your girlfriend to visit on Friday when we knew we will be home alone? When Dad said we all going with them to Wineen”

Ta Kat: “Oh shit” his hand was in his mouth.

Dad laughed.

Mntungwa: “I saved you from having unplanned pregnancy”

Ta Kat: “Lapho Tyma I worked hard to have that girl worse her friends were calling me a nerd”

Mntungwa: “Our very own Nerd”

Ta Kat: “Haa Dad”

Ta Kat dished out for both of us. Dad wanted juice only. We ate in the kitchen. We heard noise.

Ta Kat: “All Khumalo kids have noise. It’s confirmed”

Me: "I enjoy that noise somehow because If it's quiet I feel I'm not home or in my house"

Ta Kat: "I thought I'm the only one"

Me: "All of us even my wife gets that feeling"

Silence.

Me: "She is serious hen she says she wants a divorce"

Mtungwa: "her emotions are still high son. Give her time to calm down then talk to her get proof from her mother then give it to her"

Me: "I will do so but I know her Dad she is stubborn worse I've hurt her before now she wants to prove that she can live without me"

Mtungwa: "one thing you must understand is that you have hurt her again worse you hid the truth from her now she thinks you lying if you say you don't know all of this thing that is happening"

Me: "I understand. Only if I told her everything from the word go"

Mtungwa: "Don't beat yourself about it. What happened has happened already there is nothing you can do to undo it but you can rectify by asking for forgiveness and humbly yourself to her"

Ta Kat: "Don't be shocked you want her to forgive right? You have to humbly yourself to her then we can testify on your behalf that you didn't do anything with her by providing videos of you with that room"

Me: "Let me hop she will want to hear me out"

Mtungwa: "She is your wife after all. You know her better than all of us do things that will make her smile or something"

Ta Kat: "Wena do that then everything will follow. Maybe she mentioned what she wanted that was recently released get it for her. She will see how much troubles you encountered to get it for her before it arrived here in SA"

Me: "Okay I see"

Mtungwa: "We have more trouble son but I want you to be open minded about it"

Lwandile: "Fam I'm here"

Mtungwa: "You late"

Lwandile: "I'm sorry Dad"

Mtungwa: "Let's move to the lounge"

I took banana with me.

Me: "We will leave the kitchen this messy?"

Ta Kat: "If she sees that I will explain later to her and she will understand because I don't leave it like that"

Me: "Okay. I don't want to awake inkanyamba" he hit my shoulder playfully.

Lwandile: "if you see your wife you think it's her only who is crazy but no all women are crazy"

Ta Kat: "I won't reply to that statement I don't want to find myself outside the house tonight"

We laughed.

We sat down.

Mntungwa: "Son I won't beat around the bush yesterday you were kidnapped then that trip ended in your old flat where that woman was at. You were drunk and she for..."

Me: "She what?" I shook my shoulders.

Silence.

Dad's eyes went to Kat then to Lwandile. There is more to it...

Me: "Can someone tell me what is going on?"

Ta Kat: "She forced herself on you" he looked down.

Me: "SHE DID WHAT!!!? Where is she right now?"

My mood went from 0 to 100... my body is itching I want her right now. I touched my waist to feel if I have my gun with me or not. I'm standing right now.

Me: "Where is my gun?"

Lwandile: "Bhuti please calm down"

Me: "Lwandile shut up!"

Mntungwa: "Samkelo sit down now I won't repeat myself"

Eish I don't need this right now. I want to go and deal with that bitch for once and for all.

Mntungwa: "As you know your mother is behind all of this. This was the last mission to get that floozy to sleep with you" I sat down because my knees were shaking from anger.

Ta Kat: "To get pregnant with Samkelo's baby so that Nompe will go through with a divorce"

Mntungwa: "Yeah. Your mother bought fertility medication for that floozy to get pregnant"

Lwandile: "High possibly is she is pregnant by now"

Me: "Lucia has succeeded to ruin my life?"

Mntungwa: "I understand you angry but don't call your mother by her name"

Me: “My mother? The one who plans these devious plans. She is dead to me from today I don’t have a mother. I don’t want her near my children and grandchildren. If she ever gets near my children I swear to God I will put a bullet through her skull siculele amagugu”

Mntungwa: “I expected that but what will be your reaction out of all this matter?”

Me: “At this point I don’t know but I will wait for Thando’s negotiation to pass then after that kuzonyiwa I want to set a record because they both know what I’m capable of”

Bhekizenzo

Ngiyazi kumele ngizazise imina uBaba ka Sakhie, Sphesihle no Zamokuhle. Ngingu Bhekizenzo Ndlovu ongu bhuti ka Lucia. Angazi ukuthi ingobani ngathola iqili lika sisi. Emzuzwini embalwa edlu ngiqeda ukuthola ucingo oluphuma kuye engitshela ukuthi uSamkelo ufuna ukumbulala (I know I need to introduce myself I’m Sakhile, Sphesihle and Zamokuhle’s father. I’m Bhekizenzo Ndlovu, Lucia’s brother. I don’t know why I got a spiteful and devious of a sister. Few minutes ago I was on a call with my sister telling me that Samkelo her wants to kill her) Ungitshela indaba engingayiqondi futhi engingayitholisisi kahle. Ukhuluma ukuthi kumele abuye ekhaya ngoba uma

engabulawanga uSakelo uzobulawa indoda yakhe. Ngifuna ukuthinta uSakhile ngocingo khona ngizozwa ngaye ukuthi kwenzakalani (She told me a story that is not convincing and I don't want to believe it because I know her. She is speaking of coming back home because if Samkelo don't kill her

Advertisement

her husband will. I need to call my son Sakhile to hear the full from him)

Me: "MaFakude!"

MaFakude: "Baba!"

She come to me to the sitting room.

Me: "Ngifuna ukushayela uSakhile (I want to call Sakhile)"

MaFakude: "Yebo Baba"

She took the phone and dialled.

MaFakude: "Mfana wami unjani? Ubaba ufuna ukukhuluma nawe. Ngabe umatasa? (My boy how are you? Your Dad wants to speak to you. Are you busy?)"

Sakhile: "Ngiyaphila ninjani Mah?. Chabo angikho matasa (I'm good Mom how are you? No I'm not busy)"

MaFakude: "Kulungile ke Fanozi Ka Mama. Nangu ubaba (It's okay my boy. Here is your father)"

He took the phone.

Me: “Sakhile mfana uBabekazi wakho kade engishayele ucingo ethi uSamkelo ufuna ukumbulala manje angimqondisisi ngoba uyiqili enjalo nje (Sakhile my boy, your aunt called saying Samkelo wants to kill him)”

Sakhi: “Baba ngizozama ukuthola ukuthi kuqhubekani kodwa engingakucebisa kukhona ukufonela uMntungwa khona uzozwa into eqondile (Dad I will to find what is going but I can advice you to call Mntungwa so that you can hear the whole truth from him)”

Me: “Uqinisile ngiyabonga ndodana (Thanks son)”

Sakhi: “Yebo Baba”

Me: “Vala ke (drop the call)” he laughed and dropped the call as he was instructed.

Bhezizenzo is uneducated in fact both of them with MaFakude his wife but she is better because she can read and able to use the phone on her own. Sakhile is the one who made sure that he builds the house for his parents after he graduated from aviation school. Sakhi is the third born after a girl who is married.

The eldest son who is Senzo went to university after he graduated he got married and left home with his wife then after that Their father was retrenched at work and he couldn't

take others to university. Luckily for Sakhi, Ta Kat took him because he passed with flying colours then Samkelo helped Ta Kat with Sphe and Zamo to enrol them in university.

MaFakude: “Baba kodwa kuwumqondo omuhle ukuthi kubuzwe uzifake kulento (Is it a good idea to involve yourself in this matter?)”

Me: “Ngidinga ukuthola ukuthi kwenzakalani noma uyabuya uLucia layikhaya ngibe ngazi kodwa ngizocacisa ukuthi angizifaki kulendaba (I need to know what is going on in case she comes back here but I will tell him that I don’t want to involve myself in this matter)”

MaFakude: “Angisho ukuthi kumele sithathe izinhlangothi kodwa akumele simone lomfana ngoba ungathola ukuthi leliqili eliwu dadewenu lihushu akahubhu (I’m not saying we should take sided but we mustn’t spoil things with Samkelo because you can find out that your sister is telling green lies)” he laughed.

Me: “Eyi ungasho uliphinde ngoba udadewethu iqili elizikhotha emhlane (You can say that again because my sister a lair)”

MaFakude clapped once.

Nompe

Sihle: “Mom I just saw a video of that woman that ruined Dad’s party”

Me: “A video?”

Sihle: “It’s in Appropriate Mom”

Sma: “Whoever did that deserve bells because that woman should be ashamed and crawl back to whatever hole she came from”

Me: “Sma is that how you feel about her?”

Sma: “I don’t want her in my life Mom. Instead of being grateful to you for taking care of me she go against you? Mxm I don’t care and I don’t recognise her as my mother. I don’t want to be attached to her because her days on this earth are numbered”

Me: “Why do you say that?”

Sma: “Did you see Dad’s face when that woman announced that she is Dad’s fiancé?”

Me: “No. I wasn’t focusing on your father”

Sma: “That look was counting her days on earth so nje she can continue to ruin things as it is the only thing she knows to do”

I need to talk to Samkelo to learn to control his emotions in front of kids because this is getting of out hand.

Sihle: “Mom was that woman telling the truth?”

Me: “This matter is between me and your father. Other questions I won’t answer because you old now I need you to look at your father the same as before. I want you to respect him as you were doing, yes he has his mistakes but through it all he is the best father a child can ask for”

Sma: “Yeah and he deserves an award for being the best father”

Me: “Where is your elder brother?”

Sihle: “He’s with Kids. Juju loves kids and their noise”

Me: “Juju is a big brother who loves his siblings”

Sihle: “I also love them but when they start to ruin and misplacing my things is where I lose my sanity and show them a door”

Sma: “When they come to my room with their pets. Yhuuu!” I laughed.

Me: “They have grown though”

Sma: “Too much”

Me: “All of you in fact. Who knew ukuthi I’ll be a grandmother at this young age” Sihle choked on his drink.

Sihle: “I almost died. Let’s us refrain the word Y-O-U-N-G” he spelled the last name.

Sma: "If your husband is 52 then you 49. Grannies are that old"

Me: "Kids listen I'm not old ne it's just that I have more experience in life"

They laughed.

Samkelo

I'm still at Kat's chilling with Family.

Ta Kat: "Where is your brother Lwandile?"

Lwandile: "I don't know I think he is at work"

Ta Kat: "Okay"

Lwandile is the glue that binds us together as siblings for loving us all and want us to have that solid relationship. He want us to mend our relationship with Mthoko but I won't do that.

Ta Kat: "I need to see him we have to discuss something important"

Dad's phone rings.

Mtungwa: "Malume wenu omncane is calling me. Keep quiet I will put his call on loudspeaker"

Us: "Okay"

Mntungwa: “*Sbali* (Brother in-law)” he says as he answer to the call. He’s on loudspeaker.

Malume Bheki: “*Ninjani kodwa sbali?*(How are you?)”

Mntungwa: “*Siyaphila singezwa kini* (We are fine. How are you?)”

Malume Bheki: “*Kuyancenga Sbali* (We are trying)”

Silence.

Malume Bheki: “*Sbali angiqondile ukungena ukungena izindaba zomuzi wakho noma ngizama ukukubukela phansi kodwa kade ngithola ucingo oluvela kuDadewethu* (I’m not trying to get involved in your family matters or trying to undermine you but I received a call from my sister)”

Mntungwa: “*Ngiyakuzwa Sbali. Ngiyabonga ngokungihlonipha* (I hear you. Thanks for respecting me)”

Malume Bheki: “*Ngishaye lolicingo ngoba ngidinga ukuthola lonke udaba ngoba uDadewethu unamanga ngiyamazi owakwethu. Angifuni ukukhuluma into enginganasqinisekiso sayo ngenxa yolimi lwakhe* (I’m calling because I need to hear all the story, I know my sister is a lair. I don’t want to speak something I’m not sure of because of her)”

Mntungwa: “*Ingakho ngikukhonzile Sbali ingoba uyinqoda eqondisisayo. Udadewenu ubuyise uMawengane kaSamkelo*

ekubeni azi ukuthi uganiwe. Wona umcimbi kaSamkelo akagcinanga lapho uhlangane nalona wesfazane ukuthi bethathe uSamkelo edakiwe ukuze azitike ngokocansi. Kumanje uSamkelo simtshelile lonke iqiniso ngezenzo zikanina manje ingakho esegijime wazobika kuwena (That is why I'm fond of you it's because you are the reasoning man. Your sister brought back Samkelo's baby mama when she knows exactly that he is married. She ruined Samkelo's party then abducted him for that woman to please herself with Samkelo sexual while he was drunk. We told Samkelo the truth that is why she ran to you)"

Malume Bheki: "Hayi mameshane! Udadewethu ugangile lesisenzo sakhe sizodal igazi elibi Phakathi kwakhe nezingane. Unjani ka uLucia namuhla ngigeza izandla zaminjengoPilatu (Yhooo! My sister is so devious this incident will make bad blood between her and her children. I wash my hands)"

Mntungwa: "Kunjalo ke Sbali. Kumanje angikazi ukuthi kuzokwenzakalani ngoba kusazobakhona izingxoxo zikaThando ngoba ngakwazisa sbali (I don't know what will happen because Thando's negotiation are coming up as I told you)"

Malume Bheki: "Ngisakhumbula sbali. Ngisazothinta nomnewethu omdala ngimazise iqiniso ngaloludaba luka Lucia (I still remember. I will call my old brother and tell him about this matter)"

Mtungwa: *“Ngithemba ukuthi usbali omdala angeke sigejane ngokwenkulumo ngoba uvele athande ukuvikela udadewabo ngisho enze okubi (I hope we won’t fight with older brother in-law because he likes to defend his sister even if he has done bad)”*

Malume Bheki: *“Ngizokhuluma naye Sbali. Ngibonge ukuthola ithuba lokuzwa lonke udaba (I will talk to him. Thanks for this time to get time to talk with you about this matter in a calm manner)”*

They said goodbyes and dropped the call.

Ta Kat: “The best Uncle ever” Malume Is an Uncle in English.

Me: “I want the other uncle to call me and I will pu him in his place because he sides with his sister I will cut him also in my life”

Mtungwa: “Lucia is something else but what worries me is that after the bomb she dropped on Samkelo’s party that she is the one who stole Nompe’s twin, Mrs M is quiet she can’t be this quiet worse I think her daughters will join forces with their mother” he sighed.

Ta Kat: “I haven’t seen Mrs M is action”

Mtungwa: “Trust me you don’t want to see. She didn’t cry that day and it will make her to think it over and over”

Me: "That means she is dangerous"

Mtungwa: "She is heartless when she is angry or provoked but this matter is very sensitive to her"

Me: "Maybe she will kill her before I act"

Silence.

Me: "She can die for all I care. She will be making us a favour if she can die"

Dad sighed.

Mtungwa: "I need to go to Wineen Dlamini is coming tomorrow"

Me: "You going with your wife?"

Mtungwa: "I'm going alone"

Me: "Okay" I smiled.

Lwandile: "I don't like that smile but you need this" he sighed.

Me: "I need to go to my house. I have to freshen up and get my few clothes"

Ta Kat: "You not staying in your house?"

Me: "I don't know maybe I will go to Thami if his girlfriend isn't there" Dad laughed.

Mntungwa: "I was amazed and proud that he found a girlfriend. We were worried about him. I wonder what will her father say when he finds out that his princess is dating a commoner"

Us: "She is a royalty?"

Mntungwa: "Yes. Thami didn't just got a girlfriend he found a girl whose father hates our guts" he smiled.

Ta Kat: "This story is missing"

Mntungwa: "Nothing missing here" he whistled.

Me: "Dad"

Mntungwa: "Bye Boys" he threw his keys at me.

Me: "I'm going with you?"

Mntungwa: "Didn't you said you want to go your house?"

Me: "I did but not now. Lwandile will drop me off"

Mntungwa: "Don't hurt your mother"

Me: "I won't"

Mntungwa: "Don't forget that I know you and I'm your father"

Silence.

Mntungwa: "I'm gone"

Kat: "My kids' sweets?"

We laughed.

Mtungwa: "A phrase when they want my money" he took out his wallet and gave Ta Kat R500.

Kat: "Thanks on their behalf"

Mtungwa: "I will call them and ask if they got their sweets"

Kat: "I will buy them sweet"

Dad left.

Ta Kat: "R300 is mine they will share R200"

Lwandile: "I thought I was the only one who is after the old man's money"

Ta Kat: "You thought wrong boy"

Me: "I also use tricks if I want his money because wow"

Ta Kat: "Elam is responsible for the drama you just made. You with lame phrases like "because wow" and rolling of eyes"

Me: "I miss them bra. I need to be with my kids. Do you think Nompe will deny me a chance to be with my children"

Ta Kat: "I know she can be a nutcase but she won't do that. She knows how much you love your kids"

Lwandile: "Relax bhuti she won't do that"

Me: "I'm spending Christmas with my wife and kids no one will tell me to give her space"

Ta Kat: "I won't say anything but let hope she won't shoot you in Christmas lunch"

Me: "I will take that risk. Let me leave"

Lwandile: "Didn't you say I will drop you off?"

Me: "I was buying Dad's eyes. I'm not going to my house right now I have few errands to do then I will go to my house"

Lwandile: "You will hurt them? What if she's pregnant?"

Me: "I won't hurt them but I want them to tremble when my name is mentioned. I see I have lost my touch I need to prove a point that I'm still uZembe The Axe"

Ta Kat: "This town will be red within a week"

Me: "Firstly I need to find those fuckers who had audacity to kidnap me then I will deal with shit later"

Lwandile: "Yhuuu"

Me: "I will see you tomorrow"

Lwandile: "Your family is coming back tomorrow"

Me: "Really?"

Lwandile: "I was on a video call with Sihle before I came here"

Me: “Eish i wanted them to come back before I deal with this shit”

Lwandile: “Do whatever you want to do but make sure it will not involve your family because Nompe will kill you”

Me: “I will be careful”

Ta Kat: “Okay”

I took my wallet and left.

Mrs M

<<<Flashback>>>

Nomusa: “I don’t know but I can see that she doesn’t like you”

Me: “I don’t know her I only met her here at Collage but I can see that her anger is too big for someone who you recently met”

Nomusa: “If you grew up with her I would have said that you took her man”

Me: “That’s the only reason that makes girls to have anger and grudges towards each other but this I don’t know”

Nomusa: “If she is not making bad remarks she is saying things about your skin”

Me: "Mxm I accepted my skin condition so she can go to hell"

Nomusa: "Look at her shoes"

<<<End of Flashback>>>

It all makes sense now. The hate and anger comes a long way even before I knew her. When I remember well now she was the only girl who have "unresolved" issues with me making bad remarks when I pass or shame me about my skin. I have eczema so when my skin is something else.

I have to pay her a visit tonight but I want her to relax. There are gaps in this story I need to see Portia her best friend. I took my car keys I know where she stays.

On my arrival I knocked to her door. A girl who is Nontu's age opened the door.

Her: "Please come in"

I came in.

Me: "Sanibona. Is your mother home?"

Her: "Yes. She is the kitchen"

Me: "Please call her for me"

"What do you want in my house?"

Me: "You still stupid? This is your flat not a house"

Portia: "I said what do you want"

Me: "I need answers and you will give me those answers"

Portia: "If I don't?"

Me: "I will tell Lucia and Senziwe that you slept with their husbands and I will kill Precious for being a thorn in my daughter's life" Senziwe is Andile's mother.

Her: "Portia what is going on?"

Portia: "Prudence I'm still your mother"

Me: "Wow! This is your first daughter? Interesting" I took my guns out.

Prudence: "Portia you better answer this woman because if I get hurt..."

Portia: "What do you want to know"

Me: "You better drop the attitude I'm not your friend and don't even deny what I'm about to ask"

Silence.

Me: "Who helped Lucia to steal my baby?" her eyes popped out.

Silence.

Me: "I forgot to make rules. If you don't answer I will shoot your daughter so let' try again"

Prudence: "Portia..." she was looking at her mother while crying.

Portia: "I wasn't on duty that day so I had to pretend as if I'm released with my new born baby. Fernandize was the one who picked us up. Lucia was on Duty that day she was the mastermind of the plan"

Tears burned my eyes.

Me: "She left after how many days?"

Portia: "After he got the baby he left"

Me: "Did Lucia received any money or something for doing this?"

Portia: "No. Lucia was sleeping with Fernandize associate so when he found out that you work with Lucia in the same hospital he blackmailed her by wanting your baby"

Me: "Are you sure? She was married by that time"

Portia: "I'm sure. Lucia and I talk about everything I know everything"

Me: "Who is the father of your kids?" she looked at her daughter fast.

Portia: "I think you were asking question that were related to Lucia" I shot next the couch next to where her daughter was.

Prudence: "Portia!"

Me: "Shut the fuck up" I aimed at her.

Portia: "Pru's father is Paul..." she looked down.

Me: "Yazi I knew that you slept with my husband judging about your bitchy attitude towards me"

Portia: "Ouch!" she is holding her cheek.

I have a fast hand even my kids know that my hand is very fast.

Prudence: "At last you have said my father's name. I don't believe you Portia you needed to be held at gun point to say my father's name"

Me: "Shut up" I half shouted.

Silence.

Pru was busy sniffing and Portia was also sniffing.

Me: "Who is Precious's father? Why are you depriving your kids to know their families?"

Silence.

Me: "I will shoot you phela mina. I see you have forgotten me"

Portia: "To be honest I'm not sure between Malusi and Zenzo"
my hands are on top of my head.

Me: "Meaning you slept with friends? No you changed them.
Paul, Malusi and Zenzo are best friends. What if Precious is a
Khumalo? She was e

Samkelo

I've been here for hours I saw Mntungwa driving out in last two hours. He's alone I'm sure. On top of the tree that is opposite their house. As he knows that I will be here to scare off his wife that is why I opted to be on top of the tree to be sure that he left alone to Wineen.

Me: "Dad is on his way and he is very far" when I got off the tree I put on the track pant because I couldn't climb up with it. It's very tight in.

Me: "Lucia let's see how brave you are"

I opened the gate with my remote.

Me: "It's me, Samkelo" I took off my hoodie guns were pointed at me.

They saw me.

Rasta: "Sorry ndoda"

Me: "It fine"

I made my way to the house. Surprisingly it quiet and I don't know why. I took off my sneakers I need to be quiet as I can be.

I don't want her to be alarmed. At this time of the night it can happen that she is in her room. I made my way there...

I opened the door slowly I found her room messy with tissues all over the room showing that she was crying. I slowly made my way to her bed and found her asleep. Shame poor Lucia... If I think of what happened because of her and my wife wants to divorce me because of her I feel nothing but hate and anger. I want to strangle her right her and see her useless soul leave her body slowly...

I slowly sat on the space and looked at her. I looked at her good five minutes and I felt my anger rising. I took out my gun and cocked it...

Lucia: "Weee!" she woke by the cocking sound

Me: "Lucia shut up before I blow your head right now"

Lucia: "My baby you can't do that to me I'm your mother"

Me: "Say that shit again saying that you my mother I swear I will kill you"

She is crying now.

Me: "I want to know the reason. Why?"

Silence.

Her sniffs filled the room.

Me: “Your crocodile tears don’t move me. When I close my eyes I see your face and see blood. I want to chop your head off with my sharpest Axe”

Lucia: “I’m sorry”

Me: “Nxaa! I see you don’t know the reason but since I don’t know what will be your punishment with your friend I will give you this time to think the reason of this whole shit of yours. Uyanginyanyisa muntu wesifazane”

Silence.

Me: “Lizoqhuma iZembe. Tell your best friend that she can run as she likes but when I want to deal with the two of you I will drag her here and kill her. Maybe you will be killed by Mrs M because she wants your head. I wish she can kill you so I can close this chapter for good” I stood up and left her wailing.

If she thinks she will pull out the card of “I carried you 9 months” shit with me she must think again. She killed me when she decided to bring back the threat in my life and evoking my kids peace and safety.

Nompe

We on the road now. I think the last borns will be happy to see their father while I’m not looking forward to see his big head.

Juju: "Mom you need to call Dad ASAP!"

Me: "Why?"

Juju: "I see danger around him"

I took my phone and dialed him.

He picked on the second ring.

Samkelo: *"You miss me"*

Me: *"Don't flatter yourself. Juju told me to call you because he sees danger around you"*

Samkelo: *"Juju is a real deal"*

Me: *"What is going on?"*

Samkelo: *"I'm outside my Dad's house. I was paying Lucia a visit"*

Me: *"Don't do something stupid Samkelo"*

Samkelo: *"I'm driving to my house now"*

Me: *"You better leave that place as in now"*

Samkelo: "When I get home I will sleep. Happy?"

Me: "Mxm!" I hung up.

He called again.

Me: "Yes"

Samkelo: *"I love you Nompendulo Khumalo"*

Me: "Okay"

Samkelo: *"Whatever that will happen after this just know that I love you and I wouldn't do something that will end my marriage. If I have to prove to you until I die that I don't know anything about what happened I will die proving to you that I didn't knew anything"*

Me: *"Okay. Remember don't do anything stupid"*

Samkelo: *"Okay sthandwa sami"*

I locked my phone.

Juju: "Is he okay?"

Me: "He is okay. He said he is going home"

Elam: "I can't wait to see Daddy"

Lethu: "I'm looking forward to see him"

Sihle: "Can we get something to eat in our next stop?"

Me: "Okay babe"

Samkelo

I didn't drop the call I think she didn't see that I didn't drop. I heard their conversation they are coming back home. I want to cook a nice meal for them.

I received a call from Ta Kat.

Me: *"Ta"*

Ta Kat: *"I hope you didn't kill Lucia"*

Me: *"I didn't it just that I caught her in a bad time waking up from her sleep"* he laughed.

Ta Kat: *"I wish she got heart attack"*

Me: *"I want her dead bra"*

Ta Kat: *"Let's hope Mrs M will kill her"*

Me: *"Okay"*

Mntungwa

I received a call from Portia.

Me: *"Ufunani?"*

Portia: *"We need to talk"*

Me: *"I'm listening"*

Portia: *"I need to know Precious's father"*

Me: *"I know him right?"*

Portia: *"Do you remember that we slept together then I found out I was pregnant with Precious"*

I laughed in such a way tears rolled out.

Me: *"Portia how many men you have slept with?"*

Silence.

Me: *"You don't know yourself so stop telling me nonsense"*

I hung up.

Portia has always been our bitch. She thinks she is beautiful and smart while she looks like amoeba. She changed us as friends from Paul to me and Zenzo. Paul told us about her then they told me to try her then she agreed to "date" me. Now she thinks I will agree to that nonsense she just said.

Nompe

Kids are sleeping only. One twin is awake. Looking at my kids I see my husband in them. I love Samkelo but this time I have to teach him a lesson to NEVER I mean ever to see a woman and think of cheating. I have to contact the lawyer in the gang. Even if he gets his acts together he won't get away with it.

After an hour we got home. I see the lights on I know he is here. I'm not in the mood to deal with him. I'm going to sleep in the guestroom so that I can have peace.

Me: "Kids we home"

Silence.

Me: "Kids!"

Juju stirred.

Me: "Wake up"

"Juju, Sma and Sihle wake up we need to help Mom with kids so move it"

Sihle: "Mhmm"

Juju: "Let me take my kids"

Samkelo: "Don't try me Boy. You taking Lethu and I will take my grandsons. Move it"

Sihle: "The vacation was nice until we came back"

I wanted to laugh because Sihle is talking an honest truth.

Samkelo has a talent to ruin a mood if he likes to.

Bodyguards helped with the bags and all. What I want right now is to take a warm bath and sleep I'm tired. I hope kids will sleep in their bedrooms because my ribs hurts because of Elam who decides to be a Ninja when she is asleep.

Samkelo: "I hope you guys are famished I cooked" he went to put twins on the couch with their carseats.

Sma: "I can appreciate something to eat"

Me: "Lethu you need to eat so you can take your meds"

Samkelo: "I will dish up for you babe"

Juju, Sihle and Sma's eyes were on me as soon as he said "Babe"

Me: "Thank you"

Samkelo: "Can I talk to you Maka Juju?" he wants to soften me up.

Me: "Okay" I got up and followed him.

Samkelo: "Juju dish up for kids"

We got to the guestroom and he closed the door.

Samkelo: "I know you don't want to see or talk to me but I want us to talk"

Me: "Couldn't wait for kids to sleep then we can talk?"

Samkelo: "You promise me we will talk?"

Me: "Sure"

I opened the door and passed in the dinning room. Kids were eating.

Nka: "Mom I'm not taking a shower I'm too full to take a bath. All I need is to sleep"

Me: "Okay just for today"

Lethu: "I have taken my meds mom. Good night" he got up and hugged me.

Me: "Good night baby" he left.

His pairs followed him. I think they will share a bed today. As their mother I don't understand their relationship but all I know is they love each other.

Sihe: "Good night Mah"

Me: "Night baby"

I received a lot of Good night and I cleaned after they left to sleep. I don't know where Samkelo is but I can smell the smoke of his ciggarates. I hate the smoke in my house. I went to load dishes onto the dishwasher. I followed the smell and found him looking outside his back facing me.

I took my gun out I slowly made my way to him.

Samkelo: "Check" in a second we are pointing guns at each other.

Me: "I made myself clear that I don't want smoke in my house"

Samkelo: "I'm sorry"

Me: "I don't want your sorry"

Samkelo: "Will make your pain go away if you shoot me?"

Me: "No"

Samkelo: "What do you want then?"

Me: "Divorce"

Samkelo: "Not happening"

Me: "What will happen then because I don't love you anymore"

Samkelo: "I know I've wronged you before but you can't blame me for things that were beyond me"

Me: "Not that I'm angry at you because of what happened I know you didn't know about their plans but we divorcing because you failed to be honest to me in the first place"

Samkelo: "Do you know that she raped me?"

Me: "I have an idea"

Samkelo: "I need to sort things out first then we can talk about the way forward"

Me: "Kill those you want to kill but the divorce is going thru like it or not"

I left him there.

If I let him get away with this he will take me for granted. I reached for my phone I need to call Fly I don't if he is friend or what but he is the only person who can understand us and not tell people about our matters.

Me: *"Vuyo"*

Fly: *"You sound serious in the middle of the night"*

Me: *"I need you to draft divorce papers. I want them next week"* I dropped the call.

*****Fly*****

After the call with Nompe I was shocked. I wonder lowamsunu wenze ntoni this time around. This is their final straw. SK used to cheat and she forgave her but now she is fed up.

I made a call to SK.

SK: *"Njayami (Dog)"*

Me: *"What have you done this time around?"*

SK: *"Nxaa voetsek"*

Me: *"Madam called me and told me to draft divorce paper for her. She need them next week"*

SK: *"If you dare I swear I will cut off those hands who will draft that nonsense"*

Me: *“As a friend I would to give what she wants maybe she is testing you”*

SK: *“She is not bluffing bra. I swear I’m killing them bra”*

Me: *“Tomorrow I’ll come to your house then we will discuss this face to face”*

*****Samkelo*****

I went to our room hoping to talk to her. I found our bed clean meaning she isn’t sleeping here today. I will search for her and sleep wherever she is. I won’t go down without a fight. I started searching from kids’ rooms I didn’t find her then I went to the guestrooms to search for her.

I opened the door slowly hoping I won’t wake her up. She is sleeping. I took off my clothes slowly and got inside bed with her. She stirred. My arm around her waist.

Nompe: “Mhm... Mhm...Mhm Samkelo” she tried to get my arm off her waist but I’m too strong for her.

Me: “Sleep my love”

Nompe: “Samkelo you real crazy neh? I just told you that I don’t love you anymore but you still here? I’m serving you with divorce papers but you still here?”

Me: "Your love portion that you fed me isn't fading"

Nompe: "What have I got myself into la kuwena"

She was hitting my arms that were around her waist.

Me: "I shouldn't have trained you to be this hard"

Nompe: "When are we going to Wineen?"

Me: "Tomorrow late. If it was up to me I wouldn't be going but Thando is my sister she didn't do anything to me but I don't want to see her Mother because..."

Nompe: "You should stop doing wrong things because Juju see all those things"

Me: "Nompe I can't control to how I feel or react to nonsense"

Nompe: "I don't care Samkelo but all you have to know is I don't want my child to surfer"

Mntungwa

My friend has arrived I need to talk to him about what Portia has told me. What if she is my daughter? This would be a fuck up situation then because She was engaged to Samkelo.

Zenzo: "You seem to be deep in thought"

Me: "Eyi ndoda I need to tell you something"

Zenzo: "It sounds deep"

Me: "It is deep. Lets get inside"

We got up and went to Lwandile room that is outside. Boys have their room outside the big house because I wouldn't keep up with going up and down in midnight.

We sat down.

Me: "Portia called me and told me that there is a possibility that Precious is my daughter"

Zenzo: "What? She also told you that bullshit"

We looked at each and laughed.

Me: "That bitch has been with us neh?"

Zenzo: "I want DNA to be conducted because I can't hurt my wife with assumptions. I'm sure Prudence is Paul daughter"

Me: "Yeah she looks like her grandmother, Paul's mother"

Zenzo: "Yeah"

Me: "The problem is, if Precious is my daughter it will hurt them both because it means they are brother and sister who shared bed and almost got married"

Zenzo: "Shit!"

"Precious is your daughter?"

I got startled. When we turned it is Andile.

Zenzo: "Why are you sneaking up on us?"

Andile: "Samkelo is leading with a lot at the moment he don't need any stress"

Zenzo: "Who will tell him?"

Me: "You don't need tell him because DNA will be conducted then we will take it from there"

Andile: "It will hurt me if it can happen if they are siblings"

Zenzo: "Are we your friends maybe?"

Andile: "No"

Zenzo: "Get out then. I don't want to hear this matter from your brothers. Are we clear?"

Andile: "Yebo"

Zenzo: "Get out then"

He left.

Me: "There was no need for that"

Zenzo: "Mxm! I don't care he must know that we are not his mates"

Me: "He will tell Khethokuhle"

Zenzo: "He is the first person he think of when there is something he needs to take something off his chest"

Me: "I'm happy about their closeness though"

Zenzo: "Me also. What is going on with you? I can see you not yourself"

Me: "Lucia is my problem. I don't know what to think anymore Samkelo and Mrs M wants her head and I don't what to do especially when it comes to what she has done to Samkelo"

Zenzo: "I'm sorry ndoda. I know this is hard for you but things will work out"

Me: "I don't want to lie I feel like I can put a bullet to her skull once and for all. If I see her my anger rises"

Zenzo: "May you need to be alone and think things through. You will find a solution for this situation"

Me: "I hear you. If it was possible I would take a holiday but Samkelo will be free to do anything he likes while I can't protect her from Mrs M"

Zenzo: "Eyi khona what she did to Mrs M is unforgettable nami if I was on her shoes I would have killed someone"

Me: "That is my problem. What she did to them is unforgettable but I want to save her but her actions are stopping me from doing so"

Zenzo: "What will you then?"

Me: "I don't know that is why I will let her take herself out from these people. You won't believe that she called her younger brother telling him that Samkelo wants to kill her without telling him the whole story"

Zenzo: "Lucia kodwa naye"

Me: "The problem is she thinks that she is clever than all of us. She is panicking now because Samkelo is after her and I know Samkelo will deal with her accordingly. Worse her kids don't want anything to do with her even Lwandile"

Zenzo: "I understand where they are coming from. Lucia put one of them in danger so they are scared of her"

Me: "Drama that will happen here. Samkelo said he don't want his mother to be around his children"

Zenzo: "When she will arrive?"

Me: "I don't know I left her at Durban. If she can't come it will be better for all of us here"

Nompe

I'm tired I need to sleep but I can't sleep. I need to go to Wineen for Thando's negotiations.

Me: "Kids we need to move!"

Samkelo: "You need to rest"

Me: "I will try to rest on our way"

Samkelo: "You will sleep in my arms"

Me: "Who said I want to sleep in your arms?"

Samkelo: "You know my arms are your safe place and they are warm"

Me: "They are not my safe place anymore and they are hard and not comfy"

Samkelo: "Why are you saying those things to me Nompe"

Me: "Mxm!"

Juju: "You guys are fighting like siblings"

Me: "He is provoking me"

Samkelo: "And you not?"

Me: "You see ke Juju"

Juju: "Sort out your problems you doing things that we start to see like bickering that you are doing right now"

We looked at each other. He went back upstairs.

Samkelo: "Let me get kids"

Me: "Sure"

I went to the kitchen to pack up to take two buckets of scones. Mntungwa loves scones and I also bake when I'm going to Wineen or if he announces that he is coming here.

Samkelo: "Mntungwa is important there are scones specially made for him"

Me: "He is important. His cows paid my lobola and the grandfather of my kids"

Samkelo: "I'm the one who bought cows"

Me: "That's for you to know all I know is Mntungwa's cows paid my lobola"

Samkelo: "At least you know that and cherish your lobola"

Me: "I won't forget the Khumalo's who saw it fit to my bride price and made me uNkosikazi (wife) that is why I'm going to Winnen to do my wifely duties"

He couldn't speak after that.

As he said we are in the same car. He won't know what will hit him hard. I need to contact Fly and ask him how far he is. When we drove out the gate kids were quite.

Me: "Is everyone okay?"

Them: "Yes"

That's first. Juju and Sihe are driving with bodyguards in front of us.

Sma: "Sihle please share the picture you've just posted on Instagram. You take nice pictures"

Sihle: "Thanks bra"

Samkelo: "Let me see that picture" Sma handed his phone to his father...

I got a chance to see that picture... It the picture of me.

Me: "I love it. Please send it to me also. I didn't know you have my pictures" I looked at Sihle he laughed.

Sihle: "I'll forward most of the pictures I had of you. If I'm not allowed to do IT then I will take Photography"

Samkelo: "I haven't heard of that course. Sihle?"

Sma: "Dad kids will laugh at you. Actually there is a course called Photography at DUT"

Samkelo took out his phone and type something. He focused on his phone for some time.

Samkelo: "Okay. I've just checked it phela I don't trust you boys. You too clever for your age"

They both laughed.

Mrs M

I'm with my daughters Nomfa and Nontu. Nontu is in Durban for holidays after Thando's negotiations they are going to KwaDlamini for Christmas.

Me: "I'll cook lunch at home I don't want any of you"

Them: "Why?" laughing.

Me: "You will be enjoying with your families"

Nontu: "Mom isn't any way of dealing with MaNdlovu?"

Me: "No"

Nomfa: "Talking for myself you have my support with whatever you want to do to that old hag"

Nontu: "I thought you will be the first one to retaliate"

Nomfa: "Mom told me not to act"

Me: "I will with her accordingly"

Nomfa: "Care to share your ideas"

Nontu: "I don't understand why you guys think violence solve things"

Me: "Who are your parents my baby?"

Nontu: "I know I'm the peacemaker of the family"

Me: "I love you the way you are"

Nontu: "I know Nompe will support in this whole drama"

Nomfa: "You will never understand where we are coming from. It hurts to find out this old that you have a twin. When I was growing up lot of things didn't make sense but now I see that my twin and I were supposed to be together. Finding the a person who stole me is an achievement for us so please shut up if you don't have anything to say"

Nontu: "Don't talk to me like I'm older than you"

Nomfa: "Don't tell me that crap"

Nontu: "Repeat your words" she is up

Me: "Nontu stop bullying you too old for that. I thought you said those words to Nompe as many as like"

Nontu: "No Mah they must know that I'm older than them"

Me: "I need to tell you something"

Nontu: "What is it?"

Me: "I just find out that there is your sister who is almost your age Nontu"

Nontu: "Dad's daughter? Who is she?"

Me: "Precious' old sister"

Nontu: "I don't know her"

Me: "I don't think you know her. She is so reserved"

Nontu: "I hope she isn't like one of you"

Nomfa: "Another sister wow!"

Nontu: "You don't seem to be angry about that"

Me: "Why should I be?"

Nontu: "If I were I would be angry I don't want to lie" I laughed.

Me: "Angry at who? Your Dad isn't here so I don't have any reason to be angry"

Nontu: "Still"

Me: "You trying to tell me that if Thokozani get a girl pregnant you won't accept that child?"

Nontu: "I'm not Nompe"

Nomfa: "She did that? Which one isn't her biological son?"

Nontu: "Sma"

Nomfa: "I must give her credits she is strong. If any bitch by any chance gets pregnant for my husband I'm killing that girl"

Nontu: "I won't kill the girl but that child won't be in my children lives"

Me: “Children are the biggest hypocrites. Behind your back they will meet and have an amazing bond and relationship”

Nontu: “Let us stop talking about this topic”

Me: “When you are married you must keep it in mind that your husband will come back one day with a new born or child telling you its his”

Nomfa: “Nompe knows about our other sister?” she is trying IsiZulu.

Me: “I will call her and let her know”

Nontu: “I hope this won’t create bad blood between two families”

Me: “Relax Nompe’s father-in law knows me that I will retaliate and he won’t stop me in fact NO ONE can even try”

Silence.

Nompe

On our arrival I went to Samkelo’s room after making tea Mntungwa and Dlamini. Other wives are on their way. Samkelo is in the room and amazingly he is quite and glued to his phone.

My phone rings...

Me: "...” I don't know the number so I can't be the one who talks first.

Voice: *"KaMazibuko"* I laughed. It's MaNdlovu this old hag is full of herself.

Me: *"Yebo"*

MaNdlovu: *"Can we talk about something serious and I really need your help"*

Me: *"Help from me? What have I done to honour this moment to get such humble attitude?"* Samkelo looked at me.

MaNdlovu: *"I know I'm not your favourite person in the moment but..."*

Me: *"Point of correction I don't want you don't make it sound nice"*

MaNdlovu: *"Okay. I need you to talk to Samkelo on my behalf"*

Me: *"Don't make me laugh mntomdala. Now that you in trouble you want my help? I'm not a bitch who is after your son's money? You made it clear that you hate me so why you want my help?"*

MaNdlovu: *"I wouldn't have asked you if it wasn't important"*

Me: *"I don't want to put myself in a hard position. Samkelo is not in a good space to talk about this but as his mother you can"*

try but I don't want to be on a crossfire. If it was someone who didn't hate me and treated me bad I would have tried but now LEAVE ME ALONE!" I hung up.

Samkelo: *"What did she want? Why she is calling you?"*

Me: *"She wants me to talk to you on her behalf and I'm not interested"*

He looked at me.

Me: *"I'm not interested on what your mother wants to say. That woman hates my guts when I didn't do anything but I'm being punished for my parents sins. She stole my twin and robbed me the chance to grow up with my twin. Now we are enemies because of her. I HATE HER!"* he stood up and came to me to bed where I'm seated folding my clothes.

Samkelo: *"Come here"*

He stretched his hands to me to stand up I did.

Samkelo: *"I didn't know that you felt like that. Lucia is evil and dirty"*

Me: *"I wish to know her better but I don't know how. It's hard for me while knowing that she almost killed me for making a mark that she is here"*

Samkelo: *"Give her a chance and she is trying. Do you remember that she was with you during Juju's situation?"*

Me: "I remember. I want to try but my guts don't allow me"

He giggled.

Me: "Did I say something funny?"

Samkelo: "I didn't know Thee Mighty Nompendulo can be scared" I hit his chest and he pulled me into a hug.

Silence.

Samkelo: "Can it make it better if I'm present?"

Me: "Her husband will think otherwise"

Samkelo: "Double date then"

Me: "I will try to call her"

Samkelo: "Call her now"

Nomfa

We having wine with Mom and Nontu. We are talking while Mom is telling us about our father. I've realised that whenever she is consuming alcohol she talks a lot about Dad. I wish I had a chance to get to know him or know his touch like Nompe. When I look at her sometimes I wish that she was the stolen one but then it is what it is. At times I feel like if we can get a chance to sort out our differences we can try cover the lost time.

My phone rings and it unknown number.

Me: "...” I don't talk first if I don't know the number.

Voice: "You answered the phone to be quite?"

Me: "Who are you to tell me that nonsense?"

Voice: "...”

"Talk to her she is your twin it's not suppose to be difficult" a deep voice in a background.

Voice: "It's Nompe"

Me: "Nompe!?! Really?"

Mom: "You speaking to Nompe?" she is shocked as I am.

I nodded.

Mom: "Put her on loudspeaker" I did.

Me: "I'm glad to receive your call in such a way I won't ask where you got my numbers from"

Nompe: "If I need to speak someone I just call them without any hassle"

"Tell her" the voice on the background.

Me: "Tell me what"

Nompe: "Can we go on double date with our husbands?"

Me: "Okay"

Nompe: "Why you agree to this now? I thought you will want some time to think about it"

Mom: "Hayi wena! Just send her details she will be there"

Nompe: "Okay" she hung up.

Silence.

Mom: "More reason to celebrate! I'm happy that she is trying to meet you halfway"

Nontu: "Do you think it genuine?"

Nomfa: "I'm not sure"

Mom: "She is genuine I know her. Nompe is just like your father when she is angry she doesn't want to discuss that matter once she is trying it means she has dealt with her anger"

Me: "Let's hope it is as you say"

Mom: "It is" she filled her glass.

Me: "I need to call my husband to tell him about this call"

Mom & Nontu: "Okay"

I got up and went outside through Patio. I dialled and it went through. I hope he is not at work.

KG: "Babe"

Me: "My love how are you?"

KG: "I'm good thanks and how are you?"

Me: "I'm good. I hope I'm disturbing"

KG: "No love. I'm going to theatre in an hour so I have time"

Me: "Okay love. I wanted to tell you that Nompe just called me she want us to have a double date. She is about to send me the details"

KG: "WOW!"

Me: "I'm shocked as you are. Do you think there is a motive for this double date? But I heard her husband's voice in the background"

KG: "If she was with her husband then it safe to go there. I don't trust her but if she is with her husband it cool because he is the only one who is able to tame her"

Nomfa: "She's that bad?"

KG: "That woman is dangerous it's just that you lucky because she didn't retaliate after you shot her but if she did, you wouldn't think twice to cross her. She's a psycho"

Me: "Let's say I'm lucky then"

KG: "She is your twin I think it's the bond you two have"

Me: "We don't have a bond"

KG: "I know but I'm talking about the bond you had in your mother's womb I think it's the one that defeats her"

Me: "Okay love. I will see you at home"

KG: "Okay babe. I love you"

Me: "Love you more"

I'm happy that he is doing what he likes the most that being Medicine. Ever since he joined forces with THE EAGLES things are going smooth. Kat got him a job that is well paying and I'm happy. I didn't know that KG can humble himself to his worst enemy but it is making life easy for us and my kids.

When I moved here I thought it was hear says but it true that THE EAGLES is the best gang to be a member off and I know my husband wouldn't went there if he has wrong motives because that will mean he has death warrant for all of us as a family.

I never thought that Kat is capable of doing heavy things as he thin like that but wow he amazed all of us. We went for training that was tough as fuck but we hard too in order to survive and protect ourselves.

Samkelo

I went to Dad I need to tell him that he needs to tell his wife not to contact my wife and kids anymore because I will lose my cool with her. I went to big house to search for him. I saw Thando in the kitchen.

Thando: "Bhuti Samkelo"

Me: "Sisi wami unjan? (My sister how are you?)" I went to her.

Thando: "Ngiyaphila unjani? (I'm good and how are you?)"

Me: "Ngiyaphila nami. Banjani abashana? (I'm good too. How are my nephews?)" I heard she carrying a boy.

Thando: "They are fine. The other one is making me a hippo" I laughed.

Me: "Stop exagarrating Thando. You look fine"

Thando: "Thanks for making to feel better"

"Why are you lying to her kodwa Bhuti?" when I turn is Lwandile.

Thando threw an apple at him and he ducked. He laughed.

Thando: "Akuve unesdina (You have nuisance)"

Lwandile: "I love you MaThi" he attacked Thando with a hug.

Thando: "I hate that name"

Lwandile: "I grew up calling you MaThi, T-Girl" I laughed so hard.

Me: "Do you remember when she wanted us to call her T-Girl"

Lwandile: "With that ugly hairstyle of hers"

Thando: "Ugly hairstyle? Me?"

Me: "The one that you with hump in front. Yhuu that thing looked bad bra even Dad laughed at you the first time you did it"

Thando: "Yooooo guys! That hairstyle was in things by that time"

Lwandile: "With this big forehead of like that looks likes the face of the truck" I laughed.

Thando: "Lwandile please leave me alone"

Lwandile: "I won't leave you. You're my sister that used to comfort when I was scared to sleep in my room"

Me: "You were a cry baby Lwandile when you were growing up"

Lwandile: "That is why you used to hit me when I was crying?" I laughed.

Me: “You cries were loud and ticking me off especially when you crying for nothing to seek attention”

Thando: “Do you remember that cream teddy bear of his with long ears” we both laughed.

Me: “Yhuu I hated that thing bra worse when he is standing in my door crying while holding it”

Thando: “Yhuuu”

Me: “Ta Kat will be like “You want me to beat you and crying for something that you know?” he will be shaking his head no”

Lwandile: “When Dad got home I would tell him everything you to me and scold you”

Me: “You will be smiling like a retard”

Thando: “The hand gestures that you made promising to him hit when Dad isn’t looking at you was priceless”

Me: “We had the most nice and funny upbringing”

Thando & Lwandi: “Yeah that’s true”

Me: “Have you seen Dad?”

Lwandile: “I last saw them going to Big rondavel”

Me: “Okay let me go and see him”

There is a big rondavel that is used as an outside sitting from the big house. I made my way there when I was about to get inside.

Dad: "I'm praying that Precious isn't my daughter because this it will cause another drama in Samkelo's life"

Dlamini: "How about your marriage?"

Dad: "I don't care much about that but Samkelo is my main priority in this matter. That boy's life is upside down and it hurts me to see him going through this"

Me: "There is a possibility that Precious could be my sister?"
they turned and looked at me?

Silence.

Dad: "Why are you sneaking up like that?"

Me: "For how long have you know this?"

Dad: "Found out yesterday from Portia"

Me: "Why that bitch is still breathing?"

Dad: "Son..."

Me: "No Dad! That bitch allowed us to date while knowing that there might be a possibility that she is your daughter. If this is true that means I shared a bed with my sister? Many people I have to kill I see"

Dlamini: "Son calm down"

Me: "I won't calm down"

Dad: "DNA hasn't been conducted so calm down"

I took my phone and looked for Spikes numbers. When I found them I made a call...

Me: "*Spikes ntwana*"

Spikes: "*SK are you okay?*"

Me: "*No I'm not okay. Please get me Precious blood sample ASAP*"

Spikes: "*Done*"

Me: "*Sharp*" I hung up.

They looked at me.

Me: "I won't apologise for what I have done right now. Does Kat know about this?" they looked at each.

Dlamini: "Andile overheard us like you"

Me: "Dad what made to come here I needed to talk to about your wife. Please tell her not ever contact my wife and kids because I won't think twice to put a bullet on her skull. I don't know why Mrs M isn't making a move"

Dlamini: "You want Mother dead? Samkelo don't talk like that about your mother"

Me: "Lucia isn't my mother. I want her dead and I'm not bluffing. Worse my wife is trying to fix things with her twin sister the one that Lucia stole from birth let hope they won't go after her"

Dad: "Things are getting worse"

Dlamini: "I wonder what Mrs M is up to maybe she is looking for missile"

Dad: "I think she has everything now she is waiting for a perfect time"

Me: "Maybe she is waiting for Christmas to pass so she can spend it with her family for the last time"

Dlamini: "Won't you retaliate her death if it happens Mrs M is going to kill her?"

Dad & I: "I won't" we said at the same time.

Narrator...

Everything went well in Thando's negotiations. Her mother came in the morning and after the ceremony she left. She is trying to talk to her husband but he don't want to listen to

anything that comes from her. What makes Mntungwa more angry is that Lucia stole the baby of his best friend and he told her everything that was happening when they were searching for Nomfanelo meaning Lucia was telling their enemy everything. The second thing is what she did to Samkelo. He loves her yes but her bad doings overpowers the love she has. He is thinking that his children are not safe from their mother if she can do to one of their kids. He is thinking of divorcing her but he knows that she won't live long.

He is happy that Thando's boyfriend man up and paid everything that was supposed to pay. Thando will have her traditional wedding after she gives birth but I want my girl to resides here in SA but ke if her husband want to take her overseas it fine.

*** Samkelo***

I'm glad I spent Christmas with my family under one roof I thought this psycho I call a wife will cause drama but she served me with divorce papers and I still don't believe her.

Me: "Okusalayo I won't give you a fucken divorce!" I tying my boots.

Nompe: "Suits yourself but I'm not your wife anymore. I'm tired of your behaviour of behaving like a boy when you see bitches.

You old and a grandfather for crying out loud. You getting grey hairs but still your behaviour doesn't change"

Me: "Nompendulo for the 1000 time I didn't touch that woman what more you want me to say to you?"

Nompe: "I don't fucken care if you did or not but for the fact that you kept me in the dark while knowing that bitch is here is the same that you cheated on me"

Me: "I don't know what you want me to say"

Nompe: "I hope you will include me when dealing with Happiness" I laughed.

Me: "Didn't you served me with paper divorce? Meaning you don't want to be with me then why should I include you then in my dealings?"

Nompe: "Mxm! I will find you my ex"

Me: "Uhlanya ngampela wena (You really crazy)"

Nompe: "That makes both of us. Who still live with his ex?"

Me: "Nxa! Let me leave"

I got up from the bed and took my phone. I looked at her she pouted and folded her arms on her chest. I noticed her wedding band she hasn't take it out. Let me provoke her.

Me: "I thought you will take off your wedding band"

Nompe: "I won't take it out because I love it"

Me: "But you had the person who bought it"

Nompe: "Nawe nje you haven't take it out. There it is" she pointed my wedding band.

Me: "Someone who I love bought this wedding band for me and she knew I will love because she knows me very well so it's a special piece that I cherish the most so don't blame me for keeping it in my finger even when she served me with divorce papers"

I left her there.

I drove to a warehouse. I need to deal with things that have been troubling me. I had Nompe followed to monitor her moves because I thought she is dating. She won't date anyone as long as I live I will kill any fucker that wants to get into my wife's panties. She is mine and mine alone even after divorce nothing will change.

Bodyguard1: "Boss we have them as you requested"

Me: "Sure. Take me to them"

He led the way. They were seated. They are 7 and their heads have brown pillowcases over them and they are wrapped on their hands and feet.

Bodyguard2: "Need any help boss?"

Me: “No. I’m good. Are my Axes ready?”

Bodyguard: “On the top of the table Boss ready for you”

Me: “Thank you” I walked to the table when my axes were.
Good everything is set.

I’m pleased to see my toys I haven’t seen them in a long time
meaning people have been behaving.

Me: “Give me hose pipe”

I mean the fire fighting pipe that is red in colour. I want them to
feel that pressure. When water started to hit them they
screamed. Music to my ears. I did it for 10 minutes and mind
you the cases were still in their heads.

I indicated with my hand so they can switch off water. They did.
I went behind them taking off their pillowcases they didn’t turn
to see who it was. They are trembling and wet.

I clapped my hands for them.

Me: “If your hands were free I would say clap hands for
yourselves” their eyes popped out when they me.

I’m in front of them.

Me: “Can I please get a chair? I need to sit down and look at
them”

The chair was brought to me and I sat down. Lucia is busy wasting her energy by crying. They have taped in their mouths I don't want any noise. I get enough noise from my wife that can last me a lifetime.

Me: "In every game there are rules.

Rule No1: I don't want noise if you dare make one I put a bullet in your skull.

No2: If tapes are taken I want everyone to tell me their part. I need every detail"

They nodded.

I indicated that guards must take the tapes off. They did.

Happiness: "I was called by your mother and she..."

Lucia: "Don't lie"

Me: "I hate to repeat myself so if you two decides to speak at once I will start shooting from the feet up"

They kept quite.

Happiness: "I was called by your mother and she told me that I need to seduce you and make sure that we have sex so that I get pregnant for your wife to divorce you"

Me: "You agreed because?"

Happiness: "I was down and out Samkelo I needed money"

Me: "Zakes' money?"

Happiness: "His family didn't give me any cent and he didn't leave anything for me after he found out about our Smamukele"

Me: "DON'T MENTION MY SON'S NAME!!!" I roared.

Happiness: "I'm... sorry I... won't mean it again" tears are streaming down her cheeks.

Me: "You saw me as a ticket out of poverty?"

Happiness: "I was. I'm sorry but I'm pregnant with your child"

Silence.

I went to the table and took the bag of my Axes I think I need them next to me. This bag is heavy. I put the bag down. I took the smallest Axe and I heard cries.

Me: "Voetsek! I said don't want noise"

I heard sobs.

Me: "Before we going far" I remember that I have abortion pills.

I knew Happiness will use that as an excuse for me not to kill her. If she thinks I will spare her life because of being pregnant she must think twice. I will make things easy for her.

Me: "Happiness sweetheart I have a gift for you. Can I please have water?"

She smiled. Fool.

I got water and went to her. The instructions was she must take 4 and the other are 2 pills. I want to teach her a lesson not to ever think to cross me even on the next life.

I went to her stood in front of her.

Me: "You are the mother of my child no scratch that the mother of my kids with the one that you carrying. I bought pills that will help you to calm down" she smiled.

Happiness: "I knew that you care about me Samkelo"

Me: "Of course. Open your mouth I need to place them under your tongue. After 30 minutes you will have to swallow the rest" she did it.

Lucia: "Son!" I shoot her on the leg.

Me: "I give you the chance to speak. This is not hospital where you shout if there's an emergency" I set the timer for 30 minutes.

Me: "Gents! I need details I don't want to remind you the missing pieces. I don't want you to speak at once your boss can tell the story because he knows everything"

Silence.

Man1: “Ta Axe I’m sorry” I laughed.

Me: “Wow! You know me? I’m honoured you know me” I bowed a little.

Man1: “Ta Axe the old woman came to and told me she needs 5 men who will help him to get her son from the bar and take him to the provided address. We followed you because she kept communicating about your location. I wanted us to follow you but she told me that you will notice if we follow you”

Me: “Okay. Stop. Lucia who was telling you my location from one to another?”

Silence.

I shot her on another foot. She screamed.

Me: “Shut up! And answer me!”

Lucia: “I... hired boys to be on... stationary points where... you will pass then they called me”

Me: “Where were you?”

My timer rings. After 30 minutes have passed.

Me: “Happiness swallow and I will give you water to down them with”

I went to her and gave her water.

Me: “Good girl. I think I have to marry you because my wife just served me with divorce papers”

I brusher her cheek and she blushed. Lucia’s eyes popped out and she stopped crying meaning what I’ve just said was music to her ears I just lost it and aimed her knees and I shot them twice. She screamed.

Me: “Shut up! Even under harsh circumstances you still happy to hear that my life is going down the drain”

She continued to sobs.

Me: “Lucia if I let this slide you will never know me. I want to leave a mark that will remind you that you once hurt me and I made a revenge” I went to take my Axe.

Sobs filled the room.

Me: “Where should I start? No one wants to volunteer? Okay”

I’m walking in front of them with the Axe on my shoulder.

When I was next to the last man on the row. I swing my axe it chopped his head off.

Loud cries filled the room

Me: “Wow! See that was nice”

I turned to look at them. They dropped their eyes.

Me: “Don’t be shy people! I don’t want weak person. Who is next?”

Happiness’s sobs became loud.

Me: “Happiness don’t waste your energy sweetheart you will need that it after those pills start working”

Happiness: “What... pills?” she is shocked.

Me: “The pills you took are Misoprostol pills that will abort that bastard in your womb right now” I smiled.

Happiness: “Why...?”

Me: “I couldn’t let you to carry it full term because you took an advantage of me then you got pregnant. The mistake you did was that you thought I will also accept it like I did Sma, that situation was different because I cheated willingly but this time I didn’t it was a set up from your side”

Happiness: “You... can’t do that...”

Me: “A perfect worse is heartless right? Yeah I know sweetheart I know”

She wailed.

Me: “Should this Axe swing towards you? If not SHUT UP!!”

I continued to chop the other 3 then I was left with the 3 which are Lucia, Happiness and the mastermind of the kidnapping.

After 2 hours Happiness was crying out loud because of pains in her abdomen.

Me: "I want you to feel those pains the one my wife is going through right now because of your selfishness thinking that I will leave my wife for you. Have you took your time to look at my wife? That woman is the most beautiful woman I've ever seen worse she gave me the best thing I never thought I needed in my life that precious thing are my children. I will never thank her enough for give me that team of mine that is why I brought your best friend here I want to prove even to her that you don't mean nothing even her I won't hesitate to take her out if she wants to make my children motherless. That how deep my love is for her"

Happiness: "I knew you heartless but know I see what you really are. First time in my life I see the wrongs I have done in my life because of the pain I'm going through"

Me: "What you going through now is not even half of the things my wife is going through. Who is going to marry her with so many kids as we are divorcing? I want you to feel how to being selfish feels. That woman took your child when he was in danger and that alone broke her hurt but for the love she had for me she raise your son to what he is right now. You have a nerve to come back and cause havoc in her life like you did? She wasn't forced to welcome my child as she did, she deserves

a lot of respect from you but no you have to come with bitchy attitude”

She cries in agony.

Me: “If you think I will feel bad about what is going on don’t waste your time look at the woman who gave birth to me. I don’t care she is shivering because of gun wounds and I don’t give a fuck!”

Happiness: “Samkelo I’m bleeding!!” she was saying it through her teeth.

Me: “Scream for me babe!”

Happiness: “Haaaa!!”

I went to take the AK-47 and shot the mastermind of the kidnapping. I offloaded all the bullets I had on him. His body is fool of bullets and this satisfy and soothes my heart. After that I went to Happiness and untied her legs I wanted to see if she is really bleeding.

Me: “Yeah these pills are really working. I didn’t know they were this effective” I forcefully opened her legs.

“Enough!!” the fuck!

Silence.

How did he find me. I thought this location was unknown. I lifted my head up.

Me: "Dad"

Mntungwa: "Don't call me when you looking at me. What have you done?" he rushed to Lucia.

Happiness screamed more because he saw Dad. I fired and the bullet missed her ear by few centimetres. Her cries dried up same time.

Me: "That was deliberate next time I won't miss continue with noise"

Dlamini: "Samkelo voetsek!"

Me: "You here because you don't know what I'm going through. These people hurt my wife through me worse my wife is divorcing nut you here telling me that I should stop"

Mntungwa: "Son I under..."

Me: "Dad you don't understand the half of the pain I'm also going through. I'm ging through this shit because of this woman who couldn't act as my mother but instead she showed other people my life and put my kids under threat"

Dlamini: "Son"

Me: "If I may ask, what you guys would have done if you were in my shoes?"

Silence.

Me: "If I let this slide my wife will see me as a weakling who lets people to do whatever they like but then you here interfering in my business"

Silence.

Me: "Boys clean this mess up"

I went to take my the cloth and I cleaned my Axes that I was using.

Me: "Make sure that my Axes are delivered in my house thoroughly cleaned"

I walked away.

Me: "If those people try something to my family I swear on my child's grave..." I shook my head and left.

I couldn't hold tears that how angry I am. I went to my car got in and drove home.

Nompe

I heard his car pulling outside. I'm watching tv. Kids went to sleep I'm alone here. I heard the door opened and his footsteps nearing.

Samkelo: "KaMazibuko"

Me: "Yebo"

He made his way to me and scope me up from the couch.

Me: "Samkelo please put me down I'm not in the mood to fight"

Samkelo: "Can you keep quiet for a minute?"

Me: "No"

Silence.

He got inside our bedroom and placed me on top of the bed and went to the bathroom for a long time.

Me: "You know I was watching tv and you brought me here now I'm bored sitting alone"

He came out of the bathroom wearing boxers. He came and laid next to me.

Silence.

Samkelo: "I know we are divorcing but can we talk?"

Me: "Yeah..."

Samkelo: "I shot Lucia and killed all the men that kidnapped me for happiness and Lucia. I bought abortion pills and made Happiness to take them"

I turned and looked at him.

Me: "Won't it affect you in a long run about what you did to Happiness?"

Samkelo: "That child would have been a bad reminder to me because she forced herself into me when I was drunk so that thing wasn't going to be my child"

Me: "If you feel like that it's fine"

Samkelo: "Mntungwa and Dlamini came before..." his jaws are tightening.

Silence.

Samkelo: "They don't understand half off the pain I'm going through right now"

Me: "I could suggest that you need to see a therapist"

Samkelo: "Nompe..."

Me: "I don't want my kids to see you like this. You carry too much anger Samkelo

what your mother did is unforgivable but you need to talk with someone so you can deal with your anger"

Samkelo: "I'm talking to you nje Maka Juju"

I laughed.

Me: "I didn't study Psychology you need a professional who is qualified to do that not me"

Samkelo: "I won't discuss my business with a stranger Mawabo. How about you being my therapist?"

Me: "I don't know what kind of questions that are asked and as I said I'm not a therapist"

Samkelo: "Google the questions or watch YouTube videos and come up with questions. If it's not working then we will take it from there"

I laughed.

Me: "How will I know if you making progress or not?"

Samkelo: "We will figure it out. I wonder if you laugh at my situations wena phela uyahlanya"

Me: "I will be dealing with rude client kanti? How much?"

Samkelo: "Nompendulo you love money yeerrr"

Me: "My time Papa. Therapist don't come cheap"

Samkelo: "I will see"

Silence.

Samkelo: "There is a possibility that Precious might be my sister"

Me: "What!?"

Samkelo: "Yeah. Results are coming back tomorrow I don't why they took long but Ta Kat said I will get them tomorrow"

Me: "How are you feeling about this whole thing?"

Samkelo: "We will start our sessions tomorrow. Now I'm craving ice cream. Should I bring a spoon for you?"

Me: "Yeah why not?"

Mntungwa

I took Lucia to hospital and we were told that she is in a critical condition she lost lot of blood. I called Kat and he told me straight that she brought this upon herself so he won't leave his family because of his other.

Dlamini: "Eyi this matter is complicated"

Me: "Don't wish to me in my shoe"

Dlamini: "I feel your pain ndoda but it will pass"

[TWO WEEKS LATER]

Samkelo was doing the “Sessions” with his wife because he hasn’t signed the papers yet. Lucia is making progress her kids didn’t visit her, only Mthoko visited her every time when he isn’t busy. Samkelo found the results which were 0.00% paternity against his. He was relived that bitch is out of his life for good.

Mntungwa was also relived but Dlamini was panicking because this means there is a chance that Precious could be his daughter. Dlamini can be scary but to his wife he is soft like a baby because Senziwe doesn’t take nonsense and he knows that too well. Unfortunately for him results were positive that means he is in fact Precious’s father.

Happiness is healing physical but emotionally she is too broken worse she can’t even press charges against Samkelo because that would mean she wants him to bury her alive. She always knew that he is heartless and rough but she didn’t think it was bad to such extent. Who can shoot their own mother keep them captive. She also thought that Nompe can keep her psycho of a husband because she isn’t that strong.

Now it’s new year people have dreams and others are starting new journeys while others are carrying burdens in their hearts. You can see people walking and think they are fine as they are walking but deep within they are carrying heavy burdens.

Juju

We started this year in good notes. My grandma MaNdlovu is getting better and strong each day I video call Uncle Mthoko when he is with her. In despite of what happened MaNdlovu is still my grandmother but my Dad don't know about my communication with her because he made it clear that we don't go to her, if mntungwa miss us he comes here or we go to Wineen with him for a day to see Mntungwa then come back.

I don't know what is going between my parents all I heard is that Dad doesn't want to sign divorce papers that Mom gave him. I don't understand them because they live under one roof and I see Dad coming out from the main bedroom but ke I'm happy with any arrangement they have because I don't want us to be introduced to stepmothers or stepfather.

Me: *Anginamuntu njena*

Ngalobu'bungoma

Ningithwalisela ukuthi ngiyophuma ngami

I was singing when Mom came downstairs shouting as always. She has a strong voice though I give her that but with my siblings I don't blame her don't listen.

Mom: "Do I have to shout everyday!!?"

Me: "Morning Mom"

Mom: "Morning baby. Your siblings" she closed her eyes.

Me: "I know"

Mom: "They don't want to grow"

Lethu came in.

Lethu: "Morning"

Us: "Morning"

Lethu: "Mom I'm reminding you that today I'm going to a prayer"

Me: "Sometimes I need to go with you"

Lethu: "You should"

Me: "Won't your Pastor mind my beads, dreadlocks and iziphandla zami?" he laughed.

Lethu: "I don't think they will mind"

Me: "If not then I will come with you next because I have plans already"

Mom started with breakfast. As she was about to finish the whole squad came in making noise.

Sihle: "Where is Dad?"

Me: "Maybe he is working out"

“I’m here”

Elam: “They wanted to talk about you in your absent Dad”

Dad: “I see Princess”

We sat down and ate breakfast.

Lethu looked into his watch.

Lethu: “My transport will be here soon”

Mom: “Okay baby”

Lethu: “I want to say goodbye”

Me: “You will say goodbye when you are living Lethu eat or else your transport will be here before you finish eating”

Lethu: “I want to let you know that I love you with all my heart and you will always be here” he pointed his heart.

Mom looked at Dad.

Mom: “Are you okay baby?”

Lethu: “I’m okay Mom” the car hooted.

He got up and took his bag that has his lunch. He run towards the door.

Mom: “I’m not getting my kiss today?”

He stopped and looked at us he smiled.

Lethu: "I'm late mom. I love you" he waved and left.

Mom exhaled and put her fork and knife down.

Dad: "Kids finish up eating"

Mom continued to eat.

Samkelo

Today's session is different Nompe isn't focused at all I can see that there is something that is eating her up. I got up and went to her and sat next to her.

Me: "What is it?"

Nompe: "I'm good it just that I'm worried about Lethu"

Me: "He is okay"

Nompe: "He was acting different nje today"

Me: "Don't stress he is okay. If he wasn't Miss Waltz would have called or Juju would have told us something so please don't stress"

Nompe: "I will not try to but... let's continue"

Me: "No we can stop we will continue tomorrow. You need to lay down a bit maybe you will wake up feeling better"

Nompe: "Okay let me go then" she went out of the study.

I'm worried about her or maybe she is feeling that her twin is not okay. The double date that was planned happen and it was successful I think because they were not alone so they behaved.

I took out y ciggarate and lit it. I need to relax when I was done I went to the main bedroom I wanted to check if she is sleeping. I climbed on bed.

Nompe: "The smoke isn't smelling nice"

Me: "I though you were asleep"

Nompe: "I can't sleep"

Me: "Close your eyes so that I can sing for you"

Nompe: "You won't be able to sing now"

Me: "Close your eyes"

She did they were forced to closed and I saw that she will opened them in any minutes because they weren't relaxed.

Me: "Don't open your eyes"

Nompe: "I wasn't going to open them"

Me: "Mxm! I'm not Elam that you can play with"

She sighed.

Nompe: "I need something to drink" she woke up and left the room and I followed him.

When we entered in the kitchen Juju was making to eat. He was wiping tears.

Me: "You crying?"

Juju: "No. I keep on yawning"

Nompe sat on the bar stool and asked Juju to poured juice for her. He did and gave it to him.

Juju: "You restless?" he looked at his Mom.

Nompe: "Yeah I don't know why"

Juju: "You need rest Mom"

Nompe: "I tried to lay down but I can't. Let me watch tv then because I can't sleep"

Juju joined use watching tv until she dozed off.

Nompe

When I woke up I was in the couch samkelo was sleeping too. I shook him.

Samkelo: "How are you feeling now?"

Me: "I'm fine. Why the house is quiet?"

Samkelo: "I think they are in their rooms"

Me: "Is Lethu back?" he looked at his wrist watch and frowned.

Samkelo: "No. Maybe he came back when we were asleep"

Me: "It's late he is supposed to be here. Juju!"

Silence.

Samkelo: "Juju!!" his voice filled the room. When he talking speaking loud you would swear that he is shouting at someone.

Juju: "Dad! I'm coming"

A while later he came to us.

Me: "Is Lethu back?"

Juju: "No"

Me: "Are you sure?"

A call came through.

Me: "It's Miss Waltz" I answered.

Samkelo: "Put her on loudspeaker" I did.

Miss: "Uhm Mrs Khumalo can you please come to... where are we?" she asked on background.

Me: "Where are you?"

I heard a shuffle in the background.

Samkelo: "What the fuck is going on? Where are you? What happened?"

"We at Galleria Mall"

Samkelo: "Who is speaking right now?"

"Please hurry and come to the Galleria Mall" the call was dropped.

Silence.

Juju: "I'm going with you"

Samkelo: "No. You will stay here and take care of all them"

Me: "There is something wrong with my baby"

Samkelo: "Let's us not panick"

We got up and took our phones and exited the house. Samkelo told Bodyguards to take us to Galleria Mall and he must be fast. On our way we called Ta Kat, Mntungwa and my Mom. Ta Kat told us he will us there. I felt like the drive was slowly. I want to see my kids and hold him and tell him it will be alright.

On our arrival there were many people surrounding the area and police were everywhere. I opened the door fast and got out. I saw Miss Waltz sitting on the pavement.

Me: "Where is my son?"

Samkelo: "We are here where is he?"

Miss Waltz is crying and she has been crying because for too long because her face is pink.

Police1: "She can't talk now she is too traumatized"

Me: "I hear that where is my son?"

"Samkelo?" that is Ta Kat.

I saw blood my eyes wondered around to find where it is coming from. My eyes landed on something that was laying down that has grey foil like paper over it. I feel like the earth is moving slowly and everything suddenly stopped moving. I walked over it and got to my knees the blood was on the tar road.

Something told me to open the foil. There is my son laying in a pool of his blood. His eyes were opened I closed. The more I touched him is more my hands get blood. He has a bullet wound on his forehead my baby wouldn't survive. I pulled him closer to my arms. I kept on kissing the top of his head.

"Msuseni! (Take her away)"

I wanted this moment to last forever. I saw Samkelo kneeling on the other side I looked at him. He kissed the side of Lethu's side and got up.

"KaMazibuko they are here to take him" I don't want to see that person but I don't want to let go.

Silence.

“She isn’t supposed to hold a corpse like that”

“That boy is her so just give her 5 minutes please. She needs this”

“You rich people you think you better than other people”

I kissed him for the last time.

Me: “I love you my baby. I knew you were saying goodbye to me in the morning”

Strong arms held me from behind I knew it time to let go. I kissed him for the last time and stood up. He clothes I’m wearing are covered in blood.

Me: “I need footage of what happened to my son” I was talking to his bodyguard.

Him: “Already done Ma’am”

I nodded.

The Morgue car drove out.

I got inside the car with Samkelo and Ta Kat is with us.

Me: “We need to follow the car”

Ta Kat: “Mntungwa and Dlamini followed the car. I’m taking you car home. I’ve instructed Nomxo that we are coming back and kids don’t see you with clothes you wearing”

I nodded.

Me: “What happened there? How did my son got shot?”

Silence.

Ta Kat: “Unknown car fired shot to Lethu only on their way from inside to the car they were using. We have the footage”

This feel surreal I don’t know how to react. I don’t where I should cry to what but the anger that inside my wants to kill those responsible for my son’s murder.

The drive was silent.

Me: “Who would want to kill my son, an innocent boy?”

No one wanted to answer me. I unlocked my phone and went to gallery of my phone I paged through wanting to see his pictures.

Me: “The sweetest and soft in the bunch is gone? My little pastor who was forcing us to donate money into charity because he wanted other kids to have better lives. Who will kiss my cheek now? Mr Bee. How will I explain this to his siblings this will break my kids”

Samkelo pulled me to his arms for a hug. His t-shirt is wet of my tears.

He heaved a sigh.

Samkelo: "Don't cry too much you will get sick" he is also crying. His tears are falling on my forehead.

He sighed.

When we got home we found Nomxo waiting on the driveway with Zee. She had polar fleece throw that I was going to cover myself with go to my bedroom to take a bath and put on clean clothes.

I did as they said we left Ta Kat and Samkelo outside. When I was about to open the door of my bedroom...

"Where is Lethu Mom?" I tightened the hold on the handle of the door.

I closed my eyes and opened them after seconds. I turned to see him.

Sihle: "Mom"

I didn't say anything I opened the door and got inside the room.

Zee: "Sihle please check kids for me" she followed me. She hugged me.

I feel so empty I don't have any emotions to pour out. I feel like crying or smiling or talking. I want my son. I pulled out from her hug.

Zee: "Let me help you to take these clothes off so you can bath"

Me: "Please don't wash these clothes. I will need these clothes. Instruct whoever I mean whoever not to wash these clothes"

Zee: "Okay"

I was assisted to take my clothes off and I went to the bathroom. As water touched my skin it washed the blood on my hands. I stood there and let water to run down my body. I remember the time I lost the first one I was so devastated then when I gave birth to those who remained was the day I found out that my husband is no more. I raised them alone for 7 years.

Lethu was the quiet one in the set even when he was a baby unless he is hungry or needs nappy changing but other than that he didn't cry. My heart can't accept that my baby is gone. I need to wake up in this nightmare because it feels so real.

Zee: "Nompe!"

She came and opened the shower.

Zee: "I think it's okay now. Let help you out" she closed the shower tap.

I got out and wiped my body. I found the pitch dress and black doek on my bed. I got dressed.

Nomxo: "I made food for please eat and meet Samkelo downstairs he wants to update kids before they hear it from news"

Me: "I'm not hungry. Please don't force me to eat because I won't"

They looked at each.

Nomxo: "Okay let's go"

we made our way to the lounge. Kids are sitting on the lounge I see they are waiting for me. Samkelo is looking down tightening his jaws and rubbing his hands together. I sat down.

Sihle: "What is going on Dad? Mom?"

We both sighed.

Samkelo: "Kids..." he rubbed his face.

Them: "Dad"

Silent.

He heaved a sigh.

Samkelo: "What I'm about to say is hard and there is no better way to tell you this"

Sihle: “Okay...”

Samkelo: “Lethu is no more”

Juju: “He is what?”

Sihle: “You joking right? It’s not April fool Dad”

Elam wails. I couldn’t hold my tears.

Wails filled the room. Sihle got up and his hands were on top of his head.

Sihle: “Ahhhhhh!!!!” he screamed.

We couldn’t comfort them. We are all hurting.

Elam: “I want My Lethu! Dad he has to come back”

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don’t forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

*** Mthoko***

Since Mom got injured I moved back to see what is happening because Dad don't give a fuck. I want to go Samkelo's house to pay my respect for the young man. That child was different than us, he was very unique he loved God and church more than everything on earth. I wonder how such Gangsters got an innocent child like that one.

"Where is she!!?" that is Kat who is shouting.

I knew thy will think it's Mom who is responsible for Lethu's death.

Kat: "Where the fuck is she!!?" he is loud.

Me: "I think she is asleep now"

Kat: "Okay. I will find her"

I stood in front of him.

Kat: "You don't want to piss me off more than I am right now"

Me: "She is getting some rest right now"

I heard something that is cold on my forehead. When I followed his hand...

Me: "Whooooaa" my hands went up involuntarily.

Kat: "Don't try me boy. I can kill you here and your mother so don't try me. Now where is she?"

Me: "Second guestroom. Please don't kill her"

Kat: "I won't" he pushed me in such a way if I didn't balance with a couch I would have fall. I wonder where he gets energy and strength.

I ran after him after my mind came back. A gun can make you lose you mind.

Kat: "I wonder how do you sleep at night Lucia. I hope you happy because all your doings led to Lethu's death"

Mom: "What? Lethu is no more?" tears filled her eyes.

Kat: "If Samkelo put those bullets in your skull we would have buried you and forgot about you. As if you didn't messed his life look now he lost his son"

Mom: "I don't know anything"

Kat: "With my assumptions which I know I'm 100% correct, your friend Happiness is behind Lethu's death and pray just pray she kill herself or Samkelo doesn't find out because you dead"

Mom: "Khetho..."

Kat: "SHUT UP!!!" he roared.

Mom flinched.

Kat: "Just die so we can have peace" he looked at her for the last time and shook his head.

Silence.

Kat: "Nxaa!!" he pushed me again on his way out.

Mom is now crying.

Me: "Mom this is enough now I will organise for you to leave this country. These people don't want you alive"

Mom: "There is no need for that my boy but thank you. If I leave this country your father will find me before I reach my destination and kill me. I have enough enemies as we speak your father is the last person I can have as an enemy he is too dangerous"

Me: "Why you got married to him if you knew that he is dangerous?"

Mom: "You won't understand son but as long it provided me and my kids to live a better life it was fine"

Me: "I'm worried about you. What if those hooligans you call sons can come here with guns to threaten you"

Mom: "We can't do anything about it"

Me: "We can report them to police Mom"

Mom: "No son. Reporting them is signing your death warrant no matter what happens to me don't report them"

"It's better to listen to your mother son" I turned it's Dad.

I looked at him.

Me: "It's your duty to protect her Dad"

He laughed.

Dad: "I need to see all your transcripts from university to check if it's legit or fake which I believe it's fake. Son you are so stupid I don't know where you got that from. Oh! like mother like son"

I amazed by his words.

Dad: "I lost those rights of protecting her when she brought back that floozy and plotted against my son to be raped. I've just lost my grandson and it might happen it's that floozy she got from a pity hole and dragged it to our lives. Pray that Lethu's death isn't associated with Happiness"

Me: "Can tell Kat and Samkelo not to come anywhere Mom?"

Dad: "Mthokozisi I won't try to explain myself to you. You don't know how they feel because you don't have children. Yes I can tell Khetho not to come near your mother but Samkelo will do whatever he likes so I won't waste my energy I have a lot that is going on"

Me: “How is Samkelo feeling about this whole situation?”

Dad: “They are numb. Makoti held Lethu’s lifeless body on the scene she is so broken, both of them in fact. No woman should go through that. Other mothers out there cry for their dead kids while this one here is plotting and conniving against her kids” with those words he left the room.

Mom: “I ruined things, tore my family apart. The anger and grudge I had for Paul that made me to punish Nompe for his father sins, it ruined things for me. If I can turn back the hands of time and do better. I can see that my death is narrowing Samkelo won’t make peace while I’m alive and I’m pretty sure that bitch is behind Lethu’s death. Please tell your siblings that I love them and I’m sorry for putting them through misery”

Me: “Don’t talk like that Mom”

Mom: “It’s only matter of days of hours while I’m breathing”

Samkelo

The house is buzzing Gents are helping with moving things out of Lethu’s bedroom. Nompe is waiting in our bedroom for them to finish then she can move here to stay in the mattress. Yes we are modernized and educated but we respect our culture and all.

I've been checking kids I'm torn apart to see them this broken. I found Sihle videos of him and Lethu. My grandsons are lost they don't know what happened. They are 1 year now trying to walk around and break everything they touch with their hands.

Me: "Let me check on my wife. I'm worried about her"

Spikes: "Okay. Tell me when you need her to sleep I will fix "water" for her"

Me: "I think she will need them for so she can get some rest. She needs to calm down"

Her mother hasn't arrived yet but I think she went to fetch Grandma. Her sisters are here already even her twin. I saw her on the couch I think she is sensing her sister's energy and she also feels like she feels.

I opened the door...

She has Lethu's favourite shirt against her chest. I wanted to talk but I looked at her.

Nompe: "People are trying me... they took one of my cubs away from me... they are daring me... I need to be on my best performance" she wasn't loud but I heard her as I was approaching her.

I looked at her still she wasn't looking at me.

Me: "Who are you talking too?"

She started. she raised her head and look at me. She is empty and cold I can see it through her eyes.

Me: “You talking by yourself?”

She didn’t reply.

Me: “Do I have to take you to see a doctor in the morning? Or get Ta Kat?”

Nompe: “I’m not crazy”

Me: “I didn’t say you are”

Nompe: “What are you trying so say then?”

Me: “I’m trying to help”

Nompe: “I don’t need any help unless someone can wake up my son if not then please don’t ask me unnecessary and stupid questions”

I went to sit next to her. She exhaled. I pulled her into my arms.

Silence.

Nompe: “It hurts Samkelo. It hurts here deep inside” she pointed her heart.

Me: “I know that’s how I also feel like my heart is torn then crushed into peices”

Nompe: "I don't want to feel like this. Please make it go away and bring my son back to me"

Me: "If there was a way to do that I would have done in a heartbeat. I was able to protect them when they were inside you that costed me 7 years without my family but I couldn't protect him"

Nompe: "He died in pain he needed me, us to hold his hand but weren't there for him"

Me: "I failed as a father"

"You didn't" I look at the door where the voice was coming from. It's Juju.

Juju: "You did all you can to protect us but it was his time to go. Do you remember his last words he said? He told us that he love us. I think we can try to remove what ifs and remember his last words he told us. He knew that he's not coming back home alive"

Nompe: "Those words are haunting me"

Juju: "They must not but they should comfort you at least he told us that he loved us. This wound for won't heal but his last words will always comfort me"

Silence.

Nompe: "Are your siblings okay? Juju I'm broken and empty I'm sorry if you feel like I'm neglecting you"

Juju: "We understand Mom"

Nompe: "I will see you all before you go to before"

Juju: "Yesterday we didn't sleep we camped on my room"

Me: "Should we be worried?"

Juju: "Don't be worried. We are busy with a video for his memorial service" he chuckled.

Nompe: "What?"

Juju: "We saw a photo when he started to attend church. Mom, that shirt was too big he looked like a clown of some sort imagine his with his glasses"

We laughed.

Me: "Can we see that photo?"

Juju: "I will go and take it"

Nompe: "Go we are following after you. I need fresh air"

Juju: "Okay" he left.

Me: "I need to see what they are up too"

Nompe: "Maybe it will cheer me up"

He helped me to get up from bed. We walked out of our room to Juju's room. There is noise as always.

Me: "Do you think they won't hear each other if they are not shouting?"

Nompe: "I don't know. I thought it will get better when they grow up but no. Listen to Sma shouting with that big voice"

I opened the door slowly. They are all laying on the mat with paper and pen writing there are lot of papers that are scribbled. Suku and Sqalo they are busy distracting them. Nompe is looking at them.

Nompe: "I think I need to join this club" they all lifted their eyes when they heard her.

She walked in they made space for her to sit down.

Me: "I need to sit also"

Elam: "Daddy come and lay here" she pated next to her.

Me: "Mommy and I can't lay like you but we will sit"

She nodded.

Sihle: "I've read somewhere that if you write down your feelings, emotions or problems helps to deal with whatever situation you going through"

Me: "I didn't know"

Sma: "There are lot of way to deal with pain but we must not drift apart from each as family because Lethu valued family more than everything. No matter what happens we must be strong and stand together"

Nompe: "Khumalo when did my kids matured overnight. These people were running around with nappies like what yesterday but now they are talking like this. I'm proud"

Me: "I'm also amazed meaning we are getting old"

Nka: "Dad you have grey hairs"

We all laughed.

Juju: "I didn't expect that little bro"

Sihle: "What a punch, sorry mkhulu bae"

Me: "Grey hairs or not but Grandpa here got too much sauce more than you boys"

Sma: "Still you're mkhulu bae"

Me: "Look at my Grandsons you'll swear that they are my kids"

Nompe: "Lapho ke his firstborn is the father of his grandsons"
kids laughed.

Me: "Babe I thought you had my back" Juju looked at Sma fast.

Nompe: "I do but you want kids to laugh at you nje"

I saw what they did. Now they are communicating using their eyes the three of them. I chuckled and they stop. They need to know that their mother is my wife who was chosen by my ancestors for me so I'm not letting her go over my dead body.

Me: "Juju, Sma and Sihle can we talk?" I got up and exited the room.

They followed me to Sma's room which is next to Juju's.

Me: "Lock the door behind you Sihle"

Sihle: "I thought we are not allowed to lock the doors"

Me: "It's one of the owner who is telling you to do so"

Juju: "Dad calm down"

Me: "Sit down boys"

Sma: "Dad you scaring us"

Me: "I won't do anything to you I want us to talk"

Them: "Okay?"

Me: "Sit down then" I'm sitting on the floor.

Sihle: "I will sit next to the door"

Silence.

Me: "I know you're aware of what is going on between me and your mother"

They are looking at me.

Me: "I know she is a mother to you but to me she is the love of my life and I love her so much. I can do anything I mean everything to prove my love for her. Yes, your mother served me with divorce papers after what happened in my birthday celebration but I won't give her what she wants I will fight for her all over again. You see everything that is around? Your mother met me when I already had this house but she turned it into a home so I'm nothing without her. She is my never ending happiness"

Sma: "That is deep"

Me: "Words can never express how much I love her"

Sihle: "You have hurt her though" his brothers gave him an intensifying look.

Me: "I know son I've hurt her over and over again but what happened this time wasn't my fault. If I'm wrong I own up to my mistake that is why I'm willing to fight for your mother and make her see the way it is"

Juju: "I wish you all the best phela intombi yakho inenkani (Your girlfriend is so stubborn)"

I chuckled.

Me: "Mntungwa said she took it from her father

Advertisement

your maternal Grandfather”

Sihle: “They knew each other?”

Me: “They were best friends who met in varsity”

Sma: “Wow”

Me: “That was all boys so please whenever I pass a remark towards your mother please don’t look at each other. She is my wife I don’t want you to interfere in our business”

Them: “Okay”

I got up first than them. I unlocked the door.

Me: “Please take care of your younger siblings, Your mother and I need to discuss something in the study”

Them: “Okay”

I closed the door behind me. I saw Nomxo before I opened the door in Juju’s room.

Nomxo: “You’re needed in Lethu’s room”

Me: “Okay”

I followed her.

When I got inside it’s Lethu’s church members they are with Miss Waltz. Nompe is on the mattress.

Ta Kat: "You can sit" they are looking at me.

Silent.

An old man cleared his throat.

Old man: "It sad to meet again in such circumstance. We are deeply sorry for what happened to Lethukukhanya. We are going to do a follow up in Police station to get him justice"

Miss Waltz cleared her throat and wiped her tears. Her eyes are swollen and nose is pink. Other lady rubbed her back.

Old man: "We would like to handle his memorial and everything"

Me: "We were about to call the church to ask to handle everything for his funeral but as black people there are rituals that needs to happen before his funeral I hope the two won't disturb each other"

Old man: "I understand son it will not disturb each other"

Me: "I'm waiting for my father to get the details from him and then I will let you know. For all I know is that he will be buried in Wineen with his ancestors"

Old man: "Okay son I will let the congregation know once I hear from you. We will also like to have Wednesday prayer here"

Me: "It's fine we don't deny you to do that because Lethu loved church more than everything. Transport will be provided for everyone"

He nodded.

Miss Waltz: "I would like to say my condolences to the Khumalo family as a whole. Not only you lost a son but I lost my best friend I didn't know you can have a best friend who is way younger than you he wasn't only my best friend but also a son to me" she broke down.

Nompe is looking down I know she is crying.

Happiness

"Mzala vuka!" I opened my eyes.

I'm grateful that I was dreaming. I'm hiding here in Umlazi I need to lay low because if Samkelo finds out that I'm the one who killed that brat of his, he will bury me alive.

Thulani: "Mzala kumele wehlise amaphaphu(You need to come down mzala)"

Me: "Ukube uyayazi leyandoda inonya kanjani ngabe uthuke njengami (If you knew how ruthless that man is you would be scared like I am)"

Thulani: “Angeke ngisabe enye indoda mina mzala (I won’t be scared and intimidated by another man)”

Me: “Don’t say I didn’t warn you mzala”

Thulani: “Kungani pho ungicele ukuthi ngikusize ukuthi sibulane yelangane? (Why you asked me to help you to kill that child then?)”

Me: “Bengifuna ukuyiziswa ubuhlungu emvakokuthi ingikhiphise isisu ngale kwemvume yami (I wanted him to feel the pain after he made me abort without my permission)”

I didn’t tell him everything. He wouldn’t have helped me if I told him everything.

Thulani: “If I would get a chance to see the man you talking about I will tell him where to get off”

I hope we are safe here. The tv was playing news headlines.

Me: “We gave journalists a job to do”

Thulani: “Yeah we created jobs” we high-five.

Silence.

Thulani: “I need volume in this thing” his tv is those old tv not the flat screen but it something.

The Khumalo family was being displayed on tv others people saying it serves them right because they are also gangsters.

Journalist: *“As you can see I’m outside the Khumalo mansion trying to get what really happened on the shoot out that happened Galleria mall which costed them their son. The name of the son won’t be mention but we know that his parents are the well known Gangsters Samkelo and Nompandolo Khumalo”*

I’m here praying that their pictures won’t be displayed I don’t want to get in the crossfire with my cousin.

Journalist: *“The statement that the family released mentioned that they need privacy and time to deal with this whole thing. Romours says the child died because of gang war but we are here to get scope and the truth”*

Thulani: *“Gang war?”*

Journalist: *“Here is the father of the child, Samkelo Khumalo. Mr Khumalo please clarify few things so your followers can know what happened on that shoot out”*

The camera focused on Samkelo. Thulani’s eyes were all out.

Samkelo: *“No comment”* Bodyguards were shielding him and escort him away.

Thulani switched off the tv.

His hands were ontop of his head he is going up and down.

Thulani: *“Do you know what you got us into?”* tears streamed down his cheeks.

Me: "Mzala..." I got up and went to where he was.

*** Nompe***

After the sermon we had church members left. Samkelo went out for a while after that. Mom came when after the sermon with my Grandma. Mom was shaking when she came here. Ta Kat gave her something then she went to lay down I think her diabetes has gone up.

Me: "My house smell like a chimney now" He opened his eyes.

Samkelo: "The person I needed to see. We need to see that video"

Me: "Don't ignore me"

Samkelo: "Okay. Sorry"

He got up took a chair for me to sit next to him. I sat down. He gave me my glasses.

Me: "Thank you" I opened the case took them out to wipe them and put it on.

He is opening the footage.

Samkelo: "Media think he was shot because of gang wars"

Me: "Nxa! Those vultures"

Silence.

Me: “Whenever we see a face we taking a screenshot” he looked at me, he nodded once.

We kept quiet and watched the screen.

Samkelo: “Pause” I did.

Me: “Saw anything?” he rubbed his beard.

Samkelo: “No. They are wearing balaclavas”

I pressed play again.

Silence.

Me: “This will take us time...”

Samkelo: “Pause. Zoom in then look at the hand on the window it has a tatoo and a ring”

Me: “Maybe it gang war then” I printed the picture I got up to take the paper from the printer.

Samkelo: “At least we will have clues”

Me: “We need to find who are these people who have this tatoo and what it means”

Samkelo: “Let me forward it to Spikes” he took his phone.

I’m still looking at the picture.

Samkelo: *“Spikes ntwana, I need a research about the picture I’ve just forwarded to you... Sure”*

Me: “They will feel wrath... Mhhm”

Samkelo: “Let’s continue...” he pressed okay.

Silence.

Me: “There is 4 of them but I don’t think it was this car only”

Samkelo: “I need another angle to see who shot because it clearly it can’t be the one who is driving”

I clicked another video to see the angle he is talking about. I paused the video made a screenshot then zoomed in the picture.

Me: “The person who is in front seat is a woman. Check the chest it’s not flat and judging by the colour of her poloneck. She couldn’t put on the jacket because it’s hot”

Samkelo: “Yeah...”

We looked at each other.

Us: “Happiness?”

I got up.

Me: “This woman is really testing me. She saw that I’m not entertaining her now she thinks I’m a fool. Akukho zinyane

lemboma ladliwa yingwenya kwaceba isiziba” I went to stand next to the window.

Samkelo: “She is the first suspect in this case because I aborted her bastard. She is avenging I have to give her credits for this round because she touched one of the people that I love. It hurts it’s really hurt but what can I promise her is that lets see how many days she...”

Me: “Ngoba izinsuku zakhe sezilabiwe (Because her days are numbered)”

Andile

I can’t believe my father right now. When I found out that Precious isn’t Mntungwa’s daughter I took the mater in my hand to find her father. Her results matched with my father’s.

<<<Flashback>>>

Me: “I really need to find out Thabi”

Thabi: “Let us say she is your father’s daughter you will cause havoc in your mother’s marriage”

Me: “I don’t care but I won’t hide this from Mom. She deserves to know the truth”

Thabi: “Portia was sharing bed with friends?”

Me: “She accused Mntungwa being Precious’ father can you imagine” I was pacing up and down.

Thabi: “Sibalukhulu you have to calm down. Please sit down and think things through”

I sighed and sat next to her

Thabi: “If you going to tell her the find the right approach”

Me: “Okay. I’m going to take a cold shower I need to calm down”

<<<End Flashback>>>

I got results two weeks back I need to tell my siblings first before I tell Mom. We are sitting in my study with all of them.

Thami: “Usibizele ukuthi sizokhamisa bese siyakubuka? (You called us to come and look at you?)”

TK: “You need a drink wena”

Thami: “Awume ke wena (You, stop)”

Mbuso: “Big brother I think whatever that you called us for is serious so Thami please shut up and let him talk”

Thami: “Yabona ke I will slap...”

Me: “Shut up!!”

Silence.

Thami: "At least he still has a voice"

Me: "Thami you not that old I can still kick your ass so don't talk to me like you speaking with those drunkards you call friends"

He pouted his mouth. Nxa!

Me: "What I'm about to say can change things in our family but I wanted to tell you first then tell parents"

Them: "Okay..."

Me: "Dad has a daughter that we didn't know about he also doesn't know about it"

Them: "What!?"

Thami: "Dlamini? Has a daughter, he has been taking uMah for a fool"

Me: "Worse we know her"

Thami: "Who is she?"

Silence.

Me: "Precious"

TK: "Which Precious?"

Me: "Samkelo's ex-faince"

Thami got up and he was followed by TK.

Thami: "Amen!"

Silence.

Mbuso: "What is going to happen now?"

Me: "I'm going to tell Mom as she is staying here"

Mbuso: "She will be broken"

Thami: "Hayiii" he clapped once.

TK: "What if I fell in love with her when she was busy throwing herself at me?"

Thami: "At least bra oDlamini told you not to do that. Asibonge"

I looked at him. I'm glad he can say something that makes sense for once.

Mbuso: "I never thought Dad can do something like this"

Thami: "He was busy saying "Wena Thami you need to settle down and be a good man for once" kanti he is busy udlana Portia yhuuu ngathi ngiyabona lokhu okuwu Portia kumemeza (having sex with Portia and busy screaming)" I spoke too soon.

TK laughed I looked at him.

TK: "Trust uThami to say something silly in the middle of serious situation. How can you think that shit?"

Thami: "Don't tell me you haven't imagine them having sex"

Us: "Voetsek!!" we screamed. He giggled.

Me: "I wish to get a chance to be inside your mind" I shook my head.

Mbuso: "He is dirty lo"

Thami kept shaking his head from time to time. He is thinking things that he isn't supposed to think. Thami is different from us as siblings. You'll swear he grew up in Township not that I'm looking down at people who grew up there but when I describe him he is ghetto.

Thami has 4 silver teeth he can hate you all his life you can steal his all-star sneakers then scars that he has when he was busy fighting when he is drunk. He has friends from Umlazi and KwaMashu that he still hang around with.

Thami: "Bhut'omdala"

Me: "Ufanani?"

Thami: "Hawu can't I call you nice once in a while?"

Me: "I'm listening"

Thami: "Intwana kaBhiza ishaya lezi ezakho ze Law manje ufuna iFirm azokwenza kuyona ama Articles akhe (Bhiza's little

brother is doing Law now he is looking for a firm to do his Articles)”

Me: “What can I help you with then?”

Thami: “Haaa mfethu buka yazi iOledy laBhiza selithembe leyantwana. Ngiyakucela mfethu (That boy is the only hope that their mother has)” I looked at him.

Me: “Yeah, yeah. He must give you the necessary documents and see what I can do”

TK: “I haven’t see Bhiza for a while”

Thami: “Lokhu wa throwa wena awusaphuzi nathi (Ever since you got married you don’t drink with us)”

TK: “Kwamele ngimshayele iround uBhiza, yinja ye game leyana (I have to go and see him, he is a dog)”

Andile: “I don’t find him funny”

Thami: “Inja yami akuyona itype yakho vele (My friend isn’t your type vele)”

Mbuso: “The one that likes to drink too much when we have gatherings at home? He has many scars on his face?” we laughed.

Me: “Your brother is going to be scar face also”

Thami: “Yeah ntwana that one”

Me: “Why he isn’t working vele?”

Thami: “He is drunkard. I have tried so many times to get him a decent job but he is always late and drunk at work so they fire him”

Mbuso and TK laughed.

TK: “I think there is a reason why he is like that”

Thami: “Angeke ke ngiphake amafayela ka Njayami kunina (I won’t share his stuff with you)”

TK: “I will hear it from him don’t worry”

Thami laughed.

The door opened.

Mom: “Boys you here. I’m back now”

Silence.

Mom: “Benikhuluma ngani lena okungamele ngiyizwe? (What are you talking about that I’m not supposed to hear?)”

I cleared my throat.

Me: “Few weeks back I did something that I wasn’t supposed to do but I did it anyway and found the disturbing truth”

Mom: “Okay...” she is still standing by the door.

Silence.

TK: "Come and sit down"

Mom: "I'm fine here. Khuluma Andile (Speak)"

Me: "Precious is Dad's daughter"

Her facial expression changed.

Mom: "Ini? (What?) Do you have proof of what you talking about?"

Me: "Yebo Mah" I opened the drawer took the envelope that has results and gave Mbuso to hand it to her. He did.

Mom: "Thanks my boy for always looking out for me. Thanks to you all. uMama uyanithanda niyezwa"

Mbuso: "Siyakuthanda nathi Mah"

She left and closed the door.

Thami: "You still has tendencies of being a Mama's boy? You married now" he looked at Mbuso.

Mbuso: "She is my mother and I'm not Mama's boy" Thami shook his head.

Me: "Skwiza wethu is really changing you for better"

TK: "That is what I'm thinking"

Mbuso: "Before her, he would be on his third glass"

He smiled.

TK: "You love her neh?"

Thami: "Ngigcwele mfethu ngeMama"

Mbuso: "Are we allowed to call her iMama?"

Thami: "No"

We laughed.

Senziwe

uDlamini doesn't know me for real. He got that bitch pregnant that floozy that has slept with every man in this town. Maybe he knows about already and he hasn't got any courage to tell me? let me make things easy for him.

I got inside the guestroom I'm using. I'm alone yena he is Wineen with UMntungwa helping him with things on that side since Lethu will be laid to rest in Wineen.

I picked up my phone and dailed his numbers.

Zenzo: "Sthandwa sami"

Me: "When you were going to tell me that Precious is your daughter?"

Zenzo: "My daughter? Hayi bo sthandwa sami I don't know that she isn't my daughter"

Me: "I'm looking at DNA results she is your daughter ke"

Zenzo: "DNA results? Okay labafana (boys) did that behind my back?"

Me: "I dare you to touch my kids Zenzo I dare. You wanted to cover your tracks neh? Luckily my kids loves me more than you do. They rather hurt me with the truth rather comforting me with lies"

Zenzo: "Mkami"

Me: "I don't want anything hear that is coming out of your mouth right now"

Zenzo: "Kusasa (Tomorrow) we coming to Durban we will sit down and talk about okay. I would like to apologise to you Ntombi YaseMangadini. I'm humbling myself to you ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami (I'm sorry my love)"

Me: "Okay" I hung up.

I think it's high time I teach that bitch a lesson. No wonder she is always acting in my presence. NgiwuMaNgema angibhenywa mina. Tomorrow morning I'm going kuloyamfazi so that she can explain. I need a sjambok I will get the one that I need eMake the edrobheni (Market in town).

20

Ta Kat

Me: "Was the footage useful?" to Samkelo.

Samkelo: "Yeah. We were able see the tatoo, a ring and that there was a woman in that car and she is the one that shot my son"

Me: "Who could it be?"

Samkelo: "Happiness. Ibhubesi elineslonda liyingozi (A wounded lion is very dangerous)"

Me: "That's true look at what she did after you did that to her. She wasn't supposed to dare you like this"

Samkelo: "Yeah. At least I know now and it all make sense. I aborted her child and she shot mine. She was settling a score"

Me: "She scored in the most painful way"

Samkelo: "She took my heart out and crushed it. I will make her life to be a living her"

Me: "Lucia is keep distance"

Samkelo: "She knows whats good for because I don't want to see her face here"

Me: "Let me go and get my phone Dad said he will call"

Samkelo: "Okay"

Samkelo

We in Lethu's room and tomorrow we are going to Wineen as Dad said, its where Lethu will be laid to rest. Kids are here eating. Thanks to ladies Nomxo, Nontu and the rest of them, they are really helping us a lot. My wife can't be going up and down so they are cooking and doing all the work.

Elam: "Where is Juju?"

I looked at Nompe.

Sihle: "I don't know I last saw him maybe 2 hours ago"

Nompe: "Khumalo..." her voice is breaking.

Me: "Babe don't panic let me try him on his phone mybe he is sleeping"

Elam: "Sqalo and Suku are here meaning he would be in this if he inside this house"

Nompe: "Nka give me my phone I need to call your brother"

Me: "KaMazibuko please calm down"

Nompe: "I can't lose another child Khumalo what if they are following and he get killed I won't survive" I got up from the

chair I went to crouch in front of her. She is trembling in fear she can't even hold the phone. I took her hands into mine.

Me: "Look at me"

She did. Tears streamed down her cheeks. I see pain in her eyes and I can't do anything for to feel better or the same.

Me: "I will find Juju please trust me"

Nompe: "Please call him now"

I did as she said. Luckily his phone is ringing I put the call on loudspeaker.

Juju: "*Dad*"

Me: "*I hope your ass in coming back home now*"

Juju: "*Dad I need space right now I'm driving*"

Nompe: "*Juju you want to kill me huh? I just lost your brother now you risking your life wondering at this time*"

Me: "*Who you with?*"

Juju: "*I'm alone and I'm on my way to Wineen I will sleep there*"

Me: "*Ngizokukhalela Juju (Kick you) who gave you the permission to drive alone?*"

Juju: "*Mom I'm safe please relax, Dad I'm driving I will call you when I get there*"

Me: "Juju..."

Tu...tu...tu...tu

I looked at the phone. I went back to where I was seated.

Me: "I can't believe he just hung up on me"

Nompe: "These kids will kill me one day"

Sqalo and Suku are messing with Nka's food and he let them to be. They are making a mess. They are eating with their hands.

Me: "They are able to eat using their hands? Sihle you are behind this I'm sure"

He laughed.

Sihle: "What am I supposed to do when they want to attack my food when I'm eating in my room"

Nompe: "No wonder your linen has stains"

Sihle: "When they come to my room and find me eating I put them in my bed and eat using our hands"

Me: "At least you are able to admit"

Nompe: "No wonder they are eating everything they come across with"

Sihle: "Not so loud their mother will kill me"

“There is no need the damage has been done vele” Sihe came in. Suku looked at the door and he smiled while Sqalo continued to eat. I hope we won’t have another Sihle in Sqalo.

Her father wanted her to live with him since he bought a house but Sihe can’t she still needs help with them and he can’t help so they go for day visits and come back. She is going to register for medicine when the registrations starts at Ukzn. She doesn’t like to leave her kids that’s why she declined the offer from UCT.

Sihe: “You two are always creating mess wherever you go” she looked at them and shook her head. She made her away out and came back with broom and dustpan to clean the mess.

Sqalo and Suku are now fighting for meat. Sqalo is fast to beat his brother then Suku retaliate by scratching him anywhere his little fingers lands. Sqalo cried first Sihle laughed.

Sihe: “What an Uncle you two have” she looked at Sihle.

Sihe isn’t talkive but I heard she doesn’t take any shit from her baby daddy who is Juju but I’m so proud of my wife for taking her in while she was kicked out by her fake parents.

Sihe: “Mom have you heard from Juju? It’s been time I last saw him”

Nompe: “Lowo he is driving alone he is going to Wineen”

Sihe: “Let’s hope his son won’t cry because he gives us troubles when he is away”

Nompe: “Yazi nje”

Me: “Sihe, Sihle, Sma in the early in the morning we are going to Wineen I hope your things are ready because you’ll wake up and get into the care you will bath in Wineen so in the morning I don’t want any story worse your mother isn’t support to shout at you”

They nodded.

Me: “Good”

Nompe: “Let me go and pack our clothes I also need a bath”

Me: “Okay”

She got up and left. Sqalo opened his arms so she can take him.

Nompe: “Ngeke ngikwazi ukuthatha manje khehla uzodonsa yonke into wena (I won’t be able to take you now because you will things in my room)” he cried. She rushed to the door.

When he started to crawl after her, his mother took him.

Sihe: “You need to change these dirty clothes” she left.

I looked at where Nompe was sitting this is the second time she is sitting in. The first time ws when I faked my death while I was saving my kids but in a minute my kid was taken from me in the

most brutal way. For the fact that my wife is going through this as her husband I wish I can take this pain from her and kids and carry it for them.

I was disturbed by my phone ringing.

Me: *"Spikes"*

Spikes: *"I found something I hope it will help. I have sent them to your email. My source told me that Derrick can help a lot since he works a lot with kasi wannabe gangsters"*

Me: *"What have you called him?"*

Spikes: *"To avoid conflicts and get this info I was hoping you can call him because him and I will go back and forth, I won't achieve anything"*

Me: *"Okay. Ntwana I understand"*

Spikes: *"I tried my best"*

Me: *"Okay. I will check them if Nompe comes back"* We spoke for a while and he hung up.

You see Spikes and Derrick don't get along because Derrick sets him off and he retaliate fast. Derrick uses Spikes physical appearance to set him off. Derrick is good in words that sets you off fast and want you to react with a punch and withdraw a gun.

“I’m done with packing” Nompe made her way in.

Me: “I have to check my emails I will be back”

Nompe: “You found something”

Me: “No”

Nompe: “I wasn’t asking you I was telling you. If it’s really her I don’t want someone to touch her even you you won’t touch if you do I swear on my Let... in my son’s lifeless body that I will kill you and feed you to dogs”

Me: “Let me go and check then I will come back to you. I will call Nomxo or anyone to be with you”

Nompe: “I’m not scared Khumalo”

Me: “I know but I don’t want you to be alone. It’s pity that my champs are sleeping by now. They keeping you from thinking with their naughtiness”

Nompe: “Eish don’t mention those I’m tired of them breaking my things because they just discovered that their hands are working. Your grandsons”

Me: “They are yours too”

She chuckled.

I stood up and went to the door. She was sitting on down on the mattress looking down on her phone. I stood on the door

and looked at her. We'll be fine I hope she won't lose herself. I made my way to the study I got inside and sat down. I opened my laptop and opened the attachment, the document has interesting info we'll paint this town red. The tattoo the person who was in the car that shot Lethu they are called oFezela. The tattoo really match the tattoo that we saw with Nompe when we were trying to find info in the footage.

I took my phone and dialed Derrick's number.

Derrick: *"Khumalo"*

Me: *"Cobwell I hope you good ndoda (man)"*

Derrick: *"I know this is not a social call"*

Me: *"Yes. I need an information we are trying to put puzzle together to solve this mystery case"*

Derrick: *"I'm listening"*

Me: *"As you know that my son was gunned down so I found out that oFezela is the gang that helped my enemy or there is grudge that I don't know because if they wanted to hit where it's hit the most I give them this round"*

Silence.

Derrick: *"I have worked with oFezela and I will make few calls to try to find out what's going on. The leader of oFezela I know him, he is one of my friends so I will get back to you"*

Me: *"I would really appreciate your help Cobwell"*

I hung up.

He knows what is at stake worse here.

Derrick

I was making sandwich when I was talking to Samkelo but I left it there and went to the sstudy so I can have a serious with Nqema, the leader of oFeleza.

I dailed his number while I sat on the edge of the table.

Nqema: *"Awuphathwa ndoda bengikucabanga nje (Speak of the devil. I was thinking about you)"*

Me: *"Uncono wena ubungicabanga mina ngiphethe izindaba ezingezinhle (You better you even thinking about me, I'm sad I have bad news)"*

Nqema: *"Kuzwakala kubalulekile (It's sounds important)"*

Me: *"Ingcosi ka Zembe idutshuliwe lapha eGallaria Mall. Manje usetholile ukuthi kukhona umuntu obene tatoo yoFezela (Axe's son has been shot at Galleria Mall. Now he just found that there was someone who had tatoos of oFezela)"*

Nqema: *"Zembe yena yedwa? (The only Zembe(Axee?)"*

Me: *"Yebo (Yes)"*

Nqema: *"Who the fuck in my team who messed up with him? We can't start a fight because in a minute bonke oFezela bazobhoda (All Feleza members will die)"*

Me: *"I'm suggesting that you find the culprit and hand it over him to avoid gang war"*

Nqema: *"I wouldn't try, uZembe can kill us all by himself so I won't take that risk"*

Me: *"Come to my house right away so we can go and talk to him about this"*

Nqema: *"He will agree to see us at night?"*

Me: *"This is very important to him and his wife wants facts he has to see us"*

Nqema: *"Okay ngiyeza ke (I'm coming)"*

Me: *"Sure"*

He hung and I called uZembe (Axe) back.

Axe: *"Cobwell"*

Me: *"I called him and he would like to see you to discuss this matter tonight"*

Axe: *"No problem. When you at the gate call me I don't want my wife to know about it at the moment"*

Me: *"Okay. I will do so"*

He hung up.

Juju

I have failed my little brother. I was supposed to see this before it happens. The reason I'm going to Wineen before the family is that I was suffocating in that house. I blame myself for Lethu's death only if I foreseen this it would have been prevented.

Me: *Mangihamb' mihla yonke baba kanawe*

Mangihambe kanye nawe baba

I'm singing along the song that I'm playing in the car. It's a zion song from a Church called AmaJericho. They songs have a bit of being a sangoma songs here and there.

If possible I would take the pain my parents are going through. I'm also hurt but Mom is taking this matter badly at least we are trying to be strong for her and kids but she sometimes she zone out or take Lethu's favourite blanket to her chest and hold it tight as if she is hugging him. When that happens Dad's eyes are filled with tears and he looks down or go out the room.

Mom has been through a lot worse she is reminded when they were born she was going through a lot now he that he id dead she is reminded of painful memories and good memories. I can't believe Lethu is no more I feel like I'm having a bad dream

that I can't walk up from. The most loving, caring, soft brother I have he was harmless and selfless. He was too transparent and he couldn't lie. I miss him already.

My phone rings...

Me: "Maka Sqalo"

Sihe: "You like make me angry Juju, I heard you went to Wineen it would've been better if you took Sqalo with you because you know he is giving us problems when you not here or emotional you not okay. Please learn to control your emotions because you and him go through the same thing emotional"

Me: "I'm trying Mawabo but I can't help feel like I failed my little brother. If I saw this before he left in that morning he would be alive"

Sihe: "How far are you from home?"

Me: "I'm in the gate now"

Sihe: "Okay. As hard as it is but I think it was his time, God wanted his angel next to him"

Me: "I thought he will grow up and force us to go to Church especially his parents. Dad hates to go to church but h made it possible"

I drove in. There were 2 cars who were in front of me.

Me: "I'm home now. Where are my boys?"

Sihe: "I think they are with Mom"

Me: "Let me call her to put her mind on easy. I dropped the call of her husband earlier on now I'm scared to call him"

Sihe: "Call both of them because most of the time they are not together"

Me: "Okay babe. I will call you later. I love you"

Sihe: "I love you more"

She hung up first.

I looked at my screen which is her picture with our boys. I love them and their mother.

I dialed my Mom's number.

Mom: "*Give me my phone phela*" I heard baby talk on the background. I heard a cry.

Me: "*Mom how are you?*"

Mom: "*I'm good my boy and how are you? Are you safe? How far are you?*"

Me: "*Mom, please calm down. I'm home now I just drove inside the yard*"

Mom: *“Okay my baby. Your rascal, Suku wants my phone so he can put it on his mother”* I laughed.

Me: *“Sihle is spoiling them. They like phones too much”*

Mom: *“They have an uncle kodwa kuSihle”* I laughed.

Me: *“Who laugh at them when they are fighting instead of premanding them”*

Silence.

Me: *“I need to call your husband before he sends a search party to look for me”* she chuckled.

Mom: *“He is angry because you dropped the call while he was still talking. You were rude Juju, and you know how your father hates it”*

Me: *“I’m sorry mom but I thought it was better to cut the call before he shouts even more”*

Mom: *“Okay. I hope he will hear that”*

Me: *“I hope so. I love you KaMazibuko”* I imitated Dad. She laughed.

Mom: *“Please leave my husband alone”* I chuckled.

Me: *“You not divorcing anymore?”* she sighed.

Mom: *“At this point I won’t take any decision until I have dealt with pain that I’m going through. Divorce can get messy, and I*

think it needs one to be emotional strong of which I'm not my baby. I'm weak, empty, numb I don't know I will carry on looking at you all

Advertisement

growing up while he isn't here"

Me: *"I hear you Mom and it will be better if you can go to therapy just to find some you can talk to"*

Mom: *"I think I should consider it"*

Me: *"I will talk to your husband about it. I know you agreeing with me just to make me feel better Mom"* she chuckled.

Mom: *"I'm not that stubborn son relax"*

Me: *"Okay. Let me call your husband. I love you"*

Mom: *"I love you more baby"* she hung up.

I dialled Dad's number.

Dad: "You supposed that you've arrived at home"

Me: "Yes Dad. I travelled safe"

Dad: "Wee Juju amasende asekuhlaza njenga weNkawu (Your scrotums are blue like Monkey's)? You dropped the call when I was still talking?"

Me: “Yobe Mntungwa, Mbulazi omnyama. I was driving by that time. I answered the call just to put your minds at ease. I know I was wrong I’m sorry Mzilikazi kaMashobane” he chuckled.

Dad: “You forgive because you admit your wrongs. Are you okay?”

I sighed.

Me: “I’m okay”

Dad: “We can talk. What is eating you?”

Me: “I feel like I failed Lethu. I was supposed to foresee this dark cloud, if paid attention maybe something was revealed to me”

Dad: “Don’t blame yourself Son, ancestors didn’t show you because inyanga ayizelaphi (A healer doesn’t heal themselves)”

Me: “But...”

Dad: “Even if we blame ourselves, he won’t come back. It was his time to go and be with his God, at least he got a chance to tell us that he loves us. His last words keep me going and be strong for your mother. The state he was in when he was shot will forever be in my mind, but I try to remember his sweet voice and love he had. It’s hard son I won’t lie but I’m trying to be strong for the family”

Me: "I suggested a counselling to your wife. You can also go a couple"

Dad: "I don't think your mother will be keen to attend the couple counselling with me"

Me: "If it's not you who is she supposed to go with? Aren't you guys married?"

Dad: "Son things are complicated between me and your mother"

Me: "Mom is going through a lot wena be there for her like you always did. You the only one who knows how you swept her off her feet, do it again be there for her" he sighed.

Silence.

Me: "You've been through a lot, remember that this is the second time you guys lost a child, you were able to move on from that pain. I haven't lost a child but I can imagine the pain but I trust you to take care of Mom, she is too fragile please take care of her as her husband"

Dad: "Thank you son for having this conversation. I need to hear that"

Me: "You welcome Dad"

Dad: "I think to hire you as my advisor because you have a thing with words" I laughed.

Me: "I will call you later Dad, Nali ikhehla liza emotweni (Mntungwa is coming towards the car)"

Dad: "Okay Son take care of yourself"

Me: "Bye Dad" he hung up.

A conversation with father is better because you're allowed to be a man but it's not sweet like a conversation with mother where you are treated as a 5 years old in a sweet way or annoying sometimes. Mothers are gentle and sweet.

I took my phone and opened the door and got out.

Mntungwa: "I thought it was your father"

Me: "I took his car Mkhulu (Grandpa)"

Mntungwa: "You drove here from Durban alone? What if something happened to you Juju? Lethu's murders are roaming around so don't travel alone okay?"

Juju: "Yes Mkhulu (Yes Grandpa)"

Mntungwa: "Asambeni siyendlini (Let's go to the house)"

Dad and Uncle Kat always says Mntungwa is too soft when it comes to us. He loves us as his grandchildren he can beat his children they are bullies anyway. Suku and Sqalo loves to play with his beard if they are in his laps. They are always competing

if it's up to them you would pick them up at the same time if they open their little arms.

Samkelo

After the call with Juju I went to change to the bike gear. I will meet them at the gate. I want to go fast before Nompe comes here. Derrick has called, I took the keys and my phone.

“It's been time I last saw you wearing like that? Kiyawaphi (Where are you going)?”

She heard me? I thought I will dodge her but after all she is bone of my bone.

Me: “I need to sort something out babe fast” I went to her and placed my hand on her waist that brought her closer to me.

She looked at me. I kissed her forehead.

Me: “We'll be okay” I didn't remove my lips from her forehead.

She sighed.

Me: “Your forehead is bigger than before” she took a step back away from my grip. She laughed and playfully hit my arm.

Nompe: “You lying” she is touching it.

Me: “You feel the difference?”

Nompe: "Stop it" she laughed even more.

me: "I miss this laugh and smile" she looked at me.

Nompe: "Wena you really aging mkhulu ka Suku. I haven't noticed that you beard has grey hairs. If you look like this how is Ta Kat?" her laugh continues.

Me: "You into me now? Mxm let me leave I'll be back now. I love you"

She looked at me. she nodded with a smile. She wants to continue to laugh at me. I pecked her lips when she wasn't expecting me to do that. I left her in the room.

Ta Kat: "Where are you going?"

Me: "Out a little" he raised his eyebrow.

Silence.

Me: "My wife noticed that I have grey hairs on my beard and she asked me how do you look if I have so much grey hairs" he laughed.

Ta Kat: "The man above gave you a crazy of a wife"

After exited the house and went to get my bike from the garage. I went to the location I told them to wait in. I saw a Red citi golf and went to it.

I knocked on the door. Someone inside opened the door for me.

Me: “Madoda (Gentleman)”

Derrick: “Khumalo unjani ndoda?”

Me: “I’m hanging in there, thanks for asking”

Derrick: “Hade ngengcosi yakho bhuda (I’m sorry about your child)” I sighed.

Me: “Tha ndoda (Thank you man)”

Silence.

Derrick: “Ngihamba nomphathi woFezela, igama lakhe uNqema umngani wami. Nqema uZembe lona (I’m with the leader of oFezela, his name is Nqema a good friend of mine. Nqema this is Zembe (Axe))”

Nqema: “Kuhle ukukubona ndoda, hade ngengcosi yakho (It’s nice to see, sorry about your child)”

Me: “Tha ndoda (Thank you man)”

Silence.

Me: “I won’t waste your time madoda. I believe that one of your members is a syndicate even though the bullet didn’t come from his side but he was the one who was driving the vehicle”

Nqema: "I don't have information about that shooting but I heard about it"

Me: "I only need this person because he knows a lot. He is the one who holds a lot about this matter. If he can tell me the name of a person who hired him"

Nqema: "I want you to know that oFeleza won't interfere in this matter because it wasn't a job coming from me. I wouldn't go after your child and I don't want any beef with you or your gang"

Me: "Let me show you the pictures that I have maybe you can help. They were wearing balaclavas which make things hard to identify them" I took out my phone and opened the pictures that I have. I handed it to him.

Derrick: "Let me see"

Silence.

Nqema: "There are two people who have this car... but this ring..."

Derrick: "Thami has this ring. It his lucky charm ring. Let me take my phone and show you" he took out his phone and fiddle with it for some time.

Silence.

Derrick: "Here" he handed his phone to me.

Me: "It's the same ring"

Nqema: "They are with a woman"

Me: "I think I know that woman but I need to find the relationship they have. Nqema do you know where he lives?"

Nqema: "He lives in Umlazi W section"

Me: "Can I have his address if you don't mind?"

Nqema: "Let me write it for you"

Me: "Okay"

Derrick gave me my phone and he took his. I need to call my wife.

I dialed her number.

Nompe: "*Khumalo*"

Me: "*Mhm I would like my call to be answered like these and I won't mind izithakazelo (Clan names) here and there*" she laughed.

Nompe: "*Don't flatter yourself*"

Me: "*Can't a man dream?*"

Nompe: "*Mxm*"

Me: "*Can you please activate about 15 trackers, give it to Machete he will give it to me*"

Nompe: *"As in now?"*

Me: *"Please"*

Nompe: *"I want to ask any questions but I won't, I hope you will tell me everything"*

Me: *"Thank you for understanding"* I heard shuffling on the background

"Where are you going?" the voice on the background.

Nompe: *"There is something I need to prepare for umyeni wami. I will be in the study it won't take long"*

"Okay"

I hear cries on the background. They are crying for their grandmother.

Me: *"Who is giving you troubles?"*

Nompe: *"Mom"*

Me: *"I don't want them to order you around"*

Nompe: *"I still has to face MaKhumalo nescefe sakhe naye"*

Me: *"I will tell her tomorrow that I don't want any of them to bully you. I've had enough with MaNdlovu so she has to cut you some slack"*

Nompe: *"Let me do this then"*

Me: *"I will call Machete"*

Nompe: *"Okay"* she hung up.

At least she calls me Myeni wami (My husband) at least there is hope.

Me: *"Machete"*

Machete: *"SK where are you? We finished the food, we couldn't wait for you"* I chuckled.

Me: *"Mxm that house has plenty of food, can you please deliver the parcel from Nompe to me, I'm at the gate. I'm inside a citi golf"*

Machete: *"What type of parcel?"*

Me: *"Machete!"*

Machete: *"What if it's a bomb?"*

Me: *"Ngeke uphinde ube right wena ekhanda lakho (Your head won't be alright for good)"*

Machete: *"Okay I will take it from her to you. If I die I will haunt you and that crazy wife of yours"*

Me: *"Don't call my wife crazy wena"*

Machete: *"Mxm"* he hung up.

I chuckled.

Me: "As soon as my wife finish to activate trackers someone will be here soon to deliver them for me"

Derrick: "I assume you won't strike soon"

Me: "I want to bury my son first then I will deal with everything afterwards"

Nqema: "Ngezwa kuthiwa uhlahlela abantu ngembazo (I heard that you butcher people using an axe)"

I laughed.

Me: "I wouldn't have got the name Zembe. I don't provoke anyone but those who are after me for fucked up reasons bayalithola izembe"

Nqema: "Media made you look like an arrogant, rude and spoilt brat but I can see you not like that grootman" I laughed.

Me: "Nqema mfethu for lezompuka ezikuhlaza (green flies) you have to be rude for them not to follow but still they are busy annoying me"

Nqema: "Aren't you scared of your elder brother?"

I laughed so hard Derrick joined in.

Me: "As long as you know your story or you don't step on his toes he isn't scary as you think"

Derrick: "This one will faint he is sees him" I laughed again.

Me: "If I knew I would've called him instead of Machete"

Derrick: "That fly"

Me: "Haa don't start Derrick"

I saw a car lights. The car drove towards us. There are lights here it's not dark

Me: "It's him" he is with someone. This fool took someone with him.

He opened on my side.

Machete: "Let me get inside" the other door opened. It's Ta Kat.

Me: "Ta Kat?" he got inside too. I looked at Machete.

Ta Kat: "You want trackers because?"

Me: "This man here gave me a name of the man who was driving that car that day Lethu died"

Ta Kat: "Derrick?"

Me: "No. The one who is the driver's seat is Nqema the leader of oFezela they have that tattoo that we saw on those pictures. He is Derrick's friend" I nudged Machete who made a funny sound.

Ta Kat: "It's good to hear that man. Thanks for helping us to solve this matter"

Silence.

I couldn't hold my laughter anymore I busted out followed by Derrick. What's funny is that Nqema is looking forward as if he is driving. After I caught my breathe.

Me: "Sorry for laughing. Nqema just asked me if I'm not scared of you meaning he is scared of you not look at him. He froze the minute I mentioned your name. Look at him" he laughed.

Nqema now is holding a steering wheel so tight as if he is driving. Ta Kat pat his shoulder.

Ta Kat: "Ndoda look I'm not bad as Derrick paints me out there. I laugh and crack jokes here and there so relax"

Nqema: "Sure" they all laughed at him.

After a while we got out of the car and they left. I sent a text to Nompe that I'm going to be held a little so she won't be worried. Ta Kat and Machete went back to my house. I took my bike and went to the address I was given. When I arrived it was already late. Many house were dark meaning they are sleeping already.

I went to the house number I was given. I jumped the fence when I went to the door on the back luckily it wasn't those metal doors which make noise when they are opened. I came prepared I gently opened the door and boom I'm inside.

It's a four room house a kitchen 2 bedrooms and sitting rooms. I left my bikers boots with my boots I'm only left with my socks. I look his phone gently opened it behind, took out his battery and inserted the tracker and closed it again. When I was done I went to the second bedroom I found my baby mama sleeping. This bitch is testing my paintence like really. I did the same on her phone. I thought of strangling her to death. Other trackers I placed them on their bags which were packed. I think they are going in the morning. I looked at her for the last time and made my way to out. 4 left trackers I placed them on his car which is packed at the back then I made my way out.

Tomorrow morning there are people are going to keep an eye on them. I need to sure I want them to let their guts down them I'll strike. Let me go and rest a bit for the trip.

Zenzo

I saw my wife going in the room that we use when we are here. I have to face her. I went to the room when I touched the handle I sighed.

Me: “Mkami”

She didn't turn to look at me.

Me: “I would like to take this opportunity to say sorry to you sthandwa sami. I didn't know that she is my child, I promise I didn't know”

Senziwe: “I was a fool for all these years no wonder lowanondindwa was rude to me”

Me: “Sthandwa sami...”

Senziwe: “Ninamanyala kodwa Zenzo, nilala nomuntu oyedwa ningabangani. Sies (You are disgusting Zenzo, you sleeping with the same person)”

Me: “...” I looked at her.

Senziwe: “Please get out of my way I need to pack these things”
I moved away from her.

I looked at her. There is nothing I can say to her if she is like this because she won't say anything other than looking at me fuming.

I left. I saw Andile when I was at the door. I approached him.

Andile: "I'm going to shout Dad, I swear I'm going to tell Mom" he is taking his steps backwards.

Me: "Are you clean?"

Andile: "Huh?" he stands still.

Me: "You don't have any dirty that can lend you into troubles with your wife?"

Andile: "I don't have any dirty"

Me: "Why did you that behind my back?"

Andile: "I knew that you had a thing with her so I took that risk and I found that I have a sister who wanted Thokozani to be her boyfriend"

Me: "Ini? (What?)"

Andile: "That is the reason why Samkelo broke up with her"

Me: "I didn't know"

Andile: "All in all we found a sister that we were longing for"

Me: "I hate myself for getting a child outside my marriage but what I hate the most is that I lost years in her life without knowing that she is my daughter"

Andile: "When are we seeing her as a family?"

I sighed.

Me: "It will be hard to do that for now but I'll try do fix things"

Andile: "Eish hade tyma"

I walked away heading to my car I need to make some calls. I got inside and took out the phone.

Me: "Portia"

Her: "Zenzo"

Me: "Why you hid my child from me?"

Portia: "I didn't know that she is your child I thought she is Paul's daughter like Prudence"

Me: "Uwunondidwa kodwa Portia. Uyisfebe seTheku nazozonke izindawo ezakhele iTheku (You're such a bitch. The biggest bitch in Durban and places around Durban)"

Portia: "What did you said?"

Me: "You heard me"

Portia: "If I don't want you to have a relationship with my daughter I can do that so don't try..."

Me: "Listen here woman, she is my daughter also and you won't blackmail me because I can drive to your house right now and kill you so don't try me sfebe. After funeral I will come for my daughter"

Portia: "I haven't told her"

Me: "How is that my problem? I didn't say sleep with every dick in Durban that made you not know the father of your daughter"

Portia: "Voetsek Zenzo"

Me: "Fuck you!" I hung up.

This bitch better not tell my daughter lies because I won't hesitate to kill her. I don't know what made me to sleep with that bitch, look now my wife is angry at me and kids wants to meet her. Nxa

[THE DAY BEFORE FUNERAL]

The preparation in the Khumalo homestead are coming perfect. The big white tent has been erected. The elders are about to travel to Durban to get his body from mortuary. They will start where he took his last breathe then to his parents house where

he grew up then they will drive back to Wineen. Samkelo is also going Nompe won't be going.

MaKhumalo: "Makoti the blanket shouldn't be down. It must be on your shoulders"

Samkelo: "Aunt kuyashisa ngicela umxolele. She needs to breathe"

MaKhumalo: "Samkelo she has to follow the tradition"

Samkelo: "Follow the tradition Aunt? If you know tradition so much why you always here than in your marital house? You want to practice those traditions through our wives while you can't even do one of them"

MaKhumalo: "Wee Samkelo uyazi ukuthi ngisangakushaya mina khona manje? (You know that I can beat you up?)"

Samkelo: "I have to keep quiet while you abusing my wife? I won't. Go and do those traditions of your in your house and leave our wives alone"

MaKhumalo wailed.

Mntungwa: "Zethu I'm not in the mood of your drama so please tone it down"

MaKhumalo: "Bhuti uyizwile lengane ingixosha kulomuzi? (Brother did you hear this child kicking me out of this house?)"

Uncle Simph: “Hayi Zethu we are mourning here so please hold it”

Ta Kat came in looking at MaKhumalo. He shook his shoulder a sign that he asking what happened.

Uncle Simph: “Samkelo told her izindaba zakhe manje she is making drama. Samkelo said I quote “Why she wants your wives to follow traditions while she doesn’t follow them in her marital house because she is always here” now your Aunt is wailing. Zethu nedrama” he shook his head.

Mrs M: “Hayi ngoba kuyahlekwa noma kufiwe”

Ta Kat: “Cars are ready and drivers are ready too”

Mntungwa: “We have to get going because we have a lot to do. Kumele agezwe engakangeni ekhaya (There is cleansing that must be done before he enters home)”

They all got up. Samkelo went to his wife. He crouched in front of her as she is sitting on the mattress.

Samkelo: “Try to be strong for our kids, I love you” she is sobbing now. He used his thumbs to wipe tears in her cheeks. He held her hands and kissed them. After he got up and left.

Happiness

Thulani has told the whole family that I asked him to help me to kill Samkelo's child. We getting inside the big roundavel because uMalume omdala has summoned the family to the meeting. Thulani is trying to turn the family against me.

Malume: "Ngibize lomhlangano ophuthumayo ngoba uThulani ingane kaMfowethu omncane iyakhala ngo Happiness ukuthi uyifake ezinkingeni ezinkulu eThekwini (I call this urgent meeting because Thulani, my little brother's son is complaining with happiness that she has put him in trouble in Durban)"

Silence.

Malume: "Thulani ake ubeke udaba lwakho (Thulani present your case)"

Thulani: "uHappiness wafika kumina eMlazi ethi ufuna usizo khona udinga ngimhambise kwenye indawo kodwa usazothola ulwazi kuqala. Wabuye wathi ucela ngimsize ngokumhambisa kwenye iMall ilapho adubula khona ingane yenye indoda esatshwa iTheku lonke. Phambi kwalokho kwakumele silandele lemoto eyayiphethe lengane ayidubula (Happiness came to me at Umlazi saying she wants me to drive her somewhere but she will get information first. After that she said she wants me to drive her into some mall that where she shot the kid of the man that is most feared in Durban. Before that she made me drive and follow the car that was carrying the child)"

My Mother wailed.

Malume: “Happiness inkinga yakho ikephi awudeli, wagana isgebengu wasifebela wazala ivezandlebe wahamba ubaleka manje usuwumbulali endi awugcini ngalokho usufaka uThulani kulezi zinto zakho (What is your problem, you didn’t learn the lesson, you married a criminal that you cheated on and got pregnant to the bastard child now you’re murderer and you didn’t stop you got Thulani into your mess)”

Silence.

Thulani: “Ngithole ucingo oluthi lendoda iyangifuna phansi phezulu okubuhlungu ingifuna kumphathi wami (I got a call telling me that the man wants me, worse he is asking about me to my boss)”

Mah: “Happiness mntananami uyabona izinkinga osilethela zona, khona leyo ndoda oyiphuca ingane yayo kabuhlungu kanje ibikwenzen? (my child you see the problems you put us through? What that man did to you that made you to take his child’s live?)”

Me: “Leyondoda inqaba nengane yami futhi ingenze ngahushula ingane yami ngaphandle kwe mvume yami”

Mah: “Leyondoda ilena owafeba nayo wazala ingane ngaphandle komshado wakho? Uphinde wamitha enye ingane yayo? Isiphi isizathu esenza indoda ikuhushulise isisu? (That

man you cheated with? You got pregnant again with his child? What is the reason that made him to abort his child?)”

Me: “Yebo”

Thulani: “Ini? Yini ungangitshelanga ekuqaleni ngoba bengingeke nginngene kulenkinga. Ubulala iselamani somtanakho uyinhloboni yomuntu wena. Umfazi waleya ndoda ukukhulisele ingane wena usunesbindi sokuzwisa lowamfazi ubuhlungu okungaka (What? Why you didn’t tell me in the first place because I wouldn’t be a part of that. What kind of a person are you? That woman took in your child and raised now you have a nerve you cause a pain in her life by killing her child?)”

Me: “Bekumele ngihlale ngithule uSamkelo ebulale eyami ingane? (I was supposed sit and do nothing while he killed my child)”

Thulani: “You so stupid kodwa Happiness what if she kill your son for revenge if she finds out?”

I thought for a while.

Me: “She can’t do that”

Thulani: “Yini engamuvimba? Uyazi lababantu ukuthi bayingozi kanjani? Umithe kanjani ke kulokhu ngoba leyandoda ngeke ikuthinte ngisho ingadakiwe ngoba ubukeka ngathi awunakhaya nje uhlala emgwaqeni (What will stop her? Do you know how

dangerous those people are? How you got pregnant this time around because that man won't touch even if he is drunk you while you looking like a hobo)"

Me: "uMama wakhe wangisiza ukuthi ngikhulelwe khona ezoshiya umfazi wakhe(His mother helped me to get pregnant so he can live his wife)"

Thulani: "Ashiye umfazi wakhe ngenxa yakho? Wake wazinika iskhathi sokuziqhathanisa lowamfazi bese uzibuka wena esbukweni? Uthi awuzithenganga iziqu zobummeli wena? Uyislima angithembi ukuthi waphasa (Leave his wife for you? Have you got time to look at yourself in the mirror and compare you and her? Did you obtain your Law degree? Or you bought them because you so doom to pass Law)"

Me: "Asikho ke isdingo salento oyikhulumayo (There is no need for you to talk like that)"

Thulani: "Yazini? (You know what?)" he took out his phone from the pocket.

Silence.

Thulani: "Bab'mdala ngicela ukukwenza ucingo oluphuthumayo (Can I please make an important call?)"

Silence.

He made a call and put in on the speaker.

Thulani: *“Sho bozza”*

“Thulas, uva ndoda? (Where are you?)”

Thulani: *“Ngisedladleni kodwa tomorrow ngiyabuya ngidinga ukulumana indlebe noZembe (I’m at home but tomorrow I’m coming back I need to talk to Zembe (Axe))”*

“Eish uzifakile nawe (You got yourself in trouble)”

Thulani: *“Bengingazi bozza yami kodwa ngidinga ukuyibekela iStory sonke lendoda nakhona akumina owabhodisa ingcosi yakhe (I didn’t know boss but I need to tell him the whole story and it’s not me who shot his child)”*

“Asthembe ukuthi uzosibhaya lestory sakho (Let’s hope he will believe your story)”

Thulani: *“Kumele angeke ngibhode ngento engingayicavi (He has too. I can’t die for something I don’t know)”*

They spoke and Thulani dropped the call.

Me: *“Usuyangidayisa maje Thulani? (You are selling me out?)”*

Thulani: *“Ngizomtshela konke engikwaziyo nokuthi umndeni wami engawenzi. Uwedwa sisi (I will tell him everything so that he won’t hurt my family. You on your own)”*

Mah: *“Ngangithi uzoba injabulo empilweni yami kodwa kunalokho ulethe izinyembezi nosizi. Ngathi ubazi ubuhlungu*

bokuzala kodwa unesbindi sokubulala ingane yomunye umfazi ngenxa yobufebe bakho. Uyislanywane mtanami (I thought you will be a happiness in my life, but you brought nothing than tears and sorrows. You know the pain of giving birth, but you have a nerve to kill another woman's child. You're an animal my child)" tears streamed her cheeks.

Me: "Mina..."

Mamdala: "Fusegi! Usanesbindi sokuphendula. Thina kumele sivikane nezinhlamvu lapha ekhaya nenxa yakho nobufebe. Ukhululeke ukuthi labotsotsi mebefika lapha ekhaya badubule muntu ngoba... ngiwafunge amaBhele ephelele uzongazi (Voetsek! You still talking? You have a nerve. We have to dodge bullets in this house because of you. You must pray that those thugs won't thugs won't shoot anyone because you will know me that day)"

Silence.

Malume: "Uyadina kodwa. Nxa!"

Samkelo

Now on our way to Durban. I'm with Andile and Kat, I'm in the middle. They are both tall it would be a joke if one was short. I looked at them and smiled.

Me: "What would have happened if one of you was short?"

Ta Kat chuckled and shook his head.

Andile: "Mxm!"

Ta Kat: "What is bothering you bra?" Andile sighes.

Andile: "We told Mom that Precious is Dad's daughter. Now they are fighting"

Ta Kat: "Let them fix they things. Oledy won't find peace until she beats the hell out of Portia"

Andile chuckle.

Andile: "I don't know why those 3 friends slept with one person. Our fathers kodwa"

Me: "I wish I had a chance to see Nompe's father"

Ta Kat: "The way they describe him, maybe you would've lost one hand or anything because of how you are treating his daughter"

Andile: "They say Nompe is half of what her father was"

Ta Kat: "You can see that side even on Nontu. Yes, she is calm compared to her younger sister but TK says she is stubborn and very feisty"

Andile: "He knows how she is. Do you remember when she told TK to end whatever nonsense he is doing because she has noticed the behaviour?"

Ta Kat: "I remember when TK went from being drunk to sober in a space of a minute"

Andile: "Mind you she can fight remember what she did to TK's colleague who was seducing TK?"

Me: "I heard about that story, her sister was cheering up"

Andile: "Dad says Nontu takes after their mother"

My phones rings...

Me: "Sure"

"Boss the man here is driving back to Durban. I will send you the recording to you"

Me: "Okay" I hung up.

Silence.

A minute later I received a recording. It says:

"I'm at home but tomorrow I'm coming back I need to talk to Zembe (Axe)"

I received three more. I feel like the first one tells me anything that he wasn't the one who pulled the trigger. Meaning Happiness is the one who pulled the trigger.

When I lifted my eyes up they were looking at me.

Me: "I'm still putting my puzzle together"

Andile: "It seems like you are struggling Zembe. Tell us to intervene if you struggling. Kulindweni kanti? Owani umzuzu? (What are we waiting for?)"

After an hour and half we were the place where my son took his last breath from. Mntungwa was the one who is carrying iHlahla, we are here to take his spirit with us then we went to the mortuary.

I can't believe that Lethu is no more. I feel like this a bad dream that I can't wake up from. We were told to identify him for the last time and I did. The blood is still dripping from where he was shot in his forehead. She wanted to make sure that he won't survive. I'm certain that it's that bitch that shot my son because her husband trained her to shot to kill. Her husband was a criminal so she was taught to deal with vital parts in the body.

I looked at his lifeless little body. I don't want my wife to see him like this. This is not the last memory of her son she must have. I wiped the blood in his forehead with my thumb.

"You can use this Sir" she handed me a cloth. I looked at her.

Me: “Son, I want to talk to you for the last time but words fail me” I felt a strong pat on my shoulder.

Silence.

Me: “*Lala uphumule Mbulazi omnyama*

Wena kaBhejane esengome

Wena owadla umuntu umyenga ngendaba

Mzilikazi kaMashobane

Zikode kaMkhatshwa okatshwe ngezind’zinyawo ngangezimfushanyana” he is citing his clan names while crying.

Silence.

His sobs filled the room as they were loud. Ta Kat enveloped him in a hug and Andile joined in. when his sobs died down they give him a bottle of water. They carried the coffin to the hearse. when they were done they got in the cars and drove to Zimbali where he grew up and to tell him that he is going to Wineen to be laid to rest with his forefathers.

When all the process was done they drove to Wineen. Ta Kat was the one who is driving now because he is the one who is leading the hearse. He is fast when he is driving. He called Nomxo to tell her that they are on their way back now.

Ta Kat

When were few minutes away I called my wife to tell the elders that they must come out of the house now because we are near. Lethu must be cleansed because he was shot. In our tradition if a person died by isikhali (Weapon) or car accident they must be cleansed before they come inside the yard. Also Kumele kuvalwe isikhali meaning dying by a weapon must be blocked/closed because if that ritual isn't done people in the family die the same way or weapon.

Before we left we made a something looking like a room, it will be used to when he being cleansed. His mother shoulder be.

Me: "Samkelo we're home" he didn't stir.

Andile shook him.

Samkelo: "Mhhm"

Andile: "We are home"

Samkelo: "Eish" he rubbed his head in frustration.

I heard a wail which is strong.

Samkelo: "That's my wife bra..." he opened the door on his side. We got out also.

When Samkelo wanted to go to his wife...

Dlamini: “Samkelo come here we must take him from the hearse to there” he pointed the temporary room outside the gate.

He sighed.

He tried to ignore his wife wails but he couldn't tears streamed down his cheeks. He did as told. The goat was already there ready to be slaughtered. Nompe couldn't stop crying. Nomxo was helping her to drink water. The wails became strong when he was taken out of his coffin. Samkelo was sitting on the ground his head in between legs. After the ritual was done he put him back to the casket. His mother was taken to the house. She has cried too much her eyes are swollen she can barely see. He was taken to where is mother is. On the corner of where the candle was, we have put the white cloth and we put coffin within that area that is covered.

Samkelo is here now but still in the same position.

Mntungwa: “Samkelo do you remember that his twins will have to put in the grave before him” he looked at him.

He didn't say anything.

Me: “I will have prepared dad”

Mntungwa: “Okay. MaGwala umthokozisi akakafiki? (Haven't arrived?)”

MaGwala: “Chabo Baba bengakaze ngimbone ngingeke ngazi ngoba ngilana endlini (No Father. I haven’t seen him because I’m inside)”

He chuckled and shook his head. Thando came in.

Thando: “He hasn’t arrived yet” her stomach is getting bigger and bigger

I saw Nompe speaking to Nomxo. She gave her water. She has lost her voice.

Nompe: “Samkelo you have to forgive yourself. You losing out on his life for 7 years doesn’t make you the bad father but you did that to protect them. We tried to protect then but God wanted his angel too soon” his lips trembled Dad went to him, he helped him to stand up and he hug him so tight.

Mntungwa: “Qina ndoda yebo kubuhlungu kodwa kumele simkhulule umntwana (You have to be strong man. Yes it’s painful but we must let him go)”

My phone rings.

Me: “Machete”

Machete: “I’m about to leave from Durban, I’m leading people from his church” I knew he will talk gibberish after this I put his call on loudspeaker.

Me: “Okay. Thank you man”

Machete: "Don't thank me. I feel like Moses who is leading the Israelite's to the promise land"

Mrs M laughed and others followed after her.

Me: "You'll never be right my friend"

Machete: "Bye Ta Kat, the Reverend is giving me bad looks here. I don't want to be striked by lightening"

Mntungwa: "What we have done to the poor Rev. by making him to ride with this clown"

Machete: "Listen to the music Ta Kat, I'm playing Shongwe and khuphuka"

Samkelo shook his head.

Machete: "Where is SK?"

Ta Kat: "He can hear you?"

Machete: "Eh Ta I'm thinking of doing..."

Samkelo: "Don't continue you will talk nonsense"

Machete: "When I arrive there, I want tea and scones ready for us" Samkelo chuckled.

Samkelo: "Bye"

Mntungwa: "Yabona uSandile futhi" he chuckled and shook his head.

There will be a night vigil. The yard is full already the wives are going up and down. Nompe have hired catering but the wives will cook the food for the men who will be digging the grave hole. Kids are under strict supervision since the yard is full.

Samkelo

I'm with gents in Lwandile's room. Others are drinking I don't want alcohol but I'm smoking.

Spikes: "I hope Zee packed my overall"

Spiro: "I don't have any extra overall for you Mzala (Cousin)"

Spikes: "I'm not borrowing it, I was just saying nje"

Me: "Borrow it man"

Spiro: "I know him. He saw that his wife forgot it now he is asking me to borrow him the extra one"

Spikes: "Hawu mzala kahle ndoda" we laughed.

Spiro: "Where is Thami? I thought he will be here by now"

Mbuso: "With that scary friend of his"

TK: "I never thought he will complete his studies at varsity"

Andile: "Scarface"

Lwandile: "Every family has it's black sheep" Andile laughed first. I gave Lwandile a look.

Andile: "Explain ntwana don't be scared. No one will hurt you"

Lwandile looked at me.

Me: "Nxaaa"

They laughed.

Silence.

Me: "I would like to take this opportunity to thank you all Gents. I know others are about to arrive but I would to thank you for being here with us in this hard time. For those who pray please pray for my Lethu, I want him to rest in peace"

Andile: "There is no need to thand us Ntwana, Lethu was our nephew and he will be forever be in our hearts. This is the right to be at in this moment"

Me: "I feel like I'm going to lose my sanity. I can't think, eat or sleep. Whenever I close my eyes I see his little body laying in his blood and his mother holding him to tightly in her chest" I heaved a sigh.

Silence.

I wiped a tear that escaped my left eye.

Me: "I won't move on until the person who killed my son is dead. I know the person already but I won't mention any name. I want to bury my son in peace"

Andile: "If you need any help just say a word"

I nodded.

"This isn't Samkelo's house!" there is noise outside.

"Yenza okuthandayo (Do whatever you want to do)" that is Ta Kat.

I stood up and went to the door. Andile is already on the door.

Andile: "Hlala phansi (Sit down). Kat will fix this"

Mthokozisi is pushing a wheelchair.

Me: "Mthokozisi uyanginyela (Is shitting)"

I left the room and went straight to them.

Me: "What the fuck is she doing here?"

Mthoko: "Samkelo I'm not in the mood of your nonsense"

Me: "What!?"

Mthoko: "You can't ask me that shit. This is my Mother's house also so she has a right to be"

Me: "I thought I made myself clear Mthoko that I don't want Lucia in my son's funeral" I'm calm.

Mthoko: "You can't stop her from coming here. She is here to bury her grandson so chill Samkelo. Not everything is about you"

Me: "Uyangijwayela"

Mthoko: "Ahhhhhh!!!" he is down holding his right shoulder.

I chuckled.

Me: "You just lucky I didn't aim that empty head of your. Musa ukukhuluma nami ngathi ngiwuntanga yakho, ngikutshelile ngathi angimfuni uLucia emgcwabeni wengane yami wena umletha ngenkani (Don't talk to me like I'm your mate, I told you that I don't want Lucia in my son's funeral, with your stubbornness you bring her here). Lucia is the reason why my son was shot dead, SHE FUCKEN KNOWS!!!!!!!"

He is still down growning.

Me: "You too weak, with one gun wound you screaming like there's some who is killing you"

"SAMKELO!!!" Oh God!

Me: "Baba!"

Mntungwa: "Don't take things with your heart. Let them be here. I don't know why you shot your brother. I don't know how your head works sometimes. You don't think Samkelo! Hayi Voetsek man. Khethokuhle and Andile take him to his

room. Khetho take that bullet out I won't repeat myself.
Samkelo give me that gun Now! Lwandile take your mother to her room"

Ta Kat and Lwandile are so angry right now.

Mntungwa: "When you done with him bring him in the house. I don't want Samkelo near the room they are in"

Kat & Andile: "Yebo Baba"

Dlamini: "Wena Samkelo udinga induku qha! Uyadina (Samkelo needs some beating)"

I went closer to him and he took a gun.

Mntungwa: "Uyanginyanyisa yezwa? (You disgust me)"

Silence.

He looked at me "Nxa!" then he left. Machete's car drove in followed by the bus. The moment he parked he came to us.

Machete: "What happened here?"

Spikes: "Hello to you too Machete"

Machete: "Tell me what happened"

Silence.

Machete: “Let me find my real friends because I see I’m surrounded by fake friends” he turned and walked away so slowy with his head on his shoulder.

Spiro: “Indoda endala nende njengawe ayikufaneli lento oyenzayo (A grown and tall man like you doing that? It doesn’t suit you)”

He didn’t turned he continued with walk. I’m sure he’s looking for Ta Kat to fish for news.

Thami

I drove in at the Khumalo homestead. I'm dead tired from driving.

Azu: "You need to sleep a little you look tired"

Me: "I will sleep later. I'm sure there's a lot that needs to be done here"

Azu: "I'm scared even to leave this car"

Me: "You'll be with the wives in the kitchen. Relax they are so nice and not intimidating like their husbands"

Azu: "Okay" she looked down.

Me: "Babe don't be shy. There is no need to be shy, they are nice and they will like you"

Azu: "I hope so"

Me: "Are you comfortable?"

Azu: "Yeah babe I'm comfortable, thanks"

Me: "Drinks will be available in the kitchen. The wives are drinking wherever they are so they will offer you one"

Azu: "They won't be caught?" I laughed.

Me: "Babe you stress yourself a lot. No, they won't be caught"

Azu: "Okay. Let me take my phone"

Me: "Yeah because they will come and knock on the window if I'm taking a lot of time inside the car"

She was the first one to open the door and I followed her. I locked the car.

Azu: "Your brothers have beautiful cars babe"

"Babe?"

Me: "Dad"

Azu: "Eish" in a low tone and she left fast.

He laughed.

Dlamini: "I didn't tell me that you have a girlfriend" I laughed.

Me: "Andile told you though"

Dlamini: "I will follow her I want to see clearly"

Me: "Dad, please don't make her shy, she is shy naturally"

Dlamini: "I don't care she has get to used it. She will be my daughter in-law soon"

Me: "Why are you saying that?"

Dad: "This is the first you bring a girl home for us to see her. I was worried about the fact that your brothers are married and you the only one who isn't married. Now that you bring her

home and you don't want me to see forget it" he turned and made his way in big house whe Azu went to.

I want to see Andile, surely he is in Kat's room. I went there and opened the door.

Andile: "I knew it must be a fool that don't knock" Machete was laughing his lungs out.

Me: "What happened to "better than you"?"

Andile: "SK shot him on the shoulder. Kat is taking the bullet out"

Machete: "Mthoko ntwana une drama kodwa. With one bullet you cry as if you have 20 bullets" I laughed.

Me: "He's too weak probably he'll weep the whole night"

Machete: "SK is nearly to kill you wena. Qhubeka ubhayize uzoshona (Continue you'll die)"

Me: "Dlamini saw Azu now he wants to talk to her"

Kat: "I don't blame uDlamini. I would be happy too if I was him"

Me: "Mxm! Not as if I didn't have any girlfriend"

Andile: "Don't tell us about your one night stands and hook ups. This is the first girl you brought home bra even on your tertiary life you didn't"

Kat: “Ngiyeke utshwala ngingake izinto ezingasile (Leave alcohol and pay attention to silly things)” he is imitating my voice.

Andile: “Yingakho ewu Scarface nje (No wonder he is Scarface)” they laughed.

Me: “Mxm! Let me go to check my girl up”

Machete: “I’m going with you I want to see her”

I went to the door and he is following me.

Machete: “Manje uzotrowa nini? Ngfuno ukuba incwasimende phela ngosuku olukhulu”

Me: “Kuyiskhathi esincane sazana nalomntwana futhi kuzothatha iskhathi ngoba uyinkosazane”

Machete: “iNkosazane as in a Princess, a daughter of a Queen and King of the kingdom?”

Me: “Yes”

Machete: “If it gets tough don’t forget that I have many guns that can come handy if someone is disturbing your peace. Do you have peace in your life though?”

Me: “Nxa wena” he laughed.

We are inside the big house. When we entered the kitchen wives are peeling and chopping. Dlamini is here now my babe is feeling shy and all. She is looking down.

Me: "Sanibona endlini"

Them: "Yebo"

Me: "MaKhanyile usakahle (are you okay?)" she lifted her head to look at me and smiled. She cleared her throat.

Azu: "Yebo, ngikahle (I'm good)"

Nokwe: "MaKhanyile?" she is looking at me.

Me: "Yebo. She is uMaKhanyile wami"

Thabi: "Your girlfriend?"

Me: "Yebo"

Silence.

Thabi got up from the chair and came to hug me.

Dlamini: "Makoti uzwa lento engiyizwayo"

Thabi: "I wish you happiness" she wiped her tears. I laughed.

Me: "All of you were this worried?"

Them: "Yes" I laughed.

Mtungwa came in the kitchen.

Dlamini: "Wenze kahle wafika nangu uMaKhanyile ka Thami (It's good that you here. This is Thami's girlfriend)"

Mtungwa: "Thami?"

Dlamini: “Yebo. She is beautiful”

Thami: “Nimuphathisa ngamahloni (You making her shy)”

Them: “Hayi suka!”

Me: “Ngicela ukukhuluma nawe MaKhanyile lana ngaphandle (Can I Please talk to you outside?)”

She nodded and got up and followed me.

Me: “Let’s go to the car”

Azu: “okay”

Inside the car.

Me: “I wanted you get some fresh air” she giggled.

Azu: “Thanks babe I really needed it”

Me: “Thani ngiqabule phela” she smiled and came closer for a smoochie.

She pulls out minutes later.

Me: “Let’s chill for a while until amakhehla esuka laphana(until those old men leave the kitchen)”

Azu: “Ngiyabonga kodwa ke (Thank you)”

Me: “Ngiyindoda yakho phela kumele ngikucabangele (I’m your man, I have to think for you in such situations)”

She smiles.

Me: “Dlamini will tell Oledy that you here”

She gave me a bad eye.

Me: “Okay. Sorry uBaba will tell Oledy” her face relaxed.

Me: “Come here Miss serious” our faces meet and our lips moved in a sync emotion.

We heard a knock on my side.

Me: “Who the fuck don’t have manners” she giggles.

I opened the window.

Andile: “Hawu! MaKhanyile ka Bafo you here” with a big smile.
Azu looked down blushing.

Azu: “Yebo (Yes)”

Andile: “Bafo sizokhokha nini KaKhanyile? (Brother, when are we paying lobola at the Khanyiles?)”

I giggled.

Me: “Dlami... uBaba have to help me with that one”

Andile: “Wena, Stopping in the middle of calling Dad with uDlamini? Is everything okay with you?” his hand is on my forehead checking my temperature.

I looked at Azu and she smiled.

Me: "I decided to..." he laughed.

Andile: "MaKhanyile you the one for my brother. For the fact that you can tame him. Where is Kat so I can tell him that we have someone to put you in your place"

He laughed even more. He left. I closed the window.

Me: "Sorry for you to see that. All my brothers are crazy. It's just that you met them in such circumstances but you will meet them again in different situation than this one"

Azu: "I thought he wasn't the laughing type"

Me: "He is, it just that he was excited to see you"

Samkelo

I've been smoking like I'm crazy. This is the only way that calm me down but today it's not working I'm still angry.

Machete: "Tht is the last cigarette that you are smoking"

Me: "I'm not in the mood Machete"

Machete: "I don't care! Usuwushimula phela manje haa! (You're chimney)" he clapped once.

Spiro: "Yeah SK, Machete is right. Nompe will turn this into a fight if she smells this smoke on you"

Me: "I don't care!"

Machete: "I think Mntungwa can fix this issue"

Me: "Nxaa!" I got up and Spikes got up too and stood in front of me.

Spikes: "Sit down! I won't repeat myself. We are supposed to be mourning and respecting this shit you doing right now. I lost my nephew I need to respect this moment and his remembrance. Lethu loved peace with everything in him. Can you calm down for his sake? Please"

I sat down.

Spiro: "Even that fucked up shit that you did out there was wrong. You need to calm down because tomorrow you will see your mother. You not doing this for them but for our Lethu who loved peace even if she did something wrong, Lethu didn't know his grandmother's wrong doing so let her do this for him"

I felt tears burning my eyes.

Me: "She is the reason why I lost my son. You guys don't understand"

Spikes: "I understand SK, trust me I do but right now Lethu is here and noise isn't allowed. We must respect even if the circumstances are not allowing us to but we must obey and respect"

I heaved a sigh.

Silence.

Me: "I hate that woman bafethu. She is the one who brought back that bitch who forced herself on me while I was drugged with whatever they spiked my drink with. She even conceived a baby in that fucked up shit because Lucia was giving her a fertility medication to make sure that she conceived. I made her to abort without her knowing when I held them hostage. Hours later I told her that she is about to lose that bastard of a child. After that I made the most terrible mistake of my life to give that bitch a second chance at life because she is Sma's mother and she decided to kill my son a cold bold. With that I won't forgive that woman, if it wasn't for the stupid hate she has for my wife we wouldn't be here. My son would be alive attending his church services and trying to change the world as how he perceived it"

Heaved sighs filled the room.

Me: "The only thing I need from you is to accompany me to the big house. I need to face her and tell her the things that are on my heart then after that I will leave with peace"

Ta Kat: "Let me check if you any weapon with you so we can go. Gents please help me with this one. Samkelo is wounded and we all know him that he is dangerous so we have to do this and

make sure that he do what he needs to do maybe just maybe he will feel a bit lighter after saying what wants to tell her”

I got up and he checked me. I don't have any weapons with me.

Ta Kat: “Let us go” I'm escorted now.

When we came in Mntungwa and Dlamini stood up.

Ta Kat: “Baba size ngokukhuthula. uSamkelo ufuna ukukhipha okusesifubeni kuMam... *Clear throat* MaNdlovu (Dad we came here in peace. Samkelo wants to offload something on his chest to Mo... MaNdlovu)”

Mntungwa: “Khethokuthula angicabangi ukuthi umnewenu ukulungele ukukhuluma okwamanje nonina (I don't think that he is ready to talk with his mother for now)”

Ta Kat: “Mntungwa ngicela ithuba elilodwa. Asikho isikhali esikuye. Uma ungamunika lelithuba mhlampe ukudinwa kungehla. (I'm requesting for one chance. He don't have any weapon with him right now. If you can give him a chance to talk)”

Mntungwa: “Ngiyavuma uma nizobe nimugade kanje. Kumele siye endlini lana ekhona (I'm agreeing to your request only if he will be guarded. We have to go where she is right now)”

We went to where the candle and everything for Lethu is at. Where my wife is sitting at the moment luckily the people from church are not here. It's only family.

When she saw me, she couldn't hide the shock in her eyes even facial expression says a lot.

Mtungwa: "MaNdlovu indodana yakho ilana ngokuzokhuluma efuna ukukusho. Ngoba ubona egadiwe nje sivikela wena ngoba awuphilile futhi uSamkelo uyingozi eskhathini samanje ngoba edubule umfowabo nje (Your son is here to talk and offload something from his chest. As you see he is guarded, we are protecting you from him, he is a dangerous)" Nompe gave me an emotionless look.

Silence.

Me: "Ngingahlala phansi? (Can I sit?)"

Mtungwa nodded. Gents also sat down but they made sure that I don't get time to move or do any move.

I sighed.

Me: "I never thought I will hate a woman who carried me for 9 months and gave life to me. The first woman who I loved with all my heart. When growing up you were the one who protected me from Dad's punishments and hidings. You will reprimand me when we are alone. I saw that you loved me because you always protected even when I was wrong. I know I

wasn't the perfect son maybe that you wished me to be but I loved you with all my heart because we have the bond when I was in your womb. I once heard that after I was born I wasn't expected to make it due to complications that you had when you had me. Now as I'm older I see why you always protected me even when I was wrong I saw where you were coming from and I understand. I don't know where all of that went to because you started to change when I first met my wife, only to find out in a later stage that you have beef with her mother and you decided to use my past mistake into your advantage. Firstly, you hate my wife, she didn't do anything to you to give you a reason to hate her. After I made another woman pregnant outside my marriage you used that at your advantage by bringing her back into our lives. You put my family's safety at risk. You didn't only stop there you gave that woman drugs to drug and allowed her to force herself on me while I was drugged. What makes it worse is that before you did that you gave fertility medication to make her fertile, to conceive so that I can fight with my wife and for her to file for a divorce. Accordingly to your plan that you had for me, she conceived and I made sure that I made her abort that thing because it wasn't my child. I wasn't on my senses, when she learnt that I made her to abort she came for my son to avenge for that bastard YOU AND HER WANTED!!!. Guess what? Your dearest friend killed my son in a cold blood and she made sure that she hit where it will

hurt the most. Not only I lost my son, after the funeral I can lose my wife and family because I don't know whether she believes that this was a setup or she thinks she is being played because I once made a mistake with the same woman. From today, I Samkelo Jonathan Khumalo I declare you dead in my life and I curse you. The love I had for you, you turned into hate with your actions. I don't want you from my life and in my children's lives. If I ever see you near them I will kill you like your best friend killed my son. To me, you like a stranger and I mean what I've just said"

Women in the room were crying including Lucia.

MaNdlovu: "I want to say I'm sorry about what I have done and havoc I caused in your life. Even today I blame myself about what happened to my grandson"

Me: "I don't want any forgiveness from youm even Inhlambuluko will help to rub or easy the hate I have for you. I don't want to be forced on anything. The only apology I would accept is when you can wake Lethu up, if not, don't bother yourself because I will put a bullet on your skull without any remorse"

She wailed.

Me: "Mark my words and make sure you remember that I don't want you near my family meaning not even phone calls,

WhatsApp text, SMS and any other form of communication with my family. Everyone here is my witness and you won't want to feel my wrath. Thank you, I am done"

Gents got up first and I did too. When I was about to leave...

Me: "Oh, one last thing please tell Mthoko that you and him are dead to me. Please fill him in because if he crowds my space and talks nonsense I won't hesitate to finish what I have started"

Silence.

We walked out.

Precious

I last saw Mom and my sister months back. After the scandal Samkelo made, to kick me out of his office when I was half naked I never saw them. I've been hiding at JHB where I was busy with sugar dadies for money to live a lixurous life.

To be honest I used to be lucky to get guys that were loaded. The guy who did everything for me was Samkelo my ex he even bought me a car, an apartment and everything that I wanted. I didn't think of getting my life together. I knew that my mother have money but my sister convinced Mom that I have to grow up and sort my life out but I did the opposite.

I'm driving in my Mother's house and I see my sister's car. Mxm miss goody too shoes is here. When I made my way in only mom was happy to see me.

Mom: "My baby, it been a long time I last saw you"

Me: "I'm good thanks, Mom and how are you?"

Mom: "I'm good too my baby"

Me: "Pru"

Pru: "Sure"

Mom: "Can you please not ruin my day?, you two!"

Pru gave me a bad eye.

Me: "It good to be home after a long time"

Mom: "I'm glad you came baby"

Me: "I know there is something serious that I need to hear. Can we please get to it because I have date with my friends"

Pru: "That's all matter to you. Stupid dates with your useless friends"

Mom: "Pru!"

Pru: "Mom, you shield Precious too much. That is why she is like this. She doesn't have direction in life, she doesn't have a career. Not that there is something wrong with her, she is

perfectly fine but she doesn't want to do something about her future other than sleeping with old men to get money and live this stupid life she is living right now"

Mom: "You need to tell her in a polite manner though"

Pru: "I don't have to be polite with uPrecious because she doesn't want to wake up and smell the coffee. She was given a chance to study but she became a party animal. If she think she will eat my money if it can happen you pass away, she has to think twice"

Me: "Relax Pru I don't want your money. I have my own money so relax"

Pru: "The money that have to give old men ididi lakho (Your ass)"

Me: "Mom

Advertisement

I don't have time for this. Can we please start?"

Mom: "I wanted to tell you about your father since Pru now know his father's side of the family"

Me: "At last you ready to speak the truth"

She clears her throat.

Mom: "Pru's real surname is Mazibuko, her half sister is Nompe, Samkelo's wife"

Me: "What!?"

Pru: "At last she decided to tell us about our roots"

Mom: "I just found out that your father is Zenzo Dlamini"

Me: "Zenzo Dlamini? Do I know him? Where is he from?"

Mom: "You know him. He is Andile's father"

Pru: "Andile's father? Which Andile?"

Mom: "Andile, Kat's friend"

Pru and I: "Wow!"

Silence.

Me: "If TK fell in my seduction you mean I would have slept with my brother? I hate you right now" I got and took the keys.

Mom: "Precious baby, please don't leave! Listen let us talk about this"

Me: "What is there to talk about?"

Mom: "I didn't know that Zenzo is your father, okay? All I knew was, there was a possibility of you being Mntungwa's daughter"

Me: "Really Mom!? I don't believe you right now. You slept with best friends and you didn't know the father. Worse you

telling me that there was a possibility of me being Mntungwa's daughter but you let me date with Samkelo. What if Mntungwa was my father. I would have made a biggest mistake of my life because of your whoring ways" she slapped me.

Mom: "I'm still your mother, young girl"

I didn't reply I continued to walk towards the door.

Me: "Maybe that is why my life isn't coming together. I didn't know my roots" after those words I left.

Nompe

[FUNERAL DAY]

I have written the speech that I want to be read for me in his funeral. Today we are laying him to rest, next to her forefathers. I can't believe I won't see him again. I feel like he will come to me and tell me that he is fine. I wish to see his smile again. What pains me the most is that my baby died in pain. When the bullet peirce his flesh...

Me: *Ubodubula uma udubule*

Ugwaze uma ugwaza

Uthakatha uma uthaka

Mom: “Nompendulo! You can’t sing that song. You need to focus my baby”

Me: “She killed my son”

Mom: “I know but please try to calm down because today you need all the strength and energy”

Me: “I’m glad that his church members took over. I want him to get a proper send off”

Mom: “Nompendulo don’t ignore me when I’m talking to you”

Me: “Can I please have something to drink like Amahhewu? I don’t have appetite”

I was getting dressed.

Khumalo came in, his wearing all black like me. He is carrying a tray.

Samkelo: “Babe, your breakfast is here”

Me: “I don’t feel like eating. I need Amahhewu”

He placed the tray on the table and came to me. he held my hand, we went to sit on the mattress. Mom handed the tray to him.

Samkelo: “We’ve been married for years I know what is good for you. Please open your mouth”

I don't have energy to fight or argue with him now. I will as he says.

Samkelo: "We need to hurry up because the service will start soon"

Me: "I need to see him, one last time"

Samkelo: "Okay. Kids can't see him in that state because the wound on his forehead, is still bleeding. It supposed to stop but ke" he shrugged his shoulders.

I nodded. I remember when I saw his body on pool of blood.

Me: "Adlile amadoda ambayo? (Have men that are digging the grave eaten?)"

Samkelo: "Yebo"

I nodded.

When I was done eating he took me back to where his body is being kept. I was given a time to see him.

Me: "This is the last time I'm seeing you with my flesh eyes. I want to let you go Lethukukhanya but the pain is forbidding me to let you go. I don't want my tears to stop you in your journey. I want you to know that I love you now and forever" tears were streaming down. Samkelo is kneeling next to me.

Samkelo: “Lala uphumule Mntungwa, ulethe ukukhanya njenge gama lakho. Uyakuthanda ubaba (Lay to rest Mntungwa. Bring light like the name we gave you. Daddy loves you)”

[Inside the kitchen]

Nomxo: “Everything is in order”

Thabi: “Let us go and get dressed then. I wonder if Andile and kids are dressed”

Nomxo: “I saw my husband wearing idansane not so long ago so wherever Andile is, ufake idansane”

Thabi: “Those twins. At least they ate breakfast”

Nokwe: “When I think I have to run around the yard for those kids to get dressed”

Nomxo: “Please don’t mention that”

[Boy’s room]

Sihle: “I thought they will allow us to see him for the last time”

Juju: “Maybe didn’t want us to see him in that state. We have to keep his perfect image in our hearts and minds”

Sma: “I miss him already”

Sihle: “The video is ready. From when he was a newborn, the videos we had of him and his twins. Everything we were able to capture is in this video”

Juju: “I’m worried about this 2” he pointed at Elam and Nka.

Sihle: “Too quite for my liking”

Juju: “They can feel that there is something wrong. It affecting them badly because you see them sitting together and their eyes are wondering around searching for him”

Sma: “We have to suggest counselling for them to the rents”

Sihle: “Yeah”

[Inside the Tent]

The church ushers were ushering people to sit down. The reserved spaces for family were in front. The setting inside the tent, there is a stage which have speakers and screens.

Samkelo

I feel like I can sleep and wake up when this nightmare is over.
My wife is not okay.

Nompe: "I hope kids are dressed"

Me: "They are"

Nompe: "Please give me my phone. I need to call Juju so they can come here, all of them"

Me: "They are fine babe"

Nompe: "Khumalo, I need to see my kids"

Me: "Okay babe. Don't panic they will come here"

I took my phone and called Juju. I want her to be sure. Minutes later Juju came in followed by his siblings. When she saw them making their way in, she couldn't hold the tears. I helped her to stand up.

Nompe: "Are you guys okay?"

Juju: "Yes, Mom. We are all fine"

Nompe: "I was worried about you all. You look good on black"

Sma: "Thank you mom"

Nompe: "We need to leave now. Where is Lethu? It's unlike him to be late" her eyes were looking around. Kids are looking at each other.

I took her hand and pull her into my arms. Her body is stiff.

Me: “He is gone, sthandwa sami”

Nompe: “No, I think he is still getting dressed” she broke the hug.

Me: “He is the one you just saw inside the coffin”

Nompe: “My Lethu is gone?” she glanced back in the coffin.
She closed her eyes.

Juju: “Is Mom okay?”

Nompe: “Akukho ngenywa yadla izinyane lemvubu kucwebe isiziba”

Me: “Mom is fine. It just she is going through the most”

Sma: “Dad, we think Elam and Nka will need counselling. They scare us the way they’re”

Me: “After the funeral we will wait for a certain time then we will go back to Durban. When we back in Durban I will speak to Machete about it”

Me: “Do you know that they will lay them inside the dug grave before Lethu?”

Sma: “Really?”

Me: “Yes. Spiritually they are one person. They have to lay there first and they will be taken away after that and Lethu will be laid to rest”

Sihle: “I didn’t know twins go through that when one of them pass away” I saw the Pastor who is white and the one came here yesterday.

Me: “Yeah boy. We need to get ready. The pastor is here”

S. Pastor: “I would to pass my deepest condolences to the family. I apologise for coming today. Yesterday we were burying the other member of our church that is why I came here today”

Ta Kat: “Thank you for coming. We appreciate your presence and for taking over”

S. Pastor: “We also thank you for giving us that opportunity”

Machete: “You can relax you look like you will pass out. What you have read in newspaper are rumours which are not true”

The Senior Pastor was sweating. I wanted to laugh.

Mtungwa: “Ey kuhlekwa noma kufiwe” he said after laughing.

Ta Kat: “I don’t know what to do with you”

Machete: “You see, he is smiling now”

I shook my head.

After that other church members came inside the room. Our son was taken out to the tent after a prayer. I was hoping Nompe would cry out loud to express all the emotions she has right now but she is crying silently. Her eyes are puffy and you can see she was crying the whole night. I thought she will be wearing sunglasses but she said don't want them.

When we reached the tent it's full already. The keyboard was playing on the background until we came in and the coffin was place. When I saw Lucia and her son, Mthoko anger raised deep inside of me.

Nompe: "Khumalo this is not the time. Please focus here, let them be" her voice is scratchy.

Me: "Okay" I looked at them.

"Beloved" when I raised my eyes to the stage it a girl. I think she is the progress director from church.

The boy who is keyboard player tones it down. The PD(Programme Director) started a song and we all got up, after the song the Pastor opened with a prayer.

PD: "May the God of hope of fill you with all joy and peace as you trust in Him, so that you may overflow with hope by the power of the Holy Spirit. Romans 15:13"

Silence.

PD: "This was his favourite Scripture. This is the motto of today. Lethu, Our light as we used to call him loved peace more than everything. As we are here to say goodbye to him for the last time I want us to use this scripture"

Silence.

PD: "I would like to start with the Dr K. Khumalo for welcoming us here" she started the song while waiting for him to come to the front. Minutes later he came in wearing a dirty overall with white dirty all star. When he was given a microphone the song was ended.

Dr K: "Ngithanda ukunibingelela ngokuzithoba mndeni, zihlobo, bangani nomphakathi. Siwumndeni wakwaKhumalo sithanda ukunimukela. Nikhululeke zizweni nisekhaya. Amanzi asemabhodleni azongena sibona ukushisa kwelanga.

Ngiyabonga. (I would like to pass my humbly greetings to family, relatives, friends and community. We as the Khumalo family would like to welcome to inside our home. Feel home. Bottled water will be handed as the sun is too hot, Thank you)"

After he said his speech in zulu he all said in English for people who can't hear IsiZulu here. Spikes came with Thando's son who didn't want his mother. He ended up going back with him. He loves him so much but it's understable. He thinks he is one of his Uncles. Spikes can kill me if I can say that.

PD: "I would like to call up his best friend, Mntungwa" I wanted to laugh because Lethu was a weirdo. To have such an old best friend.

"Angiwanaki amanxeba ami

Uzowapholisa ubaba"

The lady at the back started the song and we all sang. When Mntungwa came in front.

Mntungwa: "I know you wondering where is the Lethu's bestfriend. Thinking that he can't come in front? No, it me, his grandfather who was his bestfriend and forever will be. I'm sad because I won't be mentoring anyone that I had to pay that I was mentoring him *People laugh*. I remember this day when he came to asked me what he can do to earn money. I said to him "I think I have a job for you. You will clean my shoes, each pair that you cleaned you will earn for it" he quickly replied "R100 each pair Mkhulu" I thought I will be the one who will decide his salary so he saw that I'm about to complain and he said "Haaa Mkhulu R100 is fine, remember soon I be an Uncle so I have to buy my nephews some gifts. I want to be a cool Uncle" Lethu was young yes but I loved our friendship because he brought his calmness in my busy world and we would talk and eventually I will feel at peace. When he was around he will come and give me a hug and say "May the love of God brings you peace" and sometimes I would be forced to read a bible.

This other time he said “I don’t understand why Mom says I must not eat sweets while others are eating them” I was so sad to hear him and I said “You know that people are different and you are different from siblings. You see you wearing glasses because your eyes need aid to function well. You are diabetic you can’t eat sweet things because you will get sick. Your mother is protecting you she doesn’t want you to get sick” and he said “Can I call Mom and tell her that I love her” *Haaa* Lethu was honest, too honest to be exact he once called his mother a Dragon because he heard his brothers saying that their mother is a Dragon. It’s their words Makoti not mine *Crowd laugh* If I can talk about him and funny stories it can take all the time. To my dearest best friend goodbye mfana kaMkhulu. Thanks for the love you have shown me and the whole family. Know that you’ll be forever missed and loved. Lala Kahle Mbulazi omnyama lala uphumule” he went to sit down.

PD: “This is the Lethu I knew. His grandfather was really his best friend because Lethu Our Light spreaded love wherever he was. He was really special, usually kids have best firnds of their age but Lethu’s best friend was way old but he touched his grandfather everytime. I would like us sing and worship after that Miss Waltz, his class teacher will be our next speaker”

Sing and worship was the general songs that are normally used in funerals.

PD: "I would like to call upon Miss Waltz" she came after her name was called.

Miss Waltz: "I would like to greet the congregation. With me standing in front of you in such circumstances breaks my heart. As a student Lethu was a great learner who liked to participate in every task that was given to them. He liked to share even his lunchbox he shared it. This other time I called him and asked him why he shares his lunchbox and he said "I don't have a problem with sharing. I am a triplet so sharing is in me" I laughed. As our Programme Director said he spreaded love wherever he was. He even forgot that he is coming from a rich family, that didn't stop him to go in Old age home and kids home to help as he can. He made friends in Old age who he loved to buy them magazines. I used to reprimand him when he was using his money because I thought his parents will be taking an advantage but he told me that "He likes to buy them magazines and he will do that no one will stop me". He used to tell them stories about how he discovered that he has diabetes and how his family take care of him. Also telling them what they should eat and not. *sigh* My friend I'm sorry that you were taken from us in the most brutal way and I'm sorry I couldn't help you. May you continue to be the angel you were

on earth. May the love of God brings you peace as you usually said. I love you Our light and you'll be forever missed"

I'm finding out more about my son. If I took the offer of going to church with him maybe I wouldn't be surprised. If he was buying magazines meaning he saved even more because there wasn't a time he asked for money or he save the one we usually gave them when going to the shops. He really loved people.

PD: "I would like to call Samkelo Khumalo Jr who will be speaking for his siblings" she started a song.

Juju stood up and his siblings did.

Me: "Juju" I shook my head meaning they shouldn't go. He is the one who is supposed to go.

He didn't listen to me. nompe smiled when he saw them follo

Precious

When I was told about my father I was angry and all now I'm happy that I got to know him. Today I'm meeting him in his house. I have mixed emotions about it but I have to do it. He contacted me and told me his side of the story that he didn't know that I was his daughter and he would like to meet me and also to know me better. I asked Pru to take to his house in Umhlanga.

Me: "I wish this to be over. I hate to be this nervous"

Pru: "Relax. You here to see your father not a stranger"

Me: "To think that I wanted Thokozani. I'm ashamed even to look at him, if he would be there"

Pru: "Don't blame yourself for that, it was Mom's fault not yours"

I sighed.

She pressed the intercome.

Pru: "I'm Prudence, Precious sister I'm here to drop her off"

"Okay"

The gate opened.

Me: "Wow!"

It's a big beautiful mansion. A driveway with beautiful garden.

I saw Andile coming to the car.

Andile: "I would to welcome you" he says as I got out of the car.

Pru: "Thank you for welcoming us. I'm here to drop her off"

Me: "What if I get uncomfortable alone?"

Pru: "Stop being a child. This is your family, I'm not leaving you in lion's den so relax baby sis"

I laughed.

Me: "Okay"

Pru: "Call me when you done"

Andile: "We will take her home when she wants to go home"

Pru laughed.

Pru: "Where is my sister who is married to your brother?" she stuck her tounge out.

Andile: "I forgot that KaMazibuko is your sister. She is here"

Pru: "Let me go and greet inside" we went inside the house.

Andile: "If your sister wasn't here you wouldn't have greeted?" she laughed.

Pru: "I would have greeted. Chile dude"

Andile: “MaDlamini unjan? (How are you?)”

Me: “I’m good thanks and how are you?”

Andile: “I’m good thanks”

Me: “It smells nice here”

Andile: “The wives are at the kitchen. Let me tell you something, if you want to eat delicious food. Stick with them”

I laughed.

Me: “Plus I love delicious food”

When we reached the lounge the whole family is there.

Pru: “Sanibonani emini (Good day to you all)”

Them: “Yebo, ninjani? (We are good and how are you?)”

Pru: “I’m good too”

Andile’s father came to us.

Him: “Sawubona sisi” he extended his hand to me, I did that as well. My hand was shaking.

I cleared my throat.

Me: “Yebo, unjani? (I’m good thanks and how are you?)”

Him: “Siyakwamukela ekhaya (We welcome you here in our home)”

His wife came to stand next to him.

Her: "Sawubona ndodakazi (Hello daughter)"

Me: "Ninjani Ma..."

Her: "Please call me Mom or Mah"

Me: "I will opt for Mah"

She opened her arms for a hug. I hugged her. Her husband smiled.

The wives came in.

Pru: "KaMazibuko dadewethu (Sister)"

Nontu wiped her hands, she came to her sister and shared a hug. She looked at me and frowned. Thabi hugged Pru and looked at and frowned also.

Him: "Kukhona esingakwazi? (Is there something we don't know?)"

Nontu: "Precious here won't poured with juice. Nompe didn't do anything to her, she was just being bitter because Samkelo left her for Nompe"

Me: "I'm sorry about that I was hurt by that time. If I see her one day, I will apologise to her. It was so wrong of me for doing that to her because it Samkelo who left me and sorry about the last scandal I was desperate"

Nontu: "I forgive you"

She opened her arm for a hug.

Thabi: "I forgive you. I don't want lie I didn't like you but since you're my sister in law I will put this behind us"

Me: "Thank you for a great welcome"

"Family, I'm home!!"

When we turned it's a dark tall guy who has scars in his face.

Father: "You always late, Thami"

Pru: "I would like to love and leave you. I have to be somewhere"

Thami: "I assume you're my sister" he looked at me.

Me: "Yes" Pru left.

He came to hug me after e sat down.

Thami: "I'm glad to have a sister. It's boring to be always surrounded by izimbodla nje" we laughed.

Andile: "Ithina izimbodla?"

Thami: "Do you know how to play Xbox and PlayStation?"

Me: "A little"

Thami: “Mbuso usahleli? Izolandwa ubani Playstation? (Are you still sitting? Who will fetch Playstation)”

Mbuso: “Leave me alone Thami”

TK: “I think we need to talk about what happened years back so we will have a clean and fresh start”

Me: “I’m sorry about what happened. I wanted to get back at Samkelo but I’m grateful that you didn’t entertain that sick idea. Look now I would have an ex who is my brother”

Father: “What?”

Me: “I swear I didn’t know that he is my brother”

Father: “I forgive you my baby, this is your mother’s fault but let us be grateful that nothing happened because in cases like these bad things happens”

Andile: “Can I take my sister out for shopping or anything that she likes? I want to embrace the fact that I have a little sister”

TK: “We also want to take her out” he gave him a stare.

Thami: “She is the third woman who will eat my money”

Mbuso: “Dad will lend me his card so that I can take my sister out”

Andile: “At least I’m taking her out with my money”

Father: "I will be the first one who will take her out then you boys will follow"

Thami: "What are you doing for a living sisi wami?"

Me: "I'm an influencer"

Andile: "That's only?"

Father: "Any qualification?"

Me: "No"

All eyes are on me.

Father: "What do you want to study?"

Me: "I wanted to do Fashion Design or something related to that but then I didn't take education so seriously that is why I don't have a qualification"

Father: "That is about to change. Get information about the course you want to do then get back to me. I will cover tuition fees and I will get you a flat so that it can make things easy for you"

Me: "Eish..." his facial expression switched from soft to being sour in a second.

Father: "I'm not negotiating with you young woman. When it comes to my kid's future it's not negotiable, I speak and I want action. I want you to do it willingly but if you don't want

to be treated like an adult I will gladly treat you like a 3 year old girl so you choose”

Thami: “At least there you sis will take all his attention. I will rest and relax” Father threw a cushion at him.

Father: “All of them have qualification including myself and my wife so you will get it my baby. Even the stubborn one is the pharmacist today because I forced it out of him” he looked at Thami

Father: “There is a ceremony that has to me made for you to be introduced into our ancestors then after that we will pay all the necessities to your mother’s family. You will have to stop to eat mutton because us Dlamini don’t eat that meat”

Me: “Fortunately I don’t eat it”

Father: “Any reason?”

Me: “Now I get to understand why I hated mutton. Even when I was growing up I have eat it. I hated it that only”

Father: “A true Dlamini”

Mah: “Her body structure is like Ntombizodwa’s”

Father: “That is true”

Thami: “Please don’t have her attitude. She can be at your case from 06:00 am until 18:00pm I tell you. Lelanqunywa khanda (a

person who have a good body structure but they are ugly in the face)”

Father: “That is my sister wena”

Thami: “If she can come here she can say “Kodwa mtaka bhuti iyona mpilo ofuna ukuyiphila lena eyokuhlezi udakiwe” (My nephew, this is the life that you want to live by always being drunk?)” he was imitating a woman’s voice.

TK: “Mina nje angazi ngampela nje ukuthu izingane zalayikhaya zinjani. Zazi utshwala nje kuphela ngikhuluma nje inyama ayibekiwe eziko kodwa seziyaphuza kusa nje (I don’t know how are these kids of this family. They only know alcohol, as I speak the meat is not on the pots cooking already but they are drinking this early)” he joined in.

We laughed.

I’m happy with my new family. They have welcomed me well. The wife is trying to smile here and there but I hope she will be fine as we time goes on. I don’t want to come with drama so I can get to have a relationship with my father and brothers. I haven’t experience an brotherly love and I’m looking forward to it.

I have to get the information about the institution that have Fashion Design. I saw that my father doesn’t take any nonsense from anyone so I have to do as he says. I don’t have something

to lose and also the life I was living wasn't ideal. Let me try this thing of them and see where it will get me.

I hope my life will take a good turn since I have my father.

Sihe

I'm on a que and busy on instragram. I took the best decision about wearing comfortable clothes because I would have been uncomfortable as we speak. I miss my boys now.

Someone decided to poke my arm, I turned...

Him: "Hey"

Me: "Hey, how are you?"

Him: "I'm good thanks, and how are you?"

Me: "I'm good too"

Him: "We've been standing for a long time now"

Me: "Yeah but we have to wait it will be our time then go"

Him: "I'm Zwelakhe Khanyile. I'm with my friend Senzokuhle Nxumalo" he is behind him but now I have turned to look at them.

Me: "I'm Nosihe but you can call me Sihe"

Zwelakhe: "You beautiful"

Me: "I know but thank you"

Senzo: "It nice to know you Sihe" I nodded.

Zwelakhe: "I'm hungry and we were about to order something. Don't you need something?"

Me: "I'm good but thanks for considering me"

Silence.

I turned to my original position.

Zwelakhe: "I will call my parents if we don't get help by 12:00 midday. If you want help fast you can tell so"

Me: "No, thank you"

Silence.

I turned again.

Zwelakhe: "Uzitshela ukuthi ungcono ngathi lona. Uzibona eyini nezinwele ezigoqede (She think she is better than us. I don't know what she think she is, with curly hairs)" Senzo laughed.

Me: "Angizwanga? (I beg your pardon)"

Senzo: "Shit!"

Me: "Lalelani la nina ningangijwayeli amasimba. Ngithena ngikahle angiludingi usuziso lwenu so the shut the fuck up

(Listen here you two, you piece of shit. I said I don't need your help)"

Zwelakhe: "Don't swear at me"

Me: "If I were you, I would say don't repeat because I've just swore at you"

Zwelakhe: "Do you know who I am"

Me: "Do I look like I care? You can be a son of president I don't care"

Senzo: "You must be careful when you talking to him"

Me: "I don't care and I will talk in any manner that I feel fit to address people who are full of shit"

Zwelakhe: "I am a Prince of Gwabini kingdom and I demand to be addressed with respect because I can end whatever you want to try here before you even start"

Me: "Even if you were the prince of United Kingdom still I won't take any shit from you. You think it's your parents only that have status?"

Zwelakhe: "You with status?" he laughed.

I turned again.

Zwelakhe: "I don't know who think she is. She is just a mere girl who doesn't even know her roots but she has the audacity to insult me"

I kept quiet.

Later on my bodyguard came to me with plastic.

Bodyguard: "This is yours from Juju"

Me: "Ncooah. I will call to thank him"

He nodded then he left.

I took out my phone to call my man.

Juju: "Sthandwa sami"

Me: "Mntungwa, Mbulazi omnyama. Thank you my love I have received my parcel"

Juju: "Awu kodwa MaRogduze" I laugh.

Me: "Are you enjoying spending time with the boys or you shout every 2 minutes"

Juju: "They listen to me when I'm talking to them. I have everything under control"

Something fell on the background.

Juju: "Sqalo!! Uyibulalelani vase kagogo? (Why did you break gogo's vase?)"

Me: "I thought daddy said he have everything under control a second ago"

Juju: "We'll talk later sthandwa sami. I love you"

Me: "I love you more"

I opened the plastic from Woolworths he bought all my favourite. I opted the juice first because I'm standing.

Zwelakhe: "You think that boyfriend of yours scares me?"

I laugh and turn to look at him.

Me: "That wasn't my boyfriend he is the bodyguard

Prince. Funny because when he was you were quiet I thought for a minute you've left. I fight my own battle I don't include other" he laughs.

Zwelakhe: "You and a bodyguard don't make me laugh" I chuckle.

Me: "I thought you were the one who has a family that holds a status. Don't you have bodygurads? King and Queen didn't keep royal bodyguards to make sure that their Prince is safe? Aren't you bluffing?"

He kept quiet.

Other girls who are in front of me laugh.

Colonel Shabangu

I must say it hard to get these fuckers. I had them followed but still nothing. A new strategy is needed here and I have to get my team so we can brainstorm and find a new way to deal with this matter. I thought since Nompe has lost her son as she is a woman she will lose control.

I have to congratulate that fucker Kat he did a good job by training them. He didn't go to the army for nothing and he is resourceful. I think if I can get him I can be able and bring down other gangs because it's the THE EAGLES which is bigger than others.

I called my team and ordered them to come to my office.

A knock...

Me: "Come in"

It's Blessing one of my best in this station and others came in.

Me: "I have called you here because I need us to put some big criminals behind bars"

Blessing: "We need a drawing board?"

Me: "That is why I like to work with you guys. You make things possible for me. The case I want us to work with is THE EAGLES. I'm tired of those qualified thugs"

Akhona: "Their time is up. We have to find other ways to tackle this because they are well connected and if we are not careful they can get away with it"

Me: "That is why I need to work with a different methods and ways"

Blessing: "I think we have to get undercover who "will" join the gang to get something that we can work with"

Me: "I think that can work but no wires or anything related to that because those bastards are so clever"

Akhona: "When do they recruit? We have to know things like that because if that undercover approach them it will get suspicious"

Me: "I will get my PI to try and find something"

Blessing: "I will also try to get something in the mean time"

Nompe

I have finished to get dressed. Today I'm visiting Lethu's church then I will go to the police station. I need to know "how far" are they with the case. I will play along until I'm done with mourning phase then after that I will with her accordingly.

Samkelo: "Where are you going usumuhle kanje? (this beautiful)" I laugh.

Me: "I will visit Lethu's church then I will go to Police station. I need to know how far are they with the case"

Samkelo: "They won't attend his case since they know that we are gangsters"

Me: "I know but I want us to play along maybe we can fish what is going and see if they will can catch Happiness as suspect. If they get to her as a suspect then it will be easy to eliminate her without them interfering in our business"

Samkelo: "That is true. Do what you have to do then"

Me: "Okay. Let me get going" I passed him.

He grabbed me with my arm and pull me to his chest.

Samkelo: "Ngiyakuthanda Mama wezingane zami (I love you, Mother of my children)"

I smiled and kissed his cheek.

Samkelo: "Should I expected more of these kisses?"

Me: "I don't know but maybe just maybe you can get more of this. I'm not promising you anything"

He laugh.

I took my handbag and left. I'm not allowed to drive myself until I'm "better". Samkelo can treat me like Elam at times but I will listen to him. I think a lot maybe he is right about me not driving.

Sihe

I'm tired at this moment. At least I'm done with my registration then Papa will have to pay as he said he will. I'm going to the parkings now, as I walk...

"Rude girl!" when I lifted my head up it's the stupid Prince again.

Me: "Didn't I tell you my name earlier on?"

Zwelakhe: "You did but I forgot your name since you not important"

Me: "Okay? What do you want to say?"

Zwelakhe: "Going to catch taxi? I can give you a lift because taxi are always taking slow" I laugh.

Me: "One day you will get off that high horse you're into"

Zwelakhe: "My future was planned before I was born"

Me: “Why are you here then? Aren’t you supposed to be in some stupid meeting with a King? To learn how will you rule one day?”

Zwelakhe: “I decided to get an education but that I’m forced like you”

I laugh.

Me: “Listen here boy status can mean a lot to you but to me it’s doesn’t mean anything, okay? Just know there are kids out there with parents that can have upper status than your parents or family. Learn to treat people with respect and dignity. It should you who is teaching me those things not the other way around. I feel sorry for people who will be led by a dickhead like you”

He got closer to me. I laugh.

Senzo: “Hayi Zwe don’t do that. We are still inside the institution”

Me: “Listen to your friend because I’m not in a mood to causing drama and all of that”

Zwelakhe: “Do you think you intimidate me? Haha girl how funny, I’m not scared of you”

I got closer to him.

Me: "Maybe you should be scared because I can be your worst nightmare"

He is breathing so loud even his chest is going up and down.

Me: "Next time try that shit you wanted to try when we are outside the institution premises. Ngizokubhaxa sani (I will beat up) so don't try me" with those word I left the looking at each other.

I called my bodyguard and he told me where he is.

When I found the car I went to get inside.

Him: "Is everything okay Miss Sihe?"

Me: "I'm good thanks. It's just some dickhead was being rude the whole and he tried to intimidate me"

Him: "Did he touch you?" he turned fast. I laugh at his reaction.

Me: "No he didn't but I told him to try that shit again ngizomubhaxa" he looked at me.

Him: "I will have to talk to the boss about this. What if he tries something next time and I'm not here?"

Me: "Relax. I was trained for these kind of things so I can defend myself if needed so relax, I will be fine. I won't be intimidated by a dickhead of a Prince"

He kept quiet and drove out the institution premises.

Me: "You can try to relax sometimes you know. Our parents can be happy if we can have a healthy relationship with you guys"

Him: "Miss Sihe, we have to be professional at all times"

Me: "Lethu was the only one who got a friendly bodyguard. Where is his bodyguard?"

Him: "He took a leave as to deal with what happened"

Me: "Dad allowed him to take leave?"

Him: "Yes"

I connected my phone so we can listen to music because it will be quiet until we reach home.

Nompe

We parked into the Church's parkings and there are few cars here. I got out and went inside he is following as he was instructed. I found them sitting I assume they have meeting here.

Me: "I'm sorry to disturb"

Old lady: "You not disturbing us my daughter we were about to come to an end of the meeting"

I nodded.

Old lady: "This is first time I see you. Are you a church member?"

Me: "No, I'm not a member but my son was a member. When I miss him I drive here to be in a place he liked the most and stay those minutes then leave"

Old lady: "You will heal my daughter, God heals"

Me: "Thank Mah" I sat down.

After that they spoke a little and closed with a prayer. They left.

I heaved a sigh and kept quiet I don't know what to say. I feel like I can say something but words fail me.

"Even if you can visit church, it won't make you a good person"
I turned and look behind.

Me: "Wow! Detective Zungu can I please have peace in God's temple for once?"

Detective: "I will leave you because you're here for "Peace" as you said"

He walked out whistling.

Zerro looked at me.

Me: "We need to leave now" I got up from the bench and we walked out fast. When we got out he was talking to the security

at the gate. I think he is the one who tipped him about my whereabouts.

We walked to the car. As soon as I closed the door I reached for my phone and called my husband.

Samkelo: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Police are onto something"

Samkelo: "What happened?" Zerro started the engine and we drove towards the gate.

Me: "I didn't the time I usually spend here because Detective Zungu came in and said "Even if you can visit church, it won't make you a good person" and I asked him to get peace at least when I'm inside the temple and he walked away. When we made our way to the parkings with Zerro, Zungu was talking to the security at the gate"

Samkelo: "You think the security tipped him about whereabouts?"

Zerro: "I will come here before 18:00" he looked at security. He drove out.

Me: "Definitely, Zungu knew that I was inside and there no church members"

Samkelo: "Okay. Continue with your journey to the police station when you guys drive out of the Police station more bodyguards will be waiting for you"

Me: "We have to prepare for a storm"

Samkelo: "Okay"

He hung up.

Me: "Our next stop is at the Police Station"

Zerro: "Boss lady"

Zerro: "They are doing 06:00 to 18:00 shifts so at 17:50pm I will be here waiting. I want to see his house in case"

Samkelo

Nompe is right we have to prepare for a storm. Whatever the police are planning for us surely we will defeat them again.

A call came through...

Me: "Mntungwa"

Mntungwa: "Son, are you okay?"

Me: "I'm good thanks, and how are you Dad?"

Mntungwa: "I'm good too son. I want us to discuss something. I don't want to seem like I'm insensitive you know"

Me: "Okay"

Mntungwa: "I know we are still mourning but do you remember Thando's lobola negotiation?"

Me: "Eish I forgot after everything that has happened"

Mntungwa: "I know son. I thought we can allow them it can cheer the family up"

Me: "I think that is a good idea. We need to laugh and relax a bit"

Mntungwa: "Okay. Please talk to KaMazibuko first then we can proceed about everything if she is okay with it"

Me: "I will talk to her then get back to you"

Mntungwa: "Okay. Are kids, okay?"

Me: "Everyone is trying to move on"

Mntungwa: "I think we need this as a family to get something to focus on"

We spoke a but then he hung up. I remembered about the Spa that we're suppose to go to today. Let me call her.

Nompe: "Khumalo"

Samkelo: "When you done at the police station we have to go to that Spa date, remember?"

Nompe: “I forgot about that, thank you for reminding me. We will go”

Nompe

When we arrived at the Police station it was full and I joined the cue like everyone. I’m glad that Samkelo reminded me about the date. It nice to have a partner because he/she reminds or take care of you when you’re not okay or have forgotten.

“Next!”

Okay it’s my turn now. I got up and went to constable who said next.

“Wow! We Nxumalo awubuke ukuhi sivakashelwe ubani namuhla (Look at who decided to visit us)” I chuckle.

The other laugh, I think he is Nxumalo.

Nxumalo: “Wawazi ukuthi imgulukudu wesgebengu ungafika lana epholi steshi (Did you know that one day, a notorious gangster can come to the Police Station?)”

Am I that famous? But what I am saying these fuckers know we too well. I checked the badge that I was sitting in front of. He is Mathobela.

Mathibela: "What can I help you with?" he folded his hands on his chest.

I cleared my throat.

Me: "I came here you do enquires about my son's murder case. Any developments on the case that have been made"

He looked at me and laughed so hard that caused his colleagues to also laugh. Nxumalo came and give him water to drink.

Mathobela: "If there were developments on the case we would have come to your mansion and to tell you about them"

Me: "Okay" I pushed the chair to get up.

Mathobela: "Not so fast. Can you feel what you do to other families that you were killing their family members? It hurts when your thugs friends kill your son. It shouldn't hurt because you also kill others so there is nothing special about your son's case. He is dead make peace with it"

Nxumalo: "People die every day and their families make peace with it so do that as well. You thought you're untouchable neh? See what your thugs friend did to your son"

"It been quiet ever since we heard about the death of your son. You see when you're in pain we can peace" it a lady now.

Okay now they are having a conversation and making this a joke.

“You think because you have money, manje we have to leave everything and attend to that case? We have serious cases that we’re dealing with. People who are innocent not the likes of you” another lady.

I chuckle. I got up and looked at them. The other one didn’t say anything she was laughing only.

Me: “Thank you for time. I hope I will hear from you if there are any developments on the case”

Nxumalo: “I though you will get from that chair being blinded by tears” I chuckle.

Me: “I have cried enough. Let me get going” I fix my skirt and went towards the door.

I went to where Zerro was parking.

Zerro: “Are you okay?”

Me: “It was Mathobela, Nxumalo and Mthimkhulu I didn’t get other’s surname. They made a joke about my son’s death. Mathobela said “Your son is dead, make peace with it” I know I’m not an angel but my son didn’t wrong anyone but ke it’s fine”

Zerro: “Some people are insensitive”

Me: “Amagugu alelizwe ayosala emathuneni (Material of this world will remain on the earth)” he looked at me and laughed. He drove out.

Zerro: “Should we expect horror moive?”

I didn't reply I whistle.

Dlamini

We ate lunch as a family then after that boys took Precious out. They left the wives behind I think they want to bond with her and as siblings.

MaNgema: “I need to discuss something with oMakoti” she got up from the chair.

Me: “I need to fill up the tank”

She laugh.

MaNgema: “Since when you both yourself about filling the tank when boys are home?” she looked at me and walked away.

I took my keys and left. I need to set a record with that bitch. I drove straight to her house and luckily she's at home.

Portia: “What do I owe the pleasure to get a visit from you?”

Me: “Is Pru home?”

Portia: "No. I'm alone, do you want us to get to it?"

Me: "Yeah"

Portia: "Please follow me" I followed her.

When we got to her bedroom I locked the door behind me. I took out my gun as she was taking her cloths of. I corked the gun...

Portia: "Zenzo babe, there is no need for a gun" her hands are up.

Me: "We Portia what made you hid my daughter for all these years? While at it you didn't give my daughter a proper education. What is your problem?"

Portia: "I tried Zenzo, Lord know I tried with Precious, but she didn't want to listen to me. I hope she will be better since she has found her father"

Me: "Why you didn't tell me about her?"

Portia: "I thought she was Melusi's daughter"

Me: "Ungamasimba omuntu (shitty person) Portia. If you thought she was Melusi's daughter why you let her date Samkelo? If they were siblings did you see that it would be a problem but because your head only works when you see a dick in front of you"

Portia: "Ze..."

Me: "Shut up!! I want you to listen to me and listen carefully. I will pay the necessities for my daughter to be a Dlamini. You won't give my family any hassles because I will put a bullet in your useless. She will enrol in collage or university this year and I don't want you to discourage her. My wife and I will buy her an apartment where it will be easy for her to travel to and from institution. There will be a ceremony that will be done for her and you will be present and I don't want any drama. My wife will communicate with you and I don't you to give her a hard time. Good thing is that my wife knows how to deal you a

Samkelo

I'm preparing for the date with my wife. I'm wearing a trackpant, t-shirt and sneakers. As I was putting on my wrist watch my wife came in and threw her bag on the couch.

Me: "What is going on? You not looking okay"

Nompe: "I will cause havoc in that Police station, and they won't know what will hit them" she is so chilled.

Me: "What happened? Your calmness" I looked at her as she is sitting on the armrest of the couch.

Nompe: "They told me that my son is dead and I have to make peace with it. They is the summary of things that they said to me"

Me: "They said what?"

Nompe: "Calm down dear husband. I want to turn that station upside down" I smile.

Me: "I don't like that smile"

Nompe: "Trust me you don't want to know what my brain is thinking at the moment. You look good I must say"

Me: "Thanks love"

Nompe: "Let me go and freshen up so we can go. I need to relax"

Colonel Shabangu

I heard earlier on Nompe was here and the constables were rude to her. I called the meeting with my team.

Blessing: "I heard about what happened earlier on. If they informed you that she was here"

Me: "I thought I have great constables but I have idiot. Yes, she is a gangster but she is well connected she can complain about this matter that and the authorities can hear her because they had to treat her like everyone else"

Akhona: "If they informed you as Blessing has said. Maybe we would be getting more of her visits and we would have put a tracker on her car while she is inside but those idiots decided to do otherwise"

Blessing: "That would be a great idea Akhona now she won't come back here and we won't get any hint to what she is thinking"

Me: "I think we have to thread this matter carefully. We won't deny the fact that Nompe is dangerous and worse now she is

going through a pain of losing her child. Remember the wounded lion is more dangerous”

Akhona: “Ntuli told me that she was emotionless and she didn’t shed even one tear. I was told that she said “I have cried enough” to Const. Mathobela”

Me: “That is coming from a painful place. Now we have to expect anything and she will make sure they feel her pain”

Akhona: “That woman is so ruthless”

Me: “I call her and apologise for the treatment she received in this station”

Blessing: “I need to attend something for now”

Me: “Please call them for me. They must come now I’m waiting for them”

Blessing: “I will do”

Akhona and Blessing left my office. I hate to work with amateurs because now I have to apologise to that bitch. I have to do this because her husband, the father of the deceased is an attorney who is well known. They can sue for misconduct.

Minutes later the constables I requested to see immediately came in following each other.

Me: "What happened earlier on with Nompendulo Khumalo was brought to my attention. Do you know what you did will disturb the on going investigation about putting them away? Have you thought that her husband is an attorney who can sue this station if he likes"

Mathobela: "I'm sorry Brigadier I just let my emotions to rule my thoughts at that time"

Me: "What she did wrong? Wasn't she on the cue and waited for her time?"

Nxumalo: "She waited for her turn"

Me: "You see she was civil and behaved like everyone who comes for help or anything but you treated her badly. Not that I'm on her side but I want the best for this station. Let's hope for the best and I don't know what came not your heads because that woman is dangerous"

Ntuli: "We are sorry Brigadier"

Me: "I will call her and try to apologise for this mess you've created. Now get back to work" they left.

Sihle

I've just arrived at home. I'm drinking milk from the container, yes Madam of the house is not here so why not?

“Make sure you finish that milk” I turned. I almost choked.

Me: “Juju bra sometimes you need to stick to your voice because I thought it Dad”

He laughs.

Me: “I can identify your voice but at times I fail, or the underground gang is the one who is responsible for that”

He hits my shoulder.

Juju: “Ungabizi izinyanya zethu nge underground gang wena (Don’t call our ancestors)”

Me: “Okay, I’m sorry. I wish to be you who is done with high school. I hate it there if it was possible, I would be doing home schooling”

Juju: “You know the rents won’t allow that, so you better push the last remaining years. After that you’ll get the freedom, you need. I came here for a snack please make sure you finish that milk don’t put it back”

Me: “Deputy parent on duty” he laughs.

My phone vibrates. I took the milk, my phone and schoolbag. I walked up the stairs to my room. I put my schoolbag down and threw myself on the bed. I unlocked my phone and opened WhatsApp.

“Ngisendleni eya eMlazi. uMama ungithathile emva kwempi yakhe noBaba sengiyohlala naye eMlazi. Ngimuzwe ethi ngizofunda eVelabahleke (I’m on my way to Umlazi. My mother is taking me after having a fight with Dad I’ll be staying with her from now. I heard her saying I will school at Velabahleke)” a SMS from her.

To say I’m happy would be an understatement.

Me: “I’m happy to hear that. I will see you almost every weekend sweetheart” I text her back.

When she gets time alone, she will call me. She’s with her mother for now. I buy her airtime and data I don’t want her to stress about those things.

I can’t wait to spend time with my babe. When she is free I will take her out for a proper date.

Samkelo

We are being pampered here. We must thank the kids my body needed this it’s so refreshing.

Me: “Are you enjoying?”

Nompe: “Yes, I’m enjoying a lot and you? I know you don’t like to be touched and stuff” I laugh.

Me: "I'm enjoying myself. I think after the hectic weeks we've had we needed this"

She laughs.

Nompe: "Being a grandfather is making you a cheesy grandpa. I never thought I'll hear you saying that"

Me: "I think a body need these kinds of things. Now I got time to understand why you love these kinda things"

Nompe: "You sound like Elam right now" I laugh.

Me: "She teaches me that kind of language she says she don't want me to be left behind"

Nompe: "That one is too clever"

Me: "We should do this more often"

One of the ladies laughs.

Nompe: "I didn't think he would enjoy this much"

Me: "If my wife told me that it's this nice, I would have tried it and get used to it"

Lady: "When did you last got this kind of massage sir?"

Me: "It was the day before my wedding"

Nompe: "18 years ago"

Ladies laugh.

Nompe: "I didn't know this place. I will tell the ladies so we can come here next week or so"

Me: "I will also tell gents"

Ladies continues with laughing.

Me: "It's sad that almost done"

Nompe: "You and the gents need the whole day here"

After 45 minutes were good to go. I have tipped the ladies for their services.

Me: "I feel so fresh and rejuvenated"

Nompe: "You want me to laugh"

I drove us home. When we got home my wife started to prepare dinner. I'm helping her to chop kids are watching tv. Her phone rings...

Nompe: "Nompendulo Khumalo, hello"

Her eyes popped out as she is shocked. She signalled to me that I have to follow her.

Nompe: "Can you give me a minute?"

I looked at her.

Nompe: "Kids please check the pots for me. I have an important call."

Juju: "Okay Mom" his voice is too deep today.

Nompe: "We can talk now" we quickly went to my study.

She put the call on loudspeaker.

"You're speaking to Colonel Shabangu"

Nompe: "What do I owe the pleasure to get a call from you Brigadier?"

Col.: "I'm calling about what happened when you were here in the station today"

Nompe: "Okay"

Col.: "The matter was brought to my attention, and I wasn't happy about it. I would like to humbly apologise about what happened it won't happened again I promise you"

Nompe: "They have said lot of things, but they don't matter. All I know is that I would be happy if those who killed my son will be punished that all I want"

Col.: "That will be done. The polices force is working tirelessly to bring down the murders and criminals behind bars to make sure our kids are safe at all time"

Nompe: "Thank you for calling. I really appreciate it"

Col.: "Thank you for understand. Bye"

Nompe said goodbye dropped the call.

She looked at me and chuckled.

Me: “What are you thinking?”

Nompe: “I’m the most wanted gangster so this apology is just a front because she is scared, we can sue her station. That woman hates us all and she wants us behind bars so she can just pick up a phone and call us, why?”

Me: “You heard her when she said “They are working tirelessly to put murders and criminals behind bars” that statement is about us”

She looked at me.

Nompe: “When kids go to sleep, we need a drawing board. I can fill it in my bones that this is about us”

Me: “Go back to your pots. I need to alert Ta Kat so he can call the provincial leaders to let them know about this matter”

She went back to the kitchen.

I called Ta Kat.

Me: “Ta”

Ta Kat: “Ntwana”

Me: “Colonel Shabangu is onto us. Today Nompe went there to ask about the case developments and the constables there spoke shit and she just called my wife to apologise about it”

Ta Kat: "That is suspicious. That old hag hates us so why she would call Nompe to say sorry?"

Me: "I think you need inform provincial leaders and let them know if these fuckers think they will be the weakest links"

Ta Kat: "Please add Austin. He needs to update us about if he knows something"

Me: "Okay" I did.

Austin: "Thee SK. Fede?"

Me: "Ngi grand. Ta Kat is on the line"

Austin: "Ta Kat, sgaxamabhande" he chuckles.

Ta Kat: "uSharp?"

Austin: "Ke sharp. I heard about what happen to the Queen at the station I'm sorry about that. I don't have full info about what is going on, but I know that brigadier's A-team is going in and out of her office. Something is cooking I think but as usually we will know about it since we're always one step ahead of them"

Ta Kat: "We need to be more vigilant, and no meetings will be heard, and our mobile phones will be used for general calls. We'll use the burner phones until this dies downs"

Austin: "I will put my ear down and get what is going down"

Us: "Sure ntwana" he hung up.

Ta Kat: "How is Nompe dealing with happened at the station?"

Me: "You know. She is emotionless but she said she will cause havoc in that station"

He laughs.

Nompe

Samkelo is still in that study. I'm done with dinner, and everything is set and ready. I'm going to wake Sihle up I was told that he slept the time he got from school. The light is off. I'm inside his room. I went to his bed and lowered my head to listen if he's still sleeping.

I smell a smoke. His room lately have this smell I don't understand. I went to his bathroom didn't find anything. I came back from the bathroom I switched on the side lamp on and shook him to wake up.

Sihle: "Mhm"

Me: "Wake up baby, the food is ready"

Sihle: "It's that late"

Me: "Yes. Wake up and freshen up then join us to the dining room"

Sihle: “Thanks mom” he rubbed his eyes and got up went to his bathroom.

I left hi room to his father’s study room.

I opened the door. He is wearing glassed and focused on the screen.

Samkelo: “Nana”

Me: “The food is ready”

Samkelo: “Thank you sthandwa sami. I’ll be there now”

Me: “I’m leaving with you here” he laughs and took off his reading glasses. He got up and walked towards me.

Samkelo: “I’m grateful to get a wife who loves me and that feeds me at all time. I love you” he kissed my forehead.

He took my hand to his and we made our way to the dining room. We found kids seated did the same too.

After the dinner kids cleared the dishes those who are responsible for washing the dishes as per rooster. I don’t play with kids they have to responsible and know how to do the chores. Our helper assist the younger ones and cleaning their rooms but they are able to take out their bed sheets and pillowcases and taking their washing baskets to the laundry room. No one will be running after them.

I made sure Elam and Nka goes to bed. After putting them to bed I passed by Sihle's room. When I opened the door was locked.

Me: "Open up" I knock.

Silence.

I knock again.

Silence.

Me: "Do I have to go and take my own key or you'll open the door"

Silence.

Minutes passed.

Me: "I hate to repeat myself or I have to kick this door down"

Minutes later I heard the key turning. He is pretending that he was asleep. The smell again.

Me: "You were smoking weed here? In my house?"

He is shocked.

Sihle: "I wasn't smoking Mom" he is talking slowly.

Me: "I don't know what to do with you worse I can't beat you because I'm wearing these clothes" I looked at him. I'm not allowed to shout or beat someone. I have to calm at all cost.

He wants to laugh but he keeps on smiling.

Me: “You know what I’m not in a mood to deal with your shit I have my own” I left his room.

I went to his father study found him smoking.

Me: “Sihle is smoking weed...”

Samkelo: “Ini? (What?)” he stood up fast dropped the cigarette on the ash tray and unfasten his belt.

Me: “I don’t think that will solve this situation”

He exits the study walking fast. I hear the door being kicked with force. I followed him. Sihle is crying at the top of his voice.

Minutes later his brothers are at the door.

Juju: “Dad please calm down”

Sma: “Mom talk to Dad please. He will hurt him badly”

Me: “If you know the reason why he is getting the hiding you wouldn’t be here”

Juju went inside and grabbed his father’s arm and he turned.

Samkelo: “JUJU!!! (Susa izandla zakho kumina. Ngifuna ukubhaxa lengane eyonakele) Get your hands off me. I want to beat this brat” he roared. Juju isn’t shaken Sma got closer too.

Sma: “We do understand that you angry dad, but you’ll hurt him”

Samkelo: “Ngikhathela ilengane niyezwa? Okokuqala wathatha imoto ngaphandle kwemvume yethu wangena engozini kwangaphela lapho wantshontsha imoto yami yashayisa manje usebona kungcono ukuthi abheme insangu? (I’m tired of this child, do you hear me? Firstly, he took a car without our permission and got himself in an accident it didn’t end there he stole my car and ruin it now he saw it better to smoke weed?)”

Sma & Juju: “What!?” they looked at him in disbelief.

Samkelo: “Sukani ke endlelen yami uma ningasuki ngizobhonya nina (Get out of my way if not I’ll beat you)” when they wanted to reply he pushed them so hard and he reached to Sihle. He started to cry again.

Juju: “Mom

you not going to say anything?”

Me: “Boys, let’s go. Your father is the one who knows how deal with him. He won’t kill him he has to learn the lesson. He’s too young for smoking, worse weed” I pushed them out.

Samkelo

I’ve stopped beating him up. Sihlelelwe can make you go to bed without eating. It was understandable when he was stealing

cars even though it have put his life in danger but this. It's unacceptable.

Me: "Where is the rest of the weed? I want it all here because if not I'll search this whole room"

Silence.

He walks towards his closet, straight to his sneakers he took a stash.

Me: "I can't believe you took this nonsense and brought it inside my house" I took it in his hand then I went to the toilet and flushed it.

I looked at him then...

Me: "Nxaaaa"

I left his room. I need something strong. When I opened the door in the study my wife is wearing her pyjamas and wearing glasses. She's focusing on the screen that is front of her.

Nompe: "You need to calm" I walked to pour myself a drink.

I drink and pour another one.

Nompe: "I thought we'll work on this but if you this angry you need to sleep and I'll carry on"

Me: "I need to calm down a cold shower can work"

Nompe: "Make you don't turn our bedroom into a chimney"

I look at her. I pour the last one then heads to the main bedroom to take a shower.

Nompe

I was able to find information about those bastards who made my son's death a joke. They thought being inside those walls they are protected. Hahaha funny.

Luckily Zenzeleni Nxumalo, constable it's his birthday next week Monday. I take my phone to call Spikes.

Spikes: "You don't like to sleep, neh?"

Me: "You can't fall asleep when you see well that Shabangu wants us behind bars"

Spikes: "That old hag we must get a man for her that will keep her busy. She is bored that one"

Me: "There are some dickheads that I need an information on them. I was able to get their current addresses and their photos, but I think I will have to get something deep like their families, kids, spouses and extended families"

Spikes: "I assume it's the constables that told you shit"

Me: "I want them to go through their words emotionally. I will send the documents just now"

He laughs.

Spikes: "I have received them starting to work on them, now I think by tomorrow we will have something solid"

Me: "Nxumalo's birthday is next week so I need to move fast"

Spikes: "You are getting him a birthday present?"

Me: "Yes" he laughs.

Spikes: "Your twisted mind. Let us talk tomorrow then"

Me: "Thank you" he hung up.

Minutes later Samkelo walks in wearing a short and shirtless. He's having more drinks, I think.

Samkelo: "I can't think properly I'm still angry"

Me: "Calm down we have to focus"

He walks towards his seat and sit down.

After 2 hours I feel sleepy and tired.

Me: "Let's go to bed" he doesn't argue he gets up and follow me.

In the morning I wake up first, take a shower get dressed. Wake the kids up and go to the kitchen to prepare their lunchboxes and breakfast. Samkelo walks in, on his short.

Me: "Good Morning" he pouts.

Samkelo: "You didn't wake me up"

Me: "You going to work?"

Samkelo: "Yes, I have consultation and oversee things there. It's been time since I last went there"

Me: "You have the best employees then"

Samkelo: "You can say that again"

Me: "Go and take a bath while I'm preparing a breakfast" he comes to me and pull me towards his mouth. He kisses my forehead.

Samkelo: "I love you" he winks. I'm looking at him all smiling.

He walks away up the stairs. Minutes later Sma comes in.

Sma: "Good morning mom"

Me: "Morning baby. How are you?"

Sma: "I'm good thanks and how are you" he hugs me. These kids are growing taller than me.

Me: "I'm good thanks baby"

Sma: "I went to see Sihle last night and gave him painkillers" he breaks the hug.

I look at him, I smile.

Me: "He's lucky to have a caring brother like you" he smiles.

Later on Nka, Elam and their father comes to the kitchen and greet us. When they were taking food to the dining room Sihle walks in.

Sihle: "Good morning"

Us: "Morning"

Samkelo didn't greet back he gives him a bad look. We all went to the dining room. Since Juju and Sihe are not going to school they are not forced to join us at breakfast since it's early.

Samkelo is leaving with them. They will taken to school since he won't fetch them in the afternoon. They walk towards the door. As Samkelo was about to open the door. A bell goes off.

Samkelo: "Zerro what is going on?"

Zerro: "I've been trying to call you and Boss lady but I can't reach you. Detective Zungu is outside the gate he wants to come in"

Samkelo: "Open for him"

Within a second I'm beside my husband's side.

Me: "So early in the morning, yho"

Zungu: "Good Morning family"

Samkelo: "What is good about it?" there a lot of police vans inside the yard.

Me: "Can we help you with Zungu?"

Zungu: "I'm here to search the house"

Samkelo: "Can I please see the search warrant?"

Me: "Zerro please take kids to school" he nodded. Kids followed him.

Zungu: "You don't get to ask me questions you thugs" he pointed at us.

Samkelo: "Gotta be kidding me Zungu"

Zungu: "Move" he pushed us, and we walked inside, and his team followed him.

Silence.

Zungu: "Turn everything upside down"

Samkelo: "Zungu I dare you to touch anything here"

Me: "Leave him. He wants us to reach"

Zungu: "You thieves are living a lavish lifestyle while you steal and kill people. I can say you living a nice life"

Juju and Sihe came to us with Sqalo and Suku.

Juju: "Mom what is going on?"

Me: "They are searching a house"

Juju: "For what?"

Me: "I don't know" I remember that Brigadier Shabangu called last night.

Silence.

Me: "Can I please have my phone in my bedroom. One of you can take it for me?" I described my phone and Zungu himself went there to get it.

Zungu: "I hope you not trying to do something funny"

Me: "No. I have an important call to make, and I will put the call on loudspeaker" he nodded.

I dialled the number she used to call me last night.

"Colonel Shabangu" Zungu's eyes shut out.

Me: "You are speaking Nompendulo Khumalo"

Col.: "Mrs Khumalo can I help you?"

Me: "I see that the apology was joke. You were bluffing"

Col.: "I don't follow"

Me: "The reason why I say you were making a joke is that Detective Zungu is here searching my house without a search warrant. I need to know who authorized him to do this search. As we speak his team is turning my house upside down"

Col.: "ZUNGU!!!" she roars.

Zungu: "Brigadier I can explain"

Col.: "I DON'T WANT ANY EXPLANATION. I WANT YOU TO STOP THAT FOOLISH SEARCH. IF THOSE PEOPLE SUE THIS STATION ZUNGU YOU'LL LOSE YOUR BADGE I SWEAR"

Brig.: "I'm so sorry about what has conspired in your house. I don't know what got into his head" Zungu told his team to stop.

Samkelo: "What about my broken furnish?"

Col.: "I would like you to me and see me at the station at 12:00"

Samkelo: "We'll be there, thank you" I hung up.

Me: "Okay, Zungu the party is over please leave my house"

Zungu: "With pleasure. Let's go"

I looked at him.

Zungu: "This isn't over"

Samkelo: "You damn right if you say it's not ever. I will hit you with a lawsuit"

Zungu: "Mxm" he left.

Me: "I can't believe I have to hire a cleaning company who will make this house clean in less than 2 hours"

Samkelo: “We have to make sure that we search every corner for bugs and everything like that”

Me: “You think he can do that?”

Samkelo: “He knew what he is about to do is illegal so he made sure that he leaves something so he can have evidence”

I laugh.

Me: “Zungu is a fool. Wasn’t he trained for this job?”

Samkelo: “I doubt”

I call the cleaning company I usually use when such happens. Samkelo went to work. After the house was clean, I called in the bodyguards to help me to search if Zungu left something.

Zerro: “Bossy lady let us look at the CCTV footage then we’ll know where he put them”

Me: “Good idea” I clicked my thumbs.

We went to the camera room and watched the footage. These bastards indeed put the bugs in our room, the kids bedrooms, study room almost everywhere. The bugs were more in our room.

Me: “Thanks Zerro I wouldn’t thought of the CCTV footage. His boss has to see this Zungu has been throwing his weight around for a very long time now”

I made a copy his superior needs to see this. I'm tired of his shit. After that I go to my room to prepare for the meeting Samkelo said he'll come to fetch me, so we'll go there together.

PrU

I'm a police officer in K9 unit. After knowing my paternal family I've learnt that my stepmother and sisters are gangsters. I wouldn't count Nontu as a gangster because she is soft that one. Nompe is the dangerous one leyantombazane inamasende esiswini (she is he woman) that saying in Zulu if a woman is strong and brave like a man. Nompe doesn't need a man to do something. I've heard her stories with her man.

I value my life so much. I don't want to get to their wrong side. Her mother has been good to me she bought me a brand-new car since she couldn't give me anything that belonged to my father like cars. When I met them Nompe was like "Expect her to buy you a car because she hasn't given anyone a car that belonged to Dad. She is the only one that uses those cars, and we understand". I won't lie they are treating me so good. I only wish I met them earlier but I'm glad that I have a relationship with them. I'm also happy for Precious that she has found her family. She told me that her father wants her to get a qualification I've never been so happy in my life. Things are getting better.

I've just arrived at work. There is a commotion here and I don't understand what is happening.

Swanopel: "Come here" I followed her.

Silence.

When we're are in our quiet corner.

Swanopel: "Zungu has gotten us into hot waters with Brigadier"

Me: "What happened?"

Swanopel: "Zungu took us and constables to Nompendulo Khumalo's house for a search"

Me: "Did you found something? Why you are in hot waters with the Brigadier then?"

Swanopel: "Zungu didn't have a search warrant to start with. When were in between the search the search was called off because Nompendulo called Brigadier here in the station and told her. She is livid as we speak Zungu is suspended with immediate effect"

I laugh

Me: "Zungu is really sick. He knows very well that you can't search someone's house without search warrant. He is taking his obsession with this Nompe too far"

Swanopel: "I think Zungu is angry because he isn't one of the A team that is going in and out of Brigadier's office these days"

Me: "A team?"

Swanopel: "Blessing, Akhona, Jade and other 2 are her A-team. I heard that they are building a case about Nompendulo's gang. The scandal that happened yesterday and today's is jeopardising with the investigation"

Me: "Yhooo. With this drama that happening now the investigation to disturb because Nompendulo's husband is an Attorney who might want to sue this station"

Swanopel: "Shit!"

I looked at her and laughed.

Swanopel: "What?"

Me: "Zungu though he takes things at heart that one" I continue to laugh.

Swanopel: "Don't say that about your future husband" she laughs.

Me: "Don't start with me Swanopel"

Zungu used to ask me out and I would laugh at me when he started to talk about that shit.

Juju

Today is the day of my registration and I'm nervous I won't lie. The bodyguard is taking me to Musgrave where I will be staying with Juju. In his parent's townhouse. He said he'll accompany me there since he is studying there. This year he'll be doing his 2nd year. I didn't even eat breakfast that is how nervous I am.

I opted for a smoothie.

On our arrival I called Gwajo to open for us and he did. We drove in.

He comes to us and gives me a hug.

Me: "Dude you've been quiet"

Gwajo: "Your voice is too deep bro. You are scaring me" I laugh.

Me: "Sihle was also complaining about it"

Gwajo: "Let's get inside"

Zerro: "I'll see you in the afternoon"

Me: "Sure" he left.

Gwajo made his way to the house, and I followed him.

I looked around the house is dirty

Gwajo: "Welcome to The Lion's den"

“We need food here baba, ngilambile (hungry)” a short guy came in.

Gwajo: “We’ll place an order at Checkers or something dude”

I looked at him.

Gwajo: “Juju this is my friend Siyabonga”

“Ey baba call me SI”

Me: “SI means?”

SI: “Ey sbali full name is SI Unit but call me SI”

Me: “Okay. SI”

SI: “Manje uwu Juju nje? Your full name?”

Me: “I’m Samkelo Khumalo Jr but they call me Juju”

SI: “Manje i-voice engaka zithini? (What’s up with your voice)”

Gwajo: “He’s a sangoma”

SI: “Sorry ndoda” I

25

Nompe

Zerro took us home. I made food for my husband when we got home then made smoothie for myself. I joined him in his study I need to work on something.

I started to search for any information I can get about Col. Shabangu . I can't have an old hag who is trying to bring us down after we've worked hard for our kids. Never!

When I was trying to find info on Col. Shabangu I found out that her info is locked. Even her address that simple details aren't there, no next of kin. I was easy to find Nxumalo's address what is special about Shabangu?

I don't want to involve Spikes in this. This is my individual project which I will finish alone. All I know that her names are Bekezelile Abigail Shabangu. My guts are telling me that I have check her with her names that I have. My first stop is home affairs then others will follow.

I taake my phone and made my way to the kitchen.

Xavier: "Nompe"

Me: "I need an info but I only have names and surname"

Xavier: "Give me the names"

Me: "Bekezelile Abigail Shabangu"

Xavier: "Give me few minutes then"

Me: "Sure"

I stayed on the line.

Xavier: "I don't have Bazamile Abigail Madonsela"

Me: "Are you sure?"

Xavier: "Yes"

Me: "Please send me her id numbers because there is a contradiction here"

Xavier: "Sure"

He hung up. I went back to his study. I sat in front of my screen.

I'm confused here. How couldn't be there any match that matches Shabangu's details? Or she could be using her mother's surname? I can't say that she is married she isn't wearing a ring on her finger. What is this woman hiding? I think this the assignment...

Machete

I'm in my office preparing for my first session. Lately I'm thinking about my upbringing it's keep on distracting me. I have

to put this behind me but a part of me wants to know my parents but I think there is a reason why they abandoned me in that home.

A knock came through...

Me: "Come in"

My patient is here.

Amile: "Uncle Sandile" she came running to me. I went down to her level.

Me: "How is my favourite niece doing?"

Amile: "I'm good thanks and how are you?"

Me: "I'm good too"

Her father cleared her throat. I looked up to him.

Him: "I will give you guys space"

Amile kept quite.

This kid here makes me want to have kids of my own one day. I'm scared of having a child because I haven't experienced love from my parents. What if I abandon my child like they did to me? What if I don't give him the love he/she will need?

Mntungwa said it will come off naturally the first time I see the baby but I'm scared. I keep on blabbing about kids when I don't have a girlfriend. Mxm! I don't think I want a wife I can't have

uhlanya (crazie woman) who will be mine forever like the likes of Nompe, Nomxo, Zee infact the whole squad? If Thami is doing fine in this relationship thing maybe I have to try to who know maybe it will work out.

They say when you find your soulmate she will be the opposite of your personality. I think I will have the most grounded girlfriend ever.

Okay back on my session with Amile. I want to tell you but doctor and patient confidentiality is very important. Yes don't look at me like that...

Me: "How are you feeling today?"

Amile: "I'm feeling better because I didn't dream about that man who wanted to shoot me"

Me: "I'm glad to hear that"

Amile: "I'm trying to pray every night when I got to sleep as you have suggested"

Me: "You see praying helps a lot"

Amile: "You said it helped you right? I hope it will chase away those bad dreams"

Me: "I was taught how to pray at a very young age. Whenever things didn't go my way or I'm sad I would go to my corner or at the toilet to pray"

Amile: "I've been trying to tell my parents to pray but they don't want to and it's their fault why that man wanted to shoot me that night"

Me: "Are you ready to do sessions in presence of your parents?"

She shook her head no.

Me: "I will not push you to do it. I will wait for you to be ready"

Outside Machete's office the father is waiting for his daughter. He is asking himself how his daughter is found of this doctor because they have tried the other recommended but she didn't budge. She would keep quiet until it's time to go home for weeks. He's hoping this one will help his daughter.

Zwelethu

I'm in my room preparing for my first class. My parents didn't want me to stay at Res but I'm here in their house where I have guards and servants who are taking care of me.

Ever since I saw that girl during registration she's been on my mind ever since. Yes , she is rude but I can't forget her beautiful face with dimples. I was amazed that she can speak Isizulu so fluently. I'm impressed bjt you can see that she is coming from

a well of family but her parents can't be rich like my parents are.

My friend wanted to stay with me but I couldn't because he's a commoner its just that ny best friend is studying abroad who is also a prince.

I had my breakfast in my room after that I left for campus. I met my friend at the gate and we made our way to lecture halls as per timetable. We got in and took seats. I take a look at my left there she is a beautiful girl I saw the day of registration.

Me: "Hi" with a smile.

Sihe: "..."

Me: "I said hi"

Sihe: "I heard you the first time I don't want to reply to your boring hi"

Me: "Why are you rude so early in the morning"

Sihe: "Bra look I'm not here for you so please leave me alone"

Me: "Your problem is that you think that you better than everyone here. You lucky because the Prince of KwaGwabini Kingdom tried to be nice to you so girl you not specail" she laughed.

Sihe: "I was still asking myself that is it real you who is this nice. Guess what you prove that you're still a bastard who is rude and hide with title of being a Prince. Listen here little boy your title will matter to your friends to me you're just a nobody so LEAVE ME ALONE"

Girls behind us laughed.

Girl 1: "I yes you wena girl"

Girl 2: "Its your liver for me"

They laughed at me. I'm so angry right now.

Me: "Listen here you littl..."

"Good Morning Class"

Shit! I curse under breath. I wanted to give this girl a peace of my mind. This bitch will know me after class I have to put her in her place so she knows that I have to respected I'm a prince after all.

Thami

My life has been so good. Ever since I met the love of my life everything has been good around me. My friends are complaining that I don't spent time with them now. Today my

love is visiting her parents so I got time to visit my best friend eMlazi.

Ngidlule ngabamba i24 ye Heineken I need to catch up nenja yami.

I hoot at the gate. His mother came to open the gate for me.

Me: “Hawu kodwa Oledy sengivulelwa uwena uphi lona? (Mother why are you the one opening the gate for me? Where is he?) She laughed.

I parked the car and got out.

Olas: “Hawu Thami ngane yami ngiyabonga ngokufaka lomfana wami omncane ngiyabonga baba. Angazi nokuthi ngithini nkosi yami. Jehovah akubusise mfana wami ngiyohlezi ngibonga kuwe.(Thami my child I want to thank you for what you did for my little boy. May God bless you abundantly my boy. I'll always be grateful to you)”

Me: “Hawu Olas ayikho inkinga. Ngasimza ngoba usefana nobhuti wami omncane (there is no problem mother. I helped him because he's like my little brother)”

Olas: “Ngiyabonga ngokuthanda izingane zami (Thanks for loving my kids)”

“Olas ngicela nje ungaqali ngoba usuzolokhu ungikhuluma kabi kuMthamura (Please don't start Mom because you'll badmouth me to Mthamura (Thami))”

Olas: “Mxm awungiyeke wena (leave me alone)” she left us.

Me: “Ngizokuvala njayami (I'm here to visit you my friend”

“fokof ngoba nakhu bekugabhe impahlenkulu usuza lana (You came here because she denied you a pussy now you come here)”

“Ngiphethe inkanyezi ekuhlaza awukahle. Kumele uthole imedy manje (I have Heineken with me. Come on you have to get a girlfriend now) he clicked his tounge going to the boot opened the took one bottle.

Me: “Manje? (Now?)”

“Mxm”

Azuzile

I'm at the palace now I can say I'm happy to be at home. I'm in my room and I've made it clear that I don't want servants in my room. I like my space I don't want someone to crowd my space.

A knock came through.

Me: “Come in”

Mam' Lidia: "My Princess my king is request your presence in the lounge"

Me: "Thank you. I will be there now"

I took my phone then made my way to the lounge. I found The King and queen sitting there with my brothers.

Me: "Dad

Mom"

King: "Princess how are you?"

Me: "I'm good thanks and how are you?"

King: "I can't say that"

Me: "What is wrong Dad?"

King: "I was told that there's this boy who you bhsy with these days worse I saw you with him at the funeral at the Khumalos in Weneen. I saw you running away my princess but I saw everything"

I kept quiet.

Queen: "What is nonsense is that Azuzile?"

Me: "Mom"

King: "You know you're not supposed to marry a commoner but you must marry a prince"

Me: "I'm not doing that"

Queen: "Azuzile!!"

Me: "You know I have respected you and did what I was taught to do but one thing I won't tolerate is to marry a stranger I don't know"

Zwelethu: "Azuzile!! You must listen to your King"

Me: "Wena Zwelethu you the last person to talk. What about your daughter that is overseas? When is she coming home?"

Silence.

Me: "I want you all to listen to me, if you insist on me marrying someone I don't know and love then you'll have to disown me I don't care"

I got up from the couch.

Queen: "Azuzile I dare you to leave us here while we are talking as your parents"

Me: "You've controlled my life and I'm tired of your threats now then don't scare me. I studied the course I don't like because of you so please do whatever you like but what I want you all here to know is that today I'm leaving the palace and I don't want anyone to follow me because I'll make protection order for you not come near me so think wise before you do anything stupid especially you Zwelethu"

Silence.

When I got to my room I took the suitcase that was on my bed then my handbag and went downstairs I found them seated as I've left them.

King: "Please leave the car we bought for you"

Me: "Unfortunately for you Dad I left the car you bought for back in Durban. You didn't even noticed that I bought a new car because you being caught in your titles that made you to be ruthless in your children. Don't worry I will have it delivered as your request. I'm tired on living in your shadows"

I made my way...

Queen: "You little bitch you think you can take us on, like really?"

I stopped then smiled. I turned to look at them now they are standing.

Me: "Me a bitch? Really My Queen? Let me give you something to think about... i know you're wondering why Mamncane's last born looking like Dad? Daddy dearest please correct me when I'm lying"

The Queen's mouth was opened from being shocked. The King couldn't believe that his daughter has spilled the beans.

Silence.

I left them went to my car then drove out the gate.

Nompe

The information I got from Xavier was true. It keeps on saying Mrs Bazamile Abigail Madonsela. After getting the name I went to try to access the find the information on the system of Police as she is one of the employees. The information I found there was the basic information like the address and other useless info.

Wait... I can use the residential address .Maybe I can find something that I need. This is not enough though I need something that will amaze me.

Nompendulo you can do better...

Okay I have to run this name or ID number in hospitals and everything possible. There is no one who is clean. She was the one who started us now I will keep on digging until I find what I want.

I keep on digging until I her home address with 3974 postal code. I found out that this postal code is for Umhlabuyalingana.

Eish today i have a lot on my plate I almost forgot. I take my phone and make a call.

Me: "Please make a delivery at Police Station. His shift is about to start"

"Okay"

I dropped the call.

Me: "Brigadier Shabangu what are you hiding?"

Police Station

They are going up and down since they are scared of Brig. Who will come in while they are busy gossiping. They fear her because she is known for her work. She has a record of getting a station in order no matter how bad it was but she gets it in order. She passed the reception area and she saluted then she went to her office.

"Happy birthday to you!" they sing for Nxumalo.

Constable1: "Today we will have cake" they laughed.

Nxumalo: "Uyadlala wena. Inina okumele ningithengele (You're kidding me. You the one who is supposed to buy the cake for me"

They started to give him paperbags with presents.

Nxumalo: "Haa guys thank you. I feel so special right now"

Everyone got to their station and started working.

Shezi got in and greeted. He also gave his friend a present.

A delivery man came in with a box.

“Good Morning I'm here for Mr Nxumalo. I came to deliver his parcel”

Nxumalo: “That is me. I wish to have birthday everyone of this is the treatment and gifts I get”

The delivery man put the nicely wrapped gift on the table waiting for Nxumalo to sign then he took the board with paper and pen then he left.

Nxumalo: “This is heavy I wonder what is inside”

Shezi: “Open up maybe its a safety box full of money” Nxumalo smiles and prepared to open the lid of the box.

Nxumalo: “Haaaaaa!!!!” they all took out their guns when they saw Nxumalo on the floor looking like he saw a ghost.

Shezi slowly went towards the box on top of the table while others were taking care of shocked Nxumalo.

Shezi: “Shit!”

Others came to see.

Them: “Hayboo!!”

Shezi: “ This is Nxumalo's son” he says defeated.

Col. Shabangu is in her office the commotion is annoying her.
She got up from her chair...

Col.: "Why there is.."

She didn't finish...

Col.: "What happened here?"

Shezi: "One sick person out there killed Nxumalo's son then
send the body parts here"

Col.: "What!? Here in the station?"

One of the constable gave Nxumalo water with sugar to calm
him down.

Col.: "Please call Nxumalo's family because he's not in the state
to talk or do anything"

One of the constable called Nxumalo's family.

Nompe

I'm so proud of myself right now. They will know me in that
station. I tried to be civil with them but turned my son's death a
joke. Look who is crying for his son now. We're even now.

She said to herself looking at the video her. Samkelo makes his
way to the study finding his wife smiling while the pen is on her
mouth.

Samkelo: "I don't like that smile" she looks at him.

Me: "What can I say is that in that station they have seen anything. This was the only beginning. No one do their way with me" he smiles.

Samkelo: "What have you done?"

Me: "Let me say he got his son's chopped body as his gift present. I want him to always remember his birthday. That is sweet is in it?"

Samkelo laughs.

Me: "I'm still busy here and can you please get us some snacks?"

Samkelo: "Okay" he made his way to the kitchen. She received an email then she opened it.

Me: "Let me see what I got here" she clicks on in...

Me: "Shit!"

The information here is everything she can shut the Colonel but she feels like there is more to it. She keeps on digging after securing the last email in case...

Samkelo: "Here is your snack" he puts the tray in front of her then she takes her bowl.

Me: "Thank you hubby"

I asked Xavier for help and got me a very interesting and juicy info. Now I need to see what is going on inside her house. That old hag thinks she can threaten us... Mxm...

Few hours later the noise... meaning the rascals are back from school.

I think I heard the door opening...

“Mkhulu!!”

Samkelo: “Pops!”

Mtungwa looks around.

Me: “Sawubona Baba”

Mtungwa: “Makoti”

I looked at the boy who is standing next to him. He looks like Ta Kat but I haven't seen before. I look at Samkelo with a questioning eye.

Samkelo: “Don't look at me like that. I don't know this boy. I swear Babe”

Mtungwa: “Makoti yehlisa umoya. Akuyona ingane kaSamkelo lena umfana wami (Calm down. He's not Samkelo's son. He's my boy”

Us: “What!??”

Mtungwa: "Makoti please look after him I'll come back in few hours. I need fix few things before I come for him"

Samkelo clapped once.

Mtungwa left.

Samkelo: "Wonders of the earth shall never end"

Sihle: "Sure?"

Boy: "Sure"

Sihle: "What's your name?"

Boy: "I'm Slandiso and you are?"

Sihle: "I'm Sihle"

Samkelo: "How old are you"

Slandiso: "I'm 10 years sir"

Samkelo just laughed Sihle followed. After catching their breaths Samkelo takes his phone fiddles with it. He's calling someone the call on loudspeaker.

"Ntwana" this is Ta Kat

Samkelo: "Apparently you have a brother who is 10 years old"

Ta Kat: "What!?"

Samkelo: "Bra I'm shocked Sihle here can't stop laughing"

Ta Kat: "Please add Thando and Lwandile. I want Lwandile's reaction"

Samkelo: "Okay"

Lwandile: "Bra howzit?"

Thando: "Bhuti"

Samkelo: "I want to notify you here that you have a little brother who is 10 years old. Ta Kat he looks exactly like you"

Ta Kat: "Please hide him, my wife will think he's my son"

We all crack out laughing.

Samkelo: "Lwandile are you still in the line?"

Lwandile: "Yeah. It can't be I'm Dad's last born" Ta kat laughs first.

Ta Kat: "Luckily I'm in Durban. I'm on my way to see it with my own eyes"

Thando: "I'm shocked"

Samkelo: "So my kids have an uBabomncane ona 10 years"

We all laugh.

Sihle: "This boy is umkhulu before his teen years at least?"

We laugh again.

Ta Kat: "I'm on my way"

Samkelo hung up.

Ta Kat

After the phone call I can't stop laughing.

Andile: "You'll share the joke angithi?"

Me: "I have a little brother who is 10 years old"

He looks at me shocked.

Silence.

Me: "Lwandile is angry because he thought he is the last born"
he couldn't hold in his laughter.

Andile: "You trying to tell me that Mntungwa is still strong to
get a girl pregnant? I thought he was old for that"

Me: "Bra. I don't want to imagine him having sex"

Andile: "Uyasishaya isinqa kodwa" he whistles.

Me: "Sies dude"

Andile: "What? I saw my parents bra ey nxa"

Me: "Doing it?"

Andile: "I promise you when I decides to go to their house I'll call them first. On the couches yhuu" he sighs.

Me: "Eish bra I know what you're talking about"

"Nihlezi nikhuluma ngabantu abadala benza impahlenkulu (You're sitting here talking about adults doing sex)"

Andile: "Spiro man. Bengithi uDlamini cishe ngamelwa inhliziyo (I thought it was Dlamini my heart almost stop beating)"

He laughs.

Me: "Sisaya laphan kuSamkelo. Usanda kusitshela ukuthinuMntungwa inendodana ena 10 yeqrs" he smiles.

Spiro: "Ikhehla?"

Me: "Yebo" he chuckles and shake his head.

We're using Andile's car. He'll drop me off or Samkelo willbatke me home.

Andile pressed the intercom.

Andile: "Vula ndoda (Man open up)" the gate opens.

I'm the first person to get inside the house. I want to see this child.

Samkelo: "Kids! Uncle Kat is here!" the sound that kids makes when they're running.

Me: "Shit!"

Andile: "Are you sure that you didn't get some pregnant out there?"

I'm shocked.

Me: "Let me call my wife" I took out my phone and dial her number.

MaGwala: "Mbulazi"

Me: "I'm with Samkelo in his house. Apparently Mntungwa has a 10 year old son who looks exactly like me. In case you see him, he is my little brother. Please remember that" she laughs.

MaGwala: "So you called me to let me know love?"

Me: "What am I supposed to do? I don't want divorce papers. I'll sent you his picture via Whatsapp" she laughs again.

MaGwala: "Okay sthandwa sami" she hung up.

Samkelo: "I wish you could be this soft towards us like you are with her"

Me: "Mxm!"

I take a picture of boy then send it to my wife as I promised.

Me: "Wonders shall never end" I clap once.

These morons laugh.

Colonel Shabangu

I'm still asking myself who on earth brought a chopped corpse worse than that person got it delivered to Police station. Other people are animals out there. Nxumalo is a crying mess no parent deserves to find their children dead in that manner.

We are still trying to locate the delivery company but with no avail. Whoever is behind is a mastermind. This station is busy as hell today. Journalists are here asking questions in front desk. My head is pounding as we speak. I have to give a statement. Now I can't even concentrate on catching these thieves because of this.

My on my way home. Day went by fast. I receive a call.

Me: "Son"

Sam: "Oledy unjan?"

Me: "I'm good my boy. How is my granddaughter?"

Sam: "She better. Actually she's doing good we have progress with this new psychologist. My baby now is laughing and doing way better"

Me: "I'm glad to hear that. I would love to see her but I'm busy"

Sam: "I saw what happened on tabloids"

Me: "I'm still amazed even now"

Sam: "I hope you safe at your workplace Mah"

Me: "I am safe boy"

Sam: "I hope Dad will beef up the security until we find out what is really going on. Who has guts to do this?"

Me: "Other people are animals out there"

Sam: "I'll try to come home "

Me: "Please do baby"

Sam: "Bye Oledy"

Me: "Bye baby"

He hung up.

I'm happy to hear that my granddaughter is doing fine. I want to soak my body in warm water I'm so tired. I took a left turn then open the gate and drove in. I parked in the gate was closed.

In our drive way I see this car I don't know who it belongs to. Hubby have visitors over. I thought I'll find him alone.

Me: "Good evening gentlemen"

Hubby: "Evening sthandwa sam"

Man1: "I heard about what happened in your station"

Man2: "I wonder how they managed to deliver that box inside the police station"

Hubby: "However managed to pull this off I need them to give me more ideas because they're so creative"

I looked at him and he kissed me.

"Please get a room" hubby laughed...

Oh no! I know that voice so well.

I clear my throat out of shock.

Sabelo: "Abigail how are you?"

Me: "I'm good thanks and how are you"

Sabelo: "I'm good too. Nice to see you"

I nod.

Me: "Love I need to freshen up" he nods and kissed my cheek.

I quickly got up and went upstairs. My heart is beating so fast.

Nompe

As soon as I arrived in this address I saw a car driving in. I didn't get to see the number plate. I have to be here maybe for an hour to observe what is going inside her yard.

I don't know what to do at this moment. Later today I discovered more information which could hurt one of my loved ones but I have to do this. It could ruin the relationship but it is what it is. I will deal with it when the time is right.

As I'm inside the car I saw this police van approaching. It turns indicating it will go inside Colonel's.

Me: "What do they want here at this time?" Now I have to know how much time did they spend inside. I think there's more to this.

Me: "Colonel??"

When I look around there's no tree around their house. Shit! I need to see what is going inside that yard. I have to find more information about her neighbours so I can be able to climb roofs or something.

I decide to go home because I can't see anything. As I was about to the engine. The gate opens and the black car drives out. I quickly take my phone to take a picture.

Me: "I hope it will be clear"

The car drove away. I start the engine then drive away. I slowly drive past the gate...

I only saw the van face looking at the gate. I drive away going home. What happens there rises questions because I can't put it past me that there is a shady thing going on.

When I got home kids were eating. Trust a man to get kids fed on time.

Samkelo: "I thought you'll cone back late"

I laugh.

Me: "That's why kids are eating at this time"

Samkelo: "PlayStation is the reason why we're eating at this time"

I shake my head. I remember that I have unfinished work to do. If I can find the own of that car maybe I can have some clue.

I open the door in our study then close it behind me.

I take a sit switch on my pc...

"What are you up to kaMazibuko?" samkelo budge in.

Me: "You gave me a fright Khumalo"

Samkelo: "Answer my question babe"

Me: "Nothing"

Samkelo: "We promised each that we won't have secrets" I laugh.

Me: "I'm not up to anything trust me. Where is Spider?"

Samkelo: "Angimazi?"

Me: "Hawu?"

Samkelo: "You keep something from me then I do the same" I laugh again.

Me: "Khumalo? I see your daughter's attitude is rubbing on you"

He rolled his eyes then leaves the room.

Me: "Mxm!" with smile.

Sihle

Conversation on a phone call.

Zelu: "Angazi ukthi yini ekucasulayo lapho (I don't know what makes you angry)"

Me: "You don't see anything wrong for not returning my calls when you see my missed calls?"

Zelu: "Maye babo!"

Me: "Wee Zelu! Ikephi inkinga yakho (Zelu where is your problem?)

Zelu: “Wee Sihle mina uma ngibuya eskoleni ngiya clean bese ngiyapheka. Kusamele ngifunde futhi (Sihle, When I come back from school I have to clean and cook. On top of that I have to study)”

Me: “Okay, I'm sorry. I was supposed to ask before I jump into conclusion”

Zelu: “Yeah”

Me: “How is Umlazi treating?”

Zelu: “Konke kimi kuright (everything is cool)”

Me: “Ngingathanda ukukubona nge weekend (I would like to see you this weekend)”

Zelu: “Mah usenama plans already”

Me: “Okay. Look I have to go. I'll call you before you sleep”

Thami

I was still enjoying a good time with my friends when I received a call from my love. She called me crying then I have to leave them and attend her. She told me that she's in my place.

I park my card under then make my way to my room. I find her curled on the couch crying.

Me: “Sthandwa sami yini kwenzenjani? (My love what's going on?)”

She rises her head to look at me and cry more. I take of the all star and join her on the couch.

Azuzile: “Bese ngikhathele ibona (I was tired of them)”

Me: “Huh?”

Azuzile: “My parents, my family. I can't believe I let them dictate me up to this point”

I got up went to the door locked it then I went back to her. I pick her up to our bedroom. Gently lay her then I taje a look at her.

Azuzile: “Kade uphuza? (Were you drinking?)

Me: “Yeah but I'm not drunk. I'm tipsy”

She smiles and wipes her tears.

Azuzile: “There's something that I have to tell you”

Me: “Okay?”

Azuzile: “I am princess of King Gcinumthetho and Queen Zenzile Khanyile”

Me: “What!? You look serious about this" I'm sober at this moment.

Azuzile: "The reason why I came back early than expected is that when I got home I was told that there's a prince I'm supposed to marry"

I turned fast to look at her.

Me: "That means battle lines have been drawn. There is a war coming"

I feel her hands on my shoulders as I sat and gave her my back. She's breathing on my neck. Her warm breathe..

Azuzile: "I told them to disown me because I won't get married to a stranger that I don't even love"

Me: "You're too close and it turning me on" she quickly let go.

I turn to her. I get on top. Her innocent look.

I kiss her soft lips as I see she's not comfortable with this position.

Silence.

Me: "Please carry on with what went down on your parent's house" she is trying to look away but she can't because I'm looking into her eyes. She becomes shy.

Azuzile: "Uhm... uh.." I chuckle then get off her. She breath out loud more like heaving a sigh.

I laugh.

Me: "Please pass my phone for me" she looks at me. I smile at her the she finally pass the phone.

I search for my brother's number.

"Thami are you okay? Where are you?" i laugh.

Me: "Andile you need to relax. Grey hairs will soon fill your big head if you worry too much"

Andile: "Voetsek!"

Me: "I have to tell you something grootman"

Andile: "What hace you done now?"

Me: "MaKhanyile is a princess from eMaNgwaneni Kingdom"

Andile: "Shit!"

Me: "Yeah I'm telling you this because she's was supposed to marry some dickhead who is a prince of some kingdom now my babe here chose to be with me. I know that means war is coming my way. I wanted to let you know that I will fight until my last breath than to lose what I have with MaKhanyile"

Andile: "Put my number on speed dial in case something comes your way"

Me: "I will do"

Andile: "If you willing to fight for what you have woth uMaKhanyile you have my support and we'll help you to get her

emagcekeni akoSibalukhulu. I'm glad you found love mtaka mah. I'm happy when you are"

Me: "Thanks bra"

Andile: "Okay bye"

He hung up.

My phone rings before I put it down.

Me: "MaNgema kaBaba"

Mom: "Open the door for me" she hung up.

Me: "Shit!"

Azuzile: "Sibalukhulu"

Me: "Eish.. okay my sorry love but Mom is here" I got up before she can answer me then went to the door to open for.

As soon as I open for her. She gives me her bags and goes ro open the windows.

Mom: "Thami uyadla kodwa?"

She opens the fridge.

Mom: "You have proper food here for a change"

Me: "Mah unjani? (Mom, how are you?)"

Mom: "Ngiyaphila mfana wami (I'm good my boy)" I look at her.

Silence.

Mom: "Akabani lawa ma sleepers aPink? (Those pink sleepers belongs to?)"

Me: "Uhm.."

Mom: "For the first time I find something girly in your house. Hawu! Yazi ubabawakho told me about this beautiful girl he saw on Lethu's funeral"

Me: "You guys gossip about us now?" he laughs.

Mom: "She's here?"

I smile at her.

Me: "MaKhanyile!"

She didn't reply she came in walking slowly looking down.

Nompe

I found the owner of the car that I saw yesterday in Colonel's house. I have decided to work with Spikes but I haven't asked him. Let me call him.

Me: "*Spikes*"

Spikes: "*Nompes?*"

Me: *"I have a huge favour to ask you okay? But this must stay between us okay? I've been working with my contacts but I see that the information takes time to get to me"*

Spikes: *"I know that this huge favour has pure intentions. What do you want?"*

Me: *"There is something off I saw in Colonel's house. Please get me the information you could get about the owner of this car registration I've just sent to your email"*

Spikes: *"Okay. Once I get something I will get back to you"* He hung up.

I sigh.

When he hung up. I made a quick call.

Me: "It's time to proceed to step 2. Get it done"

I hung up.

Me: "They won't know what hit them. Nxa!"

*****Colonel Shabangu*****

I'm done preparing for media briefing today. My station is trending even today. I'm in my office drinking coffee I really need it. Journalists are outside. At 09:00 I'll be outside briefing them. Yhuuu I'm tired already.

My mind is not at ease. I'm wondering what business Msizi have with my husband. That pig...

Me: "Shit!"

He promised to stay away but how because they are friends. What was I thinking. I here loud screams coming from the reception side. I quickly got up my chair and went there.

There are 4 body bags laying on the floor.

Me: "What is going on here?"

Akhona: "What i hear is these body bags were delivered here. Each body bag has an obituary"

Me: "We'll make it to headlines again! Shit!"

I need to see this myself. I went towards these body bags. I first see the one with Nxumalo's picture. I see someone is out there for Nxumalo's head.

Me: "Get the forensic team now! . I want to know who is busy with this nonsense"

Before we know I heard the cameras clicking and flashes.

Me: "Get these people out! Right now!"

I make my way to my office. I need shots. How can this shit can happen when I have a lot going on. Akhona budhes in my office.

Akhona: "Someone out there is making us run like headless chickens"

Me: "I know okay but who?"

Akhona: "Who are trying to get them arrested?"

I look at her.

Me: "Do you think they are capable of that?"

Akhona: "Those thugs are very dangerous and we have to thread carefully about this"

Me: "I know but we have to get them for questioning. Who is the first one we can question?"

Thami

Mom left yesterday after making my woman bake. I know she means goods but no I don't want her to something because she can't say no.

She's having a eat with scones they baked yesterday.

Azuzile: "Your Mother should give another recipes this is nice"

Me: "I can tell her to do that for you"

Azuzile: "Really? I enjoyed to spend sometime with her yesterday"

Me: "As long as you didn't feel like you were forced to bake"

Azuzile: "No, I wasn't"

A knock...

Me: "Are you expecting someone?"

Azuzile: "No" I go to attend the door

Me: "I'm also not expecting someone"

I open the door.

Guns are cocked... That's the only thing I hear...

I don't know when Azuzile got up...

Azuzile: "Dad!?? What are you doing here!?"

This man pushes me to come in with his goons.

Me: "I don't care who you are but you can't come to my place with guns and be rude"

King: "Azuzilemangwane you see what shame you've brought in my kingdom? You associated yourself with a commoner now see how he is addressing me?"

Silence.

King: "let's go home princess"

Azuzile: "I'm not going anywhere with you. I don't want to marry someone I don't know"

King: "You know how things are done. That is tradition"

Azuzile: "I have chosen someone I love and I'm willing to stick with him no matter what. I've made it clear that if you not happy with me marrying someone I love you'll have to disown me"

King: "Guards take her"

Me: "With all due respect Sir, please don't manhandle Azuzile because I'll be forced to fight whoever touches her" he laughs.

King: "I see you want to be a hero but this isn't a movie. Guards!"

I quickly took a knife that was on top of the table then put Azu behind me.

Azuzile: "Thami I don't want to go but if this is putting your life in danger. I'll leave with him for you to be happy"

Me: "Over my dead body"

King: "Don't shoot my daughter is behind him, you morons!!"

Guards take knives too. Okay I have to do what I do best...

Nompe

I've just received an email from Spikes. I hope he got what I wanted.

My phone rings.

Spikes: *"After what I've discovered please don't hurt him"*

Me: *"I won't relax. I'll come clean later today okay. I'll try to get to see Colonel then I'll send you the details for today's meeting which will be held in my house"*

Spikes: *"Okay. Nompes?"*

Me: *"Yes"*

Spikes: *"Thanks for always looking out for us"* I smile.

Me: *"We are family no need to thank me"*

He hung up.

I need to move fast. I dial...

Me: *"Colonel Shabangu"*

Col.: *"Who am I speaking to?"*

Me: *"You speaking to Nompendulo Khumalo"*

Col.: *"Mrs Khumalo, how can I help you?"*

Nompe: *"My P.I have found something about the murder case. I ned to discuss this with you since Zungu was taken off his duties"*

Col.: *"You can come through today at 12:00. We need to work on this case as soon as we can"*

Me: *"Thank you Colonel"*

She hung up.

I roll my eyes.

Me: "Mxm!"

"I hope you won't get yourself killed with your secrets" when I look up it's Samkelo. He is eating peanuts.

Samkelo: "Yeyiii wena shiya leyonto! (Hey you! Leave that thing!) He is looking out the study room as he is standing on the door more like leaning on it. His half is inside and the other is outside the room. He is looking at Sqalo who is touching Nompe's vase.

Me: "Relax love. I have to get ready for my meeting okay. Later today I'll tell you guys what's I've been working on, okay? Our few members who are closed to us will be here to"

Samkelo : "At last you will tell us. I was getting tired of your sneaking out and acting weird"

I got up from my chair to him.

Me: "Just know that whatever I do I have my children's safety

well-being and their inheritance best interest at heart, okay?" I kiss his cheek. I leave him there.

When I get to my room I send Ta Kat and Andile messages for a meeting to my house. I put my phone down.

I sigh.

I freshen up then get ready for my meeting.

Thami

These fucken guards thought I'm a weakling or a cheese boy. The marks on my face should tell them more about me.

King: "I see that uwuskhothereni (thug) but stop this shit now. Give me my daughter before a bullet penetrate that skull of yours" he is point a gun at me. Azu is still behind me. I'm shielding her. My bleeding now. My arms have marks which are bleeding from being deeply scratched by a knife. His 3 guards are down I'm not sure whether they are alive or dead. They would have been dead if not if I was alone.

Me: "What I will do now, I will hand Azu to you not because I'm scared of you or that gun. I'm doing this because I know how fragile Azu is and how guns are scaring her. I know she is scared now. I don't want her to see you shooting me but please know this I'm coming for my girl"

Azu wails.

I turn to her.

Me: "Babe please look at me. I know you want to go okay? At this point I want you to be safe okay? I will come for you. I love you" I kiss her forehead.

I know how she loves forehead kisses.

Me: "Go to your father, okay?" she nods crying.

Her father is talking to someone over the phone. Minutes later more of his guards come in to take those who on the floor. He takes Azu then he grabs her arm as he is pushing her out.

Me: "Don't push her like that!"

She turns then looks at me and cry. I feel like she is leaving me for good. The door is closed...

I quickly reach for my phone then dial for Andile on speed dial.

Andile: "Little brother"

Me: "I've been stabbed please send help to my flat right away"

Andile: "Shit!" he hung up.

As soon as Thami drops the call on the other side, Andile calls his men who were supposed to look after Thami.

Andile: "Go to Thami's apartment he needs medical help. Take him to the nearest hospital. When you get there send me the location. He hung up.

Ta Kat: "What happened?"

Andile: "Thami got stabbed in his apartment. The question is who went to his place to attack him?"

Ta Kat: "This means they were more than 4. Thami is very good with knives"

Andile: "Shit!"

Ta Kat: "What?"

Andile: "Yesterday he told me that MaKhanyile is royalty. She was supposed to marry another guy but MaKhanyile made it clear to her parents that she doesn't want to marry that guy. He told me that war is coming his way. I'm sure this connected to that"

Ta Kat: "It makes sense. We'll deal with whoever hurt him"

Andile's phone beeps.

Andile: "Let me go. The location has been sent"

Ta Kat: "I'm going with you"

They take the keys then leave.

Nompe

On my arrival at the station I take my bag a brown envelope then hoops off the car. I lock my car then make my way inside the building.

Looks I get at I step inside.

Constable: "How can I help you ma'am?" I smile.

Me: "I have an appointment with Colonel Shabangu at 12:00" he looks at me with questioning eyes.

I sigh.

Me: "Please call her so she can confirm. Tell her Nompandolo Khumalo is here"

He takes the telephone and dials.

Constable: "Colonel, A woman here says she have an appointment with you... Nompandolo Khumalo... Okay..." he puts the telephone down.

Constable: "Please follow me" I do as he says.

He open the door for me in Colonel's office then he leaves.

Me: "Colonel" as I'm walking towards her table. She wants us to shake hands.

Col.: "You can sit"

Me: "Thank you"

Silence .

Col.: “You said you have new developments that were discovered by you P.I”

Me: Yes Colonel Shabangu or should Colonel Madonsela?” her eyes pops out.

Yes!

Col.: “Sorry?”

Me: “I caught you off guard right?”

She is sweating tight now.

Me: “You thought I will never find out neh? Sorry for you Mrs Madonsela”

I throw the brown envelope in front of her.

Me: “I thought uyingelosi (an angel) I never thought you have such dark secrets” I clap once.

She opens the envelope.

Me: I know that you the one who made your husband's docket to disappear. You are transporting your husband's illegal firearms with the police vans? You are misusing the state resources. You didn't register your marriage because you didn't want you be associated with your husband so you two can use the state's cars. Police vans were seen offloading firearms in

your house. Guess this reaching your employer? You will lose this position then go to jail where you want to put us, right?"

I got up.

Me: "You see wena Colonel illegal things have a lot of money" I sit on her table facing her.

She is sweating for real.

Me: "Imagine your husband finding out that you got pregnant with his best friends child then you left the baby in Children's home. Msizi Cebekhulu rings a bell? Yeah the one that your husband is with in illegal firearms? Shame girl you didn't strike me as those types. Uyi bad bitch?"

Tears fills her eyes.

Me: "What hurts me the most is that your son that you left in that home is my friend. Don't deserve these. He will go through a lot when he learns that you in this position while you left him to suffer"

Tears leaves her eyes.

Me: :Don't be fooled love this information is saved somewhere okay. If I don't touch my laptop in 24 hours this information will get to your superiors. What you will do for me is, get your dogs after me and my gang so you can continue to serve the community. Also when your husband decides to go after me he

will have The Ghost to deal with. I think that is easier than being locked up worse you will get a harsher sentence and the interesting part is that we'll be in one jail maybe just maybe we will share a cell"

Shane she is still crying.

Me: "When one decides to go after me or my gang they have to make sure they are clean. Don't think of asking for transfer because the application for transfer will go with this information to your superiors"

Col.: "You devil" I laugh.

Me: "I've been doing lots of bad things in my life so I'm sure I have my sit in hell"

I smile.

Me: "As I said Colonel get your dogs after us then we will be good to go and make sure that nothing happens to me because you'll be arrested. I will tell your son after when I get home that you are his mother"

Silence.

Me: "Don't cry sweetheart" I brush her shoulder.

She looks at me.

I take my bag then look at her.

Me: “We'll be doing a heist to test your loyalty soon. You'll tell us which routes are safe for us to use and make sure that your morons don't follow us or something like that. Thank you babes, I love you, okay?”

I leave her office.

Inside Colonel's office she cry more thinking of what just happened.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

27

Andile

On our arrival we found my men on the corridors waiting.

Me: "Why am I paying you?"

Man 1: "To protect Thami"

Me: "What are we doing here if that was your job?"

Man 2: "Sir this wasn't..."

Me: "If my little brotjer didn't call me after being stabbed, he would be bleeding to death as we speak if he didnt have strength to reach his phone?"

Man 1: "I'm sorry Sir but..."

Andile: "At this point I don't want to know what happened. I want to know if my brother is fine. After seeing him fine then I'll be able to listen to your stories"

Men look at each other.

Doctor walks towards them.

Dr: "Thami Dlamini"

Me: "I'm his brother. How is he Dr?"

Dr: "He is good. We stitched him. He is good to go"

Me: "Are you sure Dr?"

Dr: "Yes, I'm sure"

Me: "Kat is he telling the truth?"

Ta Kat: "Yes. Let's go to see him and take him home"

Dr tells them which ward is Thami in.

Thani: "I thought you'll bring clothes with you and food. I'm hungry"

Andile: "How are you feeling now?"

Thami: "I'm good bra. I have scratches nothing more. I've been getting stabbed here and there so this is nothing trust me. The scar that was painful is the one my left cheek. You see how deep it is?"

Ta Kat: "I'm glad you fine, scar face" he chuckles.

Andile: "How many scars in total now?"

Thami: "I can't count now because I'll will get war when I go there to take my woman"

Me: "This is war right?"

Thami: "Yes. I won't rest until she's in my arms"

Ta Kat: "We have to find information about these people first then we'll go after them. I saw how happy you were with her"

Thami: "I love her bra" he gets off the bed.

Me: "Still you didn't do the deed?"

Thami: "No. That is why I'm going to fight for her then pay lobola for her than take what's mine"

Ta Kat: "I never thought I will hear you one day speaking about lobola and love" he looks at him.

Me: "My brother is growing up" tears filled his eyes.

Thami has been giving them troubles after troubles. Getting stab and involved in fight in clubs. When I hear him talking about love and lobola my heart melts. I hope MaKhanyile's parents don't force her to marry someone because Thami will cause havoc until he brings her home.

Nompe

I'm cleaning the stove now I'm done with cooking. I hope this meeting won't end my friendship or break trust with my friend.

Elam: "Mom are you done?"

Me: "Yes baby I'm done"

Elam: "Can I eat now?"

I laugh.

Me: "Not now baby but I'll dish up soon okay?"

Elam: "Okay" she walks away.

She is her father's daughter. That girl eats when she gets a chance to. I don't think she gets full. I hear people laughing from the main door.

I sigh.

Samkelo comes to the kitchen to get glasses. He kiss my cheek.

Samkelo: "Are sure you fine?"

Me: "Yes love I'm fine"

Samkelo: "Okay"

I wash my hands then follow him to lounge.

Sigh.

Me: "Bafethu thanks for coming"

Machete: "I thought we will discuss this meeting eating"

Ta Kat: "How can you discuss while eating?"

Machete: "Siyakwenza nje thina namajita (We do that me and the guys)"

Me: "Machete

please this is serious"

Machete: "Okay ke"

Me: "As we were all stressed about what we will do about Colonel who was starting to sniff around threatening our territory. I took it upon myself to protect us all"

Ta Kat looks at me.

Me: "I have found the information to eliminate her. As we speak THE EAGLES has Colonel on their side because Colonel is also doing illegal things like us. She is transporting illegal firearms with police vans to her house. She didn't register her marriage hence she is still Colonel Shabangu but that woman is married to Zizwe Madonsela. She didn't want to be known that she is married to Madonsela because she was busy stealing docket for her husband"

Andile: "Shit!"

Me: "I told her that she has to take her constables and detectives off our back because if I don't get access to my laptop within 24 hours this information will get to her superiors"

Samkelo: "Wow!"

Ta Kat: "I don't know what to say Nompe but thank you for always looking out for us"

Me: "We in this together. If one of us is caught this means we all go down"

I give them pictures and documents of the findings.

Me: "What I'm about to say will break one of us. Machete when I was busy searching for this information I found out that Colonel is your mother"

I don't know when he got up but right now Samkelo is in front of me.

Ta Kat: "Machete!" put the gun down.

Machete: "Who gave you the permission to do that!!" he roar.

Andile: "Machete ntwana put that gun down. I know that you are angry, trust me I know but please calm down"

Machete: "I promised myself that I won't look for someone who abandoned. Look at what you have done now!! I take to go through this. Nompendulo I hate you!"

Samkelo take a seat and I can see Machete still standing without a gun.

Me: "I know it may be too soon to say this but I'm sorry for causing you pain. I hope one day you will find it in your heart to forgive me. The reason I told you this is that I wanted you to hear it from me"

He looks at me then tears leaves his eyes down his cheeks.

Machete: "She never wanted me. I grew up in a Children's home while she was living her life with her other children. I don't want anything to do with her"

Me: "I understand your frustrations but I hope one day you will forgive me"

Silence.

Ta Kat: "Machete I'm sirry that you had to find out like that but I really appreciate Nompe for being honest with you about this matter. Imagine you heard this from someone else"

Machete: "Can I go now?"

Ta Kat: "I don't trust you to be alone. I still need you, okay?"

Spiro: "Uzolala kwami namuhla. Angeke ukhone ukuba wedwa (You will sleep in my house today. You can't be alone"

Machete: "I really need to be alone. Please let me be"

Ta Kat: "That won't happen. You'll leave your car here and leave with Spiro. This is no up for discussion"

His hands are on top of his head. Tears streaming down.

Machete: "Am I allowed to have a drink? Since I'm controlled like a child?"

Ta Kat: "You can have many drinks as you wish but being alone forget it"

Colonel Shabangu

I still can't believe that bitch was able to dig up so much about me. I don't know whether to tell my husband about this or not but at the end he will find out if my son comes for me. I don't know what possessed me to have an affair with my husband's best friend. Now I'm in hot waters. To make things worse that bitch knows about the business my husband does. What am I supposed to do now. Mxm I take my bag.

Akhona: "Colonel I need to discuss something with you"

Me: "Look I'm not okay. We'll talk tomorrow morning"

I didn't wait for her to answer me I exit the building to where my car is. This bitch has me by tits. I wonder how Sandile looks like now. Sandile is my son that I left in Children's home 31 years ago.

<<<Flashback>>>

"Abi you look sick my friend what is going on with you?"

Me: "I have minor headaches that comes and goes nothing major"

"I found you sleeping in the resting room"

Me: "I'm tired nothing major"

I really need to find out what is going on with me. I've been sick for the past two weeks now. After work I'm going to see the doctor. After work I took my bag and left to doctor's office.

Dr: "How are you Miss Shabangu?"

Me: "I'm not feeling okay Dr. I've been dizzy, headaches and recently I'm throwing up"

Dr: "When did you last got your period?"

Me: "I don't remember"

Dr: Please take this cup. I need to test your urine first"

Me: "You think I'm pregnant?"

Dr: "No. Please take this so you can come back quickly"

I took the cup then went to the toilet did what I was told to do then went back to his office. He took a pregnant test stick it in.

Minutes later.

Dr: "The test is positive. Please climb on the bed so we can check how far are you?"

I did as told. He applied a cold gel in my abdomen...

Dr: "You 3 weeks pregnant. Congratulations"

To say I was shocked. I clapped once. I took my bag and left.

What amazes me is that my husband has 2 months since he left. Now I'm amazed...

Me: "Shit! Shit!"

What will I say to Madonsela about this babe because it's clearly that the bany is not his. Oh God! He will kill. Madonsela will feed me to dogs. When I opened the door I found Msizi playing with my first born Sibekezelo. He is 3 years old now.

Me: "What are you doing here!?"

Msizi: "I came to see you guys. Bengikhumbule lendoda (I missed this little man)" he tickled him.

Me: " I need to talk to you. Sibe go to your room" he left.

Msizi: "Yeah"

Me: "We gave a problem here. I'm pregnant" I'm whispering.

Msizi: "What?"

Me: "Don't ask me that. I'm 3 weeks pregnant my husband left 2 months ago"

Msizi: "Shit!"

I looked at him.

Msizj: "Don't ever think that you'll abort my child. You will keep this baby do you here me? Or your husband will know about this"

Me: "Are you stupid? He will know eventually"

Msizi: "I will come up with an idea for you to disappear for the rest your pregnancy"

Me: "Please do before my marriage ends for infidelity"

<<<End of flashback>>>

I gather strength to face my husband after my darkest secrets have been revealed by my enemy. I got off the car and locked it.

Me: "Honey I'm home!"

Madonsela: "You back" he spank my ass.

Me: "I'm tired I need to bath then sleep"

Madonsela: "I thought we'll have few glasses of wine and relax"

Me: "I'm tired but maybe that can help" he winks.

I'm really not in a mood but I have to keep things cool. I wish this nightmare could just end but this is the start of my ending marriage. That bitch!

It's only a matter of time that boy comes knocking on my door looking for me. I regret the day I opened my fucken legs for uMsizi. He couldn't just pull out? Now I'm in deep shit because of his super sperm. No wonder he has kids all over the world. Nxa!

Madonsela: "Are you okay love?"

Me: "I'm good love. Umsebenzi nje ongikhathazayo (Work is stressing me out)"

Madonsela: "Take a bath I'll fix us good food"

Me: "What can I do without you?" I took off my clothes.

At Nompe's house

Mtungwa parked his car. He is here to fetch Slandiso. His mother came to drop him off in his company. She said she is tired of taking care of his son.

He opens the door.

Mtungwa: "What is going in here?"

Silence.

Mtungwa: "I hate..."

Ta Kat: "Nompe found Machete's mother now he is angry"

Mtungwa: "Sandile"

Machete: "Tyma"

Mtungwa: "Are you okay? How are you feeling?"

Machete: "I'm good I guess"

Mtungwa: "Makoti I'm here to fetch Slandiso"

Samkelo: "Will you be able to take care of him?"

Ta Kat: "I don't think so. It's hard to get up from the couch how much more when he has to wake making sure that the boy is ready for school"

Mtungwa: "There is a house helper for that"

Samkelo: "She is not staying in"

Mtungwa: "Aningiyeke ngescefe (Please leave alone) okusalayo I'm taking him home"

Nompe: "Baba uSlandiso ufunda kephi? (Which school is Slandiso enrolled in?)"

Mtungwa: "Weee"

Ta Kat was the first to laugh followed by Samkelo.

Samkelo: "KaMazibuko can we please take him in for a week until Dad here sort his things out?"

Nompe: "Okay"

Samkelo: "Dad how old is his mother?"

Mntungwa: "None of your business"

Ta Kat is laughing a lot today.

Mntungwa: "Sandile are you ready to go?" he looks at him.

Machete: "Ta Kat I will go with Spiro"

Mntungwa: "Okay. Tomorrow please see me okay?"

Machete: "Sure Tyma"

Samkelo walk his father out.

Machete: "I thought I was okay without knowing if they are alive or dead. Now I know what do I do eith that? That woman abandoned me when I was a day old. Even if I go to see her what will I say to her? Mntungwa was the only adult I let in on my life. No that I like but he kinda forced it (chuckles). I don't know how I feel right now but deep down I want to ask her questions in order for me to move on and find love. All along I was scared to fall in love because the first woman who was supposed to love me abandoned me"

Nompe: "I don't know whether the I'm allowed to say something but I will say it anyway. I'm sorry that I made to relive the pain. If it was up to me you would go and see her then ask or say whatever you want to say to her. You will find closure and move on"

Machete: "Right now I want to know my roots the real surname and everything I'm supposed to know about me"

Ta Kat: "If you need someone to accompany you just know I'm here okay?"

Nompe: "The thing is I want you to have security around you because it's only a matter of time her husband find out about you so I won't take any chances"

Machete: "I know how to take care of myself"

Andile: "You're emotional and won't be able to do everything by yourself. Allow us to be there for as you have done all these years"

Samkelo: "Yeah ntwana we got you. Deal with matter the way you know how"

Thami: "Mnganami akubenjalo"

Ta Kat: "Voetsek wena. I don't want him to be violent he needs to deal with this matter with a clear head not violence"

Samkelo: "Bakwenzeni vele wena? (What did they do to you?)"

Thami: "MaKhanyile is a royal princess. Her father wants her to be married with some dickhead. They came to my apartment and did to me then took my woman"

Samkelo: "You love her?"

Thami: "With my all"

Samkelo: "I'll help you"

Machete: "I think it's time for you to join the gang"

Spikes: "Ever since I knew this is the first time I hear you making sense" he took a cushion and threw it against Spikes.

Ta Kat: "Can I trust you Machete?"

Machete: "Yes"

Nompe: "I'm not taking any chances because I'll be told to trace you down"

Machete: "I'm not Sihle" he smile.

Nompe: "I know Sihle in any version I'm not taking any chances"

Later that night gents left.

Nompe: "I need to be in Machete's apartment. I need to have trackers in any gadgets he has"

Samkelo: "Are you being real?"

Nompe: "I don't want to run like a headless chicken trying to trace Machete down. He is angry and you know that he can disappear into a thin air so please let me try to make means"

Samkelo: "Okay"

Msizi Cebekhulu

I'm here in my house having a glass of whiskey. I'm relaxing actually.

Someone budes in.

"It must be nice to be you having a glass of whiskey in the morning while I'm going crazy alone as if I was alone when I made that boy"

Me: "You can't just budge in"

Abi: "Yeyiii Msizi my marriage is about to end and you telling me that I can't just budge in"

Me: "What am I supposed to do?"

Abi: "Are you being serious right now? That bitch found out about the baby that I abandoned in some home many years ago"

Me: "The one that you didn't me to see? The one who you denied to tell me his name?"

Abi: "You can't ask me those stupid questions now"

Me: "I asked you nicely to give me my baby I will take him to my mother but what did you do? After giving birth you abandoned my baby. My baby Abigail!! So don't come here and tell me about your miserable marriage"

Abi: "I will tell my husband that you are the one who snitched on him for his 1 year imprisonment"

Me: "Go on tell him. Do you have proof for that? I will tell him that I wasn't the first you had an affair with after you two got married"

Abi: "What?"

Me: "Hey woman leave me alone. All I want is to know my son"

Abi: "Did you hear any word I've said since I came in? My husband will kill me"

Me: "I don't care if he kills you or not. I want to see my son"

Abi: "Nxa!"

She takes her bag and leave. I don't care about Razor he doesn't intimidate me. Abi should be scared not me. Razor isn't my husband.

Juju

Everything is going well. I'm attending all my classes but the problem is I can't wear shoes or boots that comes with our uniform. Yeah I have a navy uniform with black boots.

“Are you going out for lunch?”

Me: “Yes”

“Okay”

I take my backpack and leave the class. This girl is giving me weird vibes lapho ke I don't see her like that. Yeah yena she is cute and all but my baby mama is hot.

Gwajo: “She likes you”

Me: “I don't see her in that way”

Gwajo: “I forgot you're the loyal type”

Me: “I love my girl”

Gwajo: “Sidlani namuhla? (What are we eating?)”

Me: “Ngihalela inyama yenhloko namuhla (I'm craving)”

Gwajo: “Letha imali (Give me money)” I laugh.

SI: “Thengani madoda ngilambile (Guys, buy food I'm hungry)”

Gwajo: “I was about to call you yazi”

SI: “Bese ngiphumile vele. Asambeni siye eRes yami namuhla. Khona izinto zami engizidinga khona (I'm done with my classes. Let's go to my Res today there are my things I need there)

Me: “Asidleni bese siyahamba (Let us eat then leave)”

SI: “Relax sizodla bese siya endlini yenu niyoshintsha sizohamba nge bus ka 13:30 (Relax we'll eat after eating we'll go to your place for you to change then come back to catch a bus at 13:30)”

Gwajo: “Okay sure”

I'm bit sure about the bus. I thought we'll take uber but then I have to blend in with other people not to always show that I'm not used to many things. I want to teach my kids impilo at all levels.

Colonel Shabangu

To think I slept with Msizi and got pregnant... Nxa! I thought we will stick together in this matter but no he is changing the tune now. I betrayed him by taking the baby to children's home but he must understand my reasons for me to do so. If I gave him the baby troubles would have erupted long time ago. Mxm!

I made my way inside the building at work.

Akhona: "Colonel I think I have an ideas but I need to discuss them with you"

Me: "Please come to my office after 5 minutes"

She nods. I leave her there to my office.

When I open my office this young man is sitting in my chair his legs on the table.

Me: "Who are you?"

Silence.

Him: "You mean you don't see who am I? But I don't blame you..." he got up from the chair...

Shit! He is this old...

Him: "You can sit" I went to my chair then took a seat. My heart is beating fast.

Me: "Who are you?"

Him: "I'm the baby you abandoned 31 years ago. Let me introduce myself properly... I am Sandile Cebekhulu 31 years of age. I'm a psychologist by profession" he smiles brighter.

I couldn't speak but tears stream down my cheek.

Him: "Don't cry ma'am. I'm the one who is supposed to cry here for meeting my incubator. Wipe those tears before I get mad"

I wiped my tears.

Him: "I want to know who my father is"

Me: "Uh... Your father... uh"

Him: "Unamalini vele? Angikwazi phela (You have stutters? I don't know you)"

I clear my throat.

Me: "Your father is Msizi Cebekhulu"

Him: "Msizi Cebekhulu? I don't know him"

He takes his phone out of his pocket.

Him: "*Spikes can you please find Msizi Cebekhulu for me?... Okay*" I think he hung up and looks at me.

Me: "Why did you left me to suffer in that home? I don't want you to stutter. I want the truth"

Someone budes in...

Akhona: "Sorry I didn't know there is someone inside" we both look at her.

Silence.

Akhona: "I will be back later"

Silence.

Him: "I'm waiting"

Me: "When I conceived you I was married to my husband so I couldn't keep you with me"

Him: "Were you scared that I will break your marriage?"

I didn't answer him I just look at him.

Him: "I see that I was mistake in the first place so I won't give you any trouble"

Me: "I would like to know you but things will be awkward with my family because..."

Him: "Save it wee Abigail. I don't want to hear it"

A notification reports in his phone. He takes the phone and look at it...

Him: "I can't believe the sperm donor was around me. We're in the same town like you. Let me go and see him to find his side of the story"

Me: "No. You can't do that..."

He turns fast...

Him: "Why?"

Me: "He will tell you lies" tears burn my eyes.

Him: "Why are you scared? What are you hiding?"

Me: "I'm not hiding anything"

Him: "Let me go then" he opens the door then leave.

All I wish now is to die because Madonsela will kill me after finding out that I have a child with someone else. Lapho ke lengulube ewu baby daddy iyangidina shame.

I need to get drunk and sleep.

Juju

We're inside the bus to SI's res called Rosean. Engingakusho ngalensizwa ukuthi iwumuntu wabantu. He is well known ngoba he is making jokes here. In no time the bus parks outside the gate. I take off my fluffy slip on.

SI: "Ey ndoda uzikhumulelani manje izicathulo? (Man why are taking off your shoes?)"

Me: "You know nje"

SI: "Okay"

We got off the bus. There is a cue to get inside. We go to Security's office yeah we are visitors here. We need to sign in... we did that and got inside.

SI: "Yeyii nina namakhanda Amakhulu niyaphi? Manje anisasho uma nihamba nivele nihambe nje? Uma benintshontsha

nizothini? (Hey you big heads where are you going? Now you don't tell anyone when you going out? What if they abduct you there?)”

Girls didn't say anything. The guys were looking at them.

Gwajo: “Bra you are causing a scene”

SI: “Hayi mani. Asambeni (let's go)”

We follow him.

SI: “Ey Sbalis! Uphi uBheseni!?” he asks another guy.

Gwajo: “I feel like there is a great vibe here”

Me: “I wish to feel Res life like others”

Gwajo: “Mxm!”

Nompe

We have a new family member that I'm not used to. After everything today afternoon we are going to Wineen for Thando's negotiations. At last! Mntungwa has been postponing this I don't know why.

Nomxo is the one who is supposed to take care of this boy as a first wife but no she's at Cape town and I'm here. At least the boy respects abantu abadala. He's quiet I think he isn't familiar with his surroundings but I saw him going to Sma's room. My boy is becoming more of Ta Kat and I'm glad that I won't be running after him like I do to Sihle.

That child! I don't know what to say to him anymore. Mxm! Right now I'm packing our clothes. Samkelo is also my baby I have to do everything. Guys do you also do anything for them or this one is taking me for a fool? Hayi bandla!

I remember now that Slandiso don't have enough clothes as we are going to Wineen. I'm ready to do any washing while I'm there. Samkelo comes in.

Me: "Yazi uSlandiso don't have enough clothes"

Samkelo: "Let me call Dad" .

I look at him.

Samkelo: "I won't miss this opportunity to get cash from Dad"

He dials on his phone...

Samkelo: *"Dad little brother here doesn't have enough clothes as we are going for a weekend"* he quickly put the call on loudspeaker.

Mntungwa: *"Okay. I'll send cash just now. Please tell Makoti to help me with that I don't trust you wena mpungushe"* he laughs followed by his father. He hung up.

A notification reports in his phone.

Samkelo: "we just got 9k for his clothes" he laughs.

Me: "Ey wena" we both laugh.

I move to Sihle's room he follows me.

Me: "I don't know why he didn't pack his traveling bag"

Samkelo: "Wena babe you spoil these boys way too much"

Me: "I know Sma packed his clothes. Look Sihle's washing is still in his room i don't know whether he don't listen or his ears don't function at all. Maybe we have to take him to a specialist. I'm worried"

Samkelo: "Akanalutho lowo ufuna isbhaxu nje kwaphela (He is perfectly fine its just that he needs a serious hiding)"

Me: "Buka nje. Kungcolile layindlini (Just look. This room is untidy and dirty)"

Samjelo: "Babe calm down"

Me: "How will I calm down when your kids are making me mad"

Samkelo: "Calm down. You know what we are alone and I know we can use this time"

Me: "Kodwa Khumalo as busy as I am? Lapho you not willing to help me"

He sulks and pout his mouth.

Me: "Sqalo's tantrum tendencies are rubbing on you"

Samkelo: "I'll dress them up this time. We'll have matching outfits"

Me: "Isn't Juju supposed to do that?"

Samkelo: "Mxm! Bazofanisana nami" I laugh at him.

Azuzile

I think I've cried enough now. I have bags under my eyes and I'm ugly. I can't believe they made me to call in sick at work. I'm sure Thami have been calling me none stop to no avail. These people here took my phone and I'm nit allowed to go outside.

A door opens.

She clear her throat.

Queen: "My baby please don't do this to yourself. You have to eat"

Me: "I don't want any food. I want to go back to my life. I have to be at work do you guys understand that? If you thinking keeping me here will make me hate him you please think twice"

Queen: "Are you still pure?"

Me: "Of course. You thought you will find something to use against him. He may undermine him but you don't know him"

Queen: "You are willing to take your life and give it to a hobo a nobody?"

I laugh.

Me: "A hobo? Just google Thami Dlamini. He is a pharmacist he have his own things. I don't want to marry someone who don't have qualification who is depending on royalty only. Thami is not royalty but he is a man of my dreams. He can be anything but he takes life seriously"

Queen: "Still he is a commoner and also will be" she leaves the room to her bedroom.

She is searching for Thani as her daughter said.

Queen: "Shit!Shit!"

King: "What?"

Queen:"Azu's boyfriend is Zenzo Dlamini's son. A little brother to Andile Dlamini a lawyer"

King: "Thee Andile Dlamini?"

Queen: "Thee Slicer. Shit! What if that boy belongs to the gang? What we have done?"

King: "Your daughter is putting us through shit"

Queen: "What to do next? Worse you have touch Zenzo's son? That old man is dodgy in a scary way"

King: "I won't change the way I do things in this palace because of those thugs"

Queen: "Ngwane are you signing our death warrant? What I can say is, let the girl go and let boys fight for her then who wins her heart then is free to marry her"

King: "Do you hear yourself?"

Queen: "I'm not ready to mourn for your death that will be intentionally"

King: "Azuzile! Shit!"

Queen: "I know Andile and his friend Samkelo. I'm not ready for those two hooligans to cause havoc and kill innocent people because they want our daughter"

King: "I need to beef up security"

Queen: "Hayii bandla"

Msizi Cebekhulu

Today I don't want any visitors. I'm not in a mood for them.

A knock...

I close my eyes then rub them. Nxa! If it's Abigail I don't want to see her face here. She must fuck off!

When I open up this young man is standing is my door step.

Me: "Yes"

Him: "I'm not sure whether I'm in a correct house but I'm looking for Msizi Cebekhulu"

Me: "That's me"

Him: "I think your baby mama briefed you on my way here"

Me: "Baby mana?"

Him: "Can I come in?"

Me: "I can't let you in I don't know you sonny"

Him: "If I want you dead I would've done that so please"

He push me slightly then comes in.

Me: "Yeyii wena mfana? (Hey you boy!)"

Him: "Abigail told me that you are my father"

Me: "Abigail? Shit! You are my son?"

To say I'm happy is an understatement. I got up and give him a tight hug.

Me: "*Cebekhulu, lindamkhonto, Nsele, Mangethe*. I'm so happy to meet you son. I never thought I'll see you" i break a hug. He didn't hug me back.

Him: "At least I'm using the correct surname. By the way I'm Sandile Cebekhulu. You're the only one who is happy to see me for the first time. My incubator wasn't happy to see me"

Me: "That bitch! If she did kept her promise in the first place things would've been this tense a d awkward. I told her that she must give me the baby I will give it to my mother le emakhaya and she said okay but after you were born she took you to children's home. When I confronted her about that matter she told me that my plan would've backfired"

Him: "Wow!"

“You piece of shit!” she hits me with a bag.

Sandile: “Baby incubator you are here?” he laughs.

Me: “What are you doing here?”

Abi: “I can't believe you are throwing me under the bus here”

Me: “I’m telling the truth. If you gave me my baby I would have made a plan for him to survive. I have so many relatives who would have taken him in. Just admit that your plan was fucked up”

She cry.

Sandile: “Baby incubator you love tears right? I thought I have met weird people but you hayi shame”

Abi: “Please don't call me that

Advertisement

I'm begging you”

Him: “I expected emotions from you when I came to your office but you didn't show anything. You're selfish. At least here old man gave me a hug and cried that was the reaction I expected from you okay? Now I know he is telling the truth”

Abi: “Sandile...”

Sandile: “Why did you back out from the plan of you giving me to my father after birth? I want that reason”

Abi: "Sandil..."

Sandile: "Please leave I don't want ever to see you again. If you didn't back out I would have grow up with my real family not in that hell whole you put me through. I was left there to suffer. Those people didn't care about us. When I finished matric at 16 years I was adopted by another woman. When I was happy that I left that hell hole bit know I was going to sell drugs at the age of 16. You children that you love were still under your care but I was selling drugs fir that woman's boyfriend. If I didn't sell them all I will be beaten severely while tomorrow morning I should go and sell again with all those pains in my body. I still has those scars on my back and ass. Every time I get beaten up by that man I would swear that whenever I make it out there alive I will squeeze life out of bitch that gave birth to me and left me to suffer"

Abi looks at me.

Sandile: "No. Don't look at him. Fathers are firgven if they leave you young but mothers are not because you're the one who give life to a human being. A first care giver to a child but what did you do? You left me there and for that I hate you. Even after I found out about you, you are still scared for your marriage when you're the who wasn't able to close your legs like a married woman. You're such a disgrace to woman out there"

Abi is a crying mess now.

Me: "I would like to introduce you to my family le emakhaya and do a welcoming ceremony for and to introduce you to our ancestors"

Sandile: "I would like that. This feels like a dream"

Abi: "Sandil..."

Sandile: "You still here? I said leave"

Abi: "Sandile..."

In a second Sandile is pointing a gun at his mother.

Me: "Son calm down. Give me that gun"

Sandile: "I won't think twice to pull a trigger like you didn't think twice of leaving me in hell hole. Now leave!! I won't repeat myself"

She takes her bag and leave.

Me: "Ungikhumbuza ubhuti wami omdala (You remind me of my old brother)"

Sandile: "What if you family don't like me? What if they doubt me that I'm your son?"

Me: "Don't be silly. They will like you"

Sandile: "Okay. Let me go then"

Me: "Son give your numbers and address"

Sandile: "I'll give you my numbers only"

Me: "You must give it to me. Madonsela will out for my blood after finding about you. I have to know where you live just in case"

I give him a paper. He laughs.

Sandile: "I thought I'll send you a text with my number and address but you old man you're still old fashioned"

I slightly hit his shoulder.

Me: "I'm glad that you found me. I'm over excited okay. I hope you won't mind me calling you everyday. Today I will notify the family so we can arrange the ceremony of welcoming you"

Sandile: "Okay. Please let me know"

Me: "Okay"

I walk him out. He is driving Mercedes G63. I'm sure ondaba bala elokshini sebebuka ngamawindi. I need to protect my son from Madonsela.

Nompe

Kids are here going up and down. These kids will will give me grey hair istru.

Elam: "Mom Nka is hiding my shoes"

Me: "Today I don't want to shout. Nka please give Elam her shoes"

Samkelo comes in also carrying paper bags.

Me: "Sla these are your cloths"

Elam: "Where are mine?"

Me: "Baby you have enough cloths but Sla didn't have enough cloths okay?"

Elam: "Dad please talk to mom"

Samkelo: "Baby not today"

I went to the Guestroom to pack Slandiso's clothes in his travelling bag. Let me call Juju I put the call on loudspeaker.

Me: "*Baby*"

Juju: "*How are you Mom*" okay...

Me: "*Are you okay? Are you ready for the trip?*"

Juju: "*Trip?*"

Me: "*Juju you we are living in an hour*"

Juju: "*I will send you my location. Please pick me*"

Me: *"You not at your place? You know what send that location?
I'm tired of always talking angithi ngiyinkanyamba"*

I drop the call.

Samkelo: "Babe yini manje? (What is going on?)"

Me: "Juju forgot the we have aa trip to Wineen. Khumalo your kids! Is Sihle home?"

Samkelo: "Not yet" he is sucking a lollipop.

I look at him and laugh.

Me: "Please do make those sounds please"

Samkelo: "That what makes it nice"

Me: "Khumalo!"

Samkelo: "Let me find Sihle"

He leaves. Yhooooo!

After an hour. I'm wearing a pink flare pleated skirt with black shirt and fluffy slip on. I'm still mourning for my son I will take inzilo after 6 months.

Samkelo: "Kids! Let's go"

Me: "We have to pick up Juju somewhere. He sent the location"

Samkelo: "He's not in his place?"

Me: "Yes"

Samkelo: "I have to talk to him again. He can't have another baby" I laugh.

Me: "Please do. His rascals are enough for now until he is done with his studies"

He walks away.

Msizi Cebekhulu

I've spoken with my family. They are happy about the news that I have a son. After him God blessed me with girls only. This Sunday sizokwenza umsebenzi wokwamukela uSandile. He is my first born an heir.

I'm waiting for him Toto arrive so we can drive together.

A knock...

Me: "Come in"

Madonsela comes in.

Me: "Ntanga"

Madonsela: "Unjani ntanga? (How are you?)

Me: "Ngiyaphila nami (I'm good too)"

Ntanga is a mate like "my mate" someone who is your age.

Madonsela: "I'm checking up on you. Awusezi laha endlini (You not coming to my house lately)"

A knock comes through...

I was about to say come in when he walks in wearing all black. I must say intwana yami inuka kahle.

Sandile: "Oh sanibona bantu abadala. Ngiyaxolisa ukungena nginganqonqozanga. Sengivele ngathola tyre punch lana. Ngicela ningisiza (Greetings elders. I'm sorry to come in without knocking. I've just got a tire punch, can you please help me)"

Me: "Ithi ngiyokuthathela ujeke lapha eGarage. Ngilandele (Let me take tools for you. Follow me)" we went outside.

Madonsela is behind us.

Sandile's phone rings. He takes it out of his pocket.

Sandile: "*Sure... Yeah I'm going somewhere but I got a tyre punch... Yeah yeah I'm fine thanks... look I have to go now*" he hung up and put his phone back.

Me: "Do you need some help?"

Sandile: "Ngizokhona ukuzenzela. Ngiyabonga"

Madonsela: "I have to go now Ntanga. Ngizokubona ngelinye ilanga (I will see you some other time)"

Me: "Okay Ntanga. Uhambe kahle (Travel well)"

We shake hands and he walks to his car. Got inside and drives away.

Me: "Did you really got a tyre punch?" smiling.

He laughs.

Sandile: "No. I saw him and I didn't want to give away my identity that is why I pretended to be a stranger. I can see that you not prepared for a war"

Me: "Kanti ke don't underestimate me young man" he laughs.

Sandile: "Waaa"

A car pulls over. Abi is here.

Sandile: "My mood just changed instantly"

Abi: "Where are you guys going?"

Sandile: "None of your business"

Me: "Let me go and take my bag"

Sandile: "Okqy"

I leave them outside.

Sandile: "Your man was here. He left minutes ago"

Abi: "Really?"

Sandile: “Ngiyakutshela. Awusathukile hamba indoda yakho ingaze ikubambe ukuthi usuvamile ukuza la. Uza lana ufake leli washi? Mxm! Bazokubamba wena. Line tracker leli washi (I'm telling you. You so frightened, go before your man knows that you're a regular here now. You come here wearing that watch? Mxm! They'll catch you”

I come out Abi looks to frightened. I wonder what Sandile said to her. He opens the door and take my bag he put the bag inside and close the door.

Sandile: “Are you ready to go?”

Me: “Yeah”

We hoop inside the car and he start the engine then drives out. We live Abi there.

Sandile: “Yingobani umuzi wakho ungabiyiwe? (Why your house is not fenced?)

Me: “That house is so small so whenever there is war it will be too small to get out”

He laughs.

Sandile: “I know you have money a lot of it futhi but uhlala elokshini (you stay in the location)”

Me: “I don't have money”

Sandile: "Heee you being friends with Razor says a lot about you:

I look at him.

Sandile: "I'm a gangster too so I know a gangster when I see one"

Me: "I don't want you to live that life son. It's dangerous"

Sandile: "I started this when I was young but ke like father like son"

Me: "Ngizokushaya ke manje (I'll veat you now)" he laughs.

Sandile: "How many are we? Do you have a wife?"

Me: "I have 6 kids. You being a first born then followed by 5 girls I'm married to their mother" He looks at me.

Sandile: "So I have siblings? Do you think your wife will accept me as your child? What if I'm moving too forward by wanting to meet your family. I think I'm not ready for this"

Me: "Son please calm down. The family will love you believe me when I say that"

Sandile: "I'm scared of rejection. I've faced that at a very young age. If your family decides not to love me, I won't force them to love me bit I would never see them. I will have a relationship

with you only because you showed me that you want to be in my life"

Me: "I will always be your side ndodana"

His phone rings. He answers his phone and it's connected to bluetooth.

Sandile: "Tyma unjan?"

"Ngiyaphila wena unjani? Ukephi Sandile? Bengithi uzobe ukhona kumalobolo kaThando (I'm good thabks and how are you? Where are you? I thought you'll be here for Thando's negotiations)"

Sandile: "Tyma ngike ngakubikela ukuthi ngimtholile umuntu owubaba wami. Manje ngisendleleni eyekhaya. Ngiyobona umndeni wami bese ngiyabikwa (As I told you that I found my father. As we speak I'm on my way to my father's home to be introduced to them)"

"Shuthi ngikhohliwe mfana wami. Ngiyajabula uma usuwutholile umndeni wakho khona uzokwenzelwa izimfanelo zakini. Uma senibuyile ekhaya ngifuna ukuhlangana noBaba wakho ngimbone (I must have forgotten my boy. I'm happy that you found your family so they can do things according to your family's traditions. When you come back I want to see your father)"

Sandile: *"You know him Tyma he is Msizi Cebekhulu who is known as Nguza"*

Me: "Yeyii wena mfana" I hit his shoulder playfully.

"Nguza? The only Nguza that I know? Nxaa umtshela ukuthi kmele sibonane"

Sandile: *"Ulalele ngoba sikhuluma (He is listening to us as we speak)"*

"Okay. Give him my numbers. He must call me. Travel safe sonny"

He hung up. He is smiling.

Sandile: "That was Mntungwa. He's been a father figure to me"

Me: "I can see that you guys have a bond"

Sandile: "Yeah. As he wants to meet you. He is Melusi Khumalo" I shift uncomfortably on my seat.

Me: "Hayboo! The most feared Mntungwa?"

Sandile: "Yebo"

Me: "I don't want to be bad books with Thee Ghost"

Sandile: "You also know him as Thee Ghost? Kodwa ke he'll never hurt you if you don't step on his toes"

Samkelo

We have arrived on the location Juju sent. I can see that his mother is angry.

Me: "I thought we'll find him waiting for us"

Nompe: "Angithi kumele ngize ngithethe khona ezophuma (I'm supposed to shout at him to come out)"

She takes her phone and call him.

Juju: "*Mah?*"

Nompe: "*Ukephi? Silindile lana ngaphanfle kwe gate (Where are you? We are waiting for you outside the gate)*"

Juju: "*I'm coming*"

He hung up.

Nompe: "Khumalo" wee nkosi yami she wants to start complaining.

Me: "kaMazibuko" she frowns at me.

Nompe: "What are you up to? You nice these days" I laugh.

Me: "I'm not supposed to be nice towards my lovely wife?" she pouts.

I give her a lollipop.

Nompe: "*Iheee hayi usuwumkhulu ngampela ke manje*"

*****2 Months later*****

Narrated.

Thando's negotiations went well. She is staying with her husband now. They live in Pinetown. Thando didn't want to be near her brothers. Slandiso was introduced to the family and to ancestors. He is staying with Samkelo and Nompe. MaNdlovu got stroke after she was told about Slandiso. Mntungwa asked Samkelo and Makoti to take Slandiso until things get back to normal. Mthoko made it clear that he doesn't want to see Sla and he is the reason why his mother is in hospital. Mthoko is the only one worried about his sick mother. Samkelo hasn't seen his mother after being admitted to hospital. Uncle Sam came back with his kids from overseas. Thando's negotiations turned to be a big celebration because of new family members were introduced.

On Machete's side things are going well for him. He has never been so happy in his life. The void of wanting a place of belonging has been filled. His family loves him. His grandmother was so happy to see him. It is said that Machete is his grandfather's copy. His father's wife wasn't happy at first but she warmed up to him when she learnt that he has his things. Machete made it clear that he isn't there to fight his sisters, he is there to know his family better.

Precious is doing well at school and getting to know her family better. Her father is happy with her daughter's progress. Thando and Precious have been talking and meeting on weekends when Precious is free. She has bodyguards that she hasn't see In them but they tell her father everything that she is doing especially during weekdays.

Mntungwa met Msizi and told him that he must make sure that he protects Machete with his all. While Abi has been trying by all means to hide what is going on but she is failing dismally because her husband is keeping tabs on her. What hurts her the most is that her son doesn't want anything to do with her.

29

Colonel Shabangu

Today I'm taking my granddaughter to her sessions. My son is out of town and his wife so I'm the one who will take her there. Now we are driving to the doctor's office.

Amile: "Gogo we have to wait here for my doctor"

Me: "Okay"

As we sitting there waiting the door opens and Amile smiles. He comes to our way.

Sandile: "Good morning"

Amile: "Good morning Uncle Sandile. Today I'm with my grandmother. My father is out of town"

I'm amazed that Amile is so opened with uSandile when she's awful quiet around us as her family.

Sandile: "I'm glad to see your grandmother. Let us get inside" we follow him.

I didn't think that he is the psychologist that is helping my granddaughter.

Sandile: "Will Gogo take part in our converstaion?"

Amile: "Yes"

Sandile: "Okay"

I clear my throat...

Me: "Can we talk outside?" he gives me a bad eye then give smile to Amile.

Sandile: "Yes" he gets up from the chair and go outside.

I close the door after me.

Me: "What games are you playing at?"

Sandile: "Sorry?"

Me: "Why decided to take my granddaughter as your patient? You want to worm your way to my family through my daughter"

Sandile: "I didn't know that she was your granddaughter. She became my patient before I found out about you. I know you don't want me in your life but can you please respect my place of work? If you don't mind I would like to get back to work" he leaves me there.

I take a deep breath and fix myself. I went back inside.

Thami

Azuzile came back after a month but she has bodyguards with her 24/7 and I don't mind that as long as I see her at week. I get to have lunch with her everyday.

My phone rings...

Me: *"Timer"*

Dlamini: *"I've just received a call from MaKhanyile's father. I'm meeting him in an hour"*

Me: *"Okay Timer. I wonder imeeting imayelana nawi (what the meeting is about)"*

Dlamini: *"Okay. Are you ready for marriage kodwa? Ngoba uma kusuka lana kuzomele uvele ulobole. Angeke ukwazi ukuthi ulwe kangaka ukuthi uMaKhanyile angashadi nenye intshebe bese ungaloboli (The next step from here is you to pay lobola. You can't just fight this much for you not marry her)"*

Me: *"The aim is to marry her"*

Dlamini: *"Good"*

Minutes later we ended the call.

I wonder what made her parents to let go of her so she can come back to work. When she came back she was thin and I was worried. Now she is getting back in her weight she has too. I miss to that ass popping out.

She comes in.

Azuzile: "I have an idea that can solve our problems at once. Get me pregnant" I laugh so hard. She stands there looking angry.

I got up from the chair and walk towards her...

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda yezwa? Angeke ngikwenze lokho ngithathe igugu lakho ngoba ngifuna ukwamukelwa umndeni wakho. Ngifuna usuku lwakho lokuqala lube olukhethekile yezwa? Angifuni ukuthi ubaba wakho athole into azosizakala ngayo aqinise ukuthi ngiwumuntu omubi ngoba engibeka kanjalo (I love you okay? I won't do take away your virginity just because I want to be accepted by your family. I want your first day to be special. I don't want your father to get satisfaction as he always say I'm a bad person"

She looks down shly.

Me: "I know you want us to be okay but we have to do things accordingly"

Azuzile: "Ey nkosi yami"

Me: "Don't stress yourself. I will fix this, okay?"

She nods.

Madonsela

To think I have been a fool for 31 years... I don't know how to feel how to feel. I trusted these two people I'm shattered I can't even look at her in the eye. I'm drowning myself with alcohol. I'm not sharing a bed with her now. This study room is my room now.

A knock...

Abi: "Madonsela I don't know what is your problem these days. Whatever it is please sort it out. Please fet up so you can eat and bath"

Me: "Please leave me alone"

Abi: "Madonsela please don't be stubborn"

Me: "HEY!! WOMAN LEAVE ME ALONE!!"

Abi: "Yhoo. Let me leave"

I don't want to say anything more. She won't know what hits her. She left me there.

I need to make a call.

Me: "*I want you to shot that boy but don't kill him. I want his parents to panic... Sure*"

I dropped the call.

Nompe

We are planning a heist but just test Colonel. They're in my house because I'm still mourning I can't just roam around. We're in lounge.

SK: "Kanti ukephi uMachete (Where is)"

Spikes: "I don't know"

SK: "I wonder what is he up to"

Ta Kat's phone rings...

Ta Kat: *"Sure...Zithini? What?...When? Okay come to Nompe's house fast"*

He hung up...

Ta Kat: "Machete has been shot"

Us: "What!?"

Ta Kat: "Yeah. They're on their way here. He was taken from the shooting scene"

SK: "And you are calm as fuck!"

Ta Kat: "I have my medical case here of course and a mini theatre here in your house"

Me: "What?"

Ta Kat: "Yes"

Me: "Samkelo?"

SK: "Sthandwa sami"

Me: "Don't try to sweet talk me"

SK: "We needed that Love. Look it will save Machete now"

Me: "How many people have been kept here in my house without my knowledge?"

Silence.

Me: "Ningafuni ngihlanye mina manje!! (You don't want to make me mad!!)"

Andile: "Look Nompe..."

Nompe: "You've been going in and out of my house, keeping people here without my permission? I have kids here for fuck's sake! Geez!"

I'm on my feet now...

Ta Kat: "He is here. Spiro please assist me"

Spiro: "No"

SK: "Shit!"

Spikes: "Spiro calm down"

Spiro: "Spikes!!!" he roars.

SK takes his phone and dials...

SK: *"Come down here... Sihle... Now!!"*

Seconds later... Sihle come running down the stairs...

SK: "We have a problem here..."

Spiro: "I'm not assisting him!!!" Sihle look at him and sadness mask his face. He slowly walks towards him. Spiro has his hands on his ears and he is screaming on top of his lungs...

Andile: "Kat go on Machete is here. We'll be here okay?" he nods and get up...

Sihle: "Ndoda..." he quickly look at him.

Spiro: "Oh! You are here now"

Sihle: "Yeah. Kwenzenjani ndoda? Bakwenzani? (What's going on man? What they are ding to you?)"

Spiro: "Angithi bathi angisize uDokotela. Mina angifuni angithi (They say I must assist the doctor. I don't want to)"

Sihle: "Okay. Angeke umsizi yehlisa umoya ndoda. Ngikhona angeke bekwenzise into ongayifuni (You won't do something you don't want to. I'm here now they won't force you to do something you don't like)"

Sihle hugs him and he cry...

We look at them.

Sihle: "He is falling asleep now. He will sleep 4 hours straight. After that he'll need greasy food then he'll be fine"

Spikes: "This happens when seasons are changing"

Sihle: "Yeah"

Me: "This is the first time I'm experiencing this. Sihle you knew that Uncle Spiro has such episodes"

Sihle: "Yes. I know it wasn't my place to tell you"

Me: "Okay. I understand"

Spikes: "Ntwana thanks for understanding him. Now I see why you guys are so close"

Me: "He also helps us with Sihle when he is giving us some hard time"

They take him to spare room. They come back after sometime.

Sihle: "I will take water to him when he wakes up"

SK: "Thank you son. I know you guys understand each other"

He went back to his bedroom.

Me: "I need to see this mini theatre of yours"

We went outside. There is a door that it has the same paint with the house. The door is so heavy. We entered this room...

Me: "Wow!"

SK: "Babe please keep it down"

Me: "Isemzini wami lana Samkelo (This is my house)"

45 minutes they are done.

SK: "Is it bad?"

Ta Kat: "No. He was shot on the shoulder. He'll be fine"

Me: "I'm glad to hear that."

Spikes: "I've heard that it's Razor who is after him"

Ta Kat: "Razor?"

Me: "Yeah. He is Colonel's husband I think he found out about Machete"

SK: "All hell breaks will loose"

Spikes: "Say that again. Machete is hard headed and I think we'll need Mntungwa to help us with this matter"

Ta Kat: "Please hide all his guns, car keys and his phone. I will call Mntungwa in the mean time"

We went back to the house. I checked on Spiro he is asleep.

Gents are drinking while Ta Kat is speaking to uMntungwa over the phone.

He come back from the study.

Ta Kat: "Mntungwa is out of town so we had to deal with him ourselves"

"Don't worry your pretty selves about me. Where are my car keys I need to go"

Spikes: "You have to find a way to deal with uRazor. Don't do anything irrational"

Machete: "Can I have my phone please?"

Spikes passed it to him. He makes a call.

Machete: "*Please tell that old man of yours ukuthi angenziwa kanjalo. Umtshele ukuthi ngithena koqhuma nhlavana*" he put his phone down.

Colonel Shabangu

Things have take a dark and dangerous twist. I've just received a all from Sandile he is claiming that Madonsela shot him and I'm scared to ask him. It's been weeks he has not been sleeping in the main bedroom. My suspects have been confirmed.

I'm startled by my ringing phone.

Me: "*Yini ufunani Msizi?*"

Msizi: *“uSandile ungitshela ukuthi udutshuliwe and uMadonsela (Sandile told me that he was shot and it's Madonsela who did that)”*

Me: *“Listen here you fool...”*

Msizi: *“Yeyii we Abi angisiyena umngani wakho yezwa? Ungangijwayeli amasimba. Indoda yakho ifuna ukubalala ingane yami (Hey! Abi I'm not your friend you must not speak to me like I'm your friend*

Advertisement

do you hear me? Your man wants to kill my son)”

Me: *“He just called telling me that. I'm scared to ask him”*

“You can ask me anything, I'm here”

When I turned it's Madonsela. I dropped the call.

Madonsela: “You talking to your baby daddy neh?”

Me: “My what?” I clear my throat.

Madonsela: “When lies are burning up your throat... relax dear wife...”

Me: “Lies?... What are you on about?”

Madonsela: “Who is Sandile Cebekhulu?”

He knows. Shit! Which correct words must I utter next? Sorry? It was a mistake? I regret the day I allowed Msizi to kiss me. If I stopped him there I wouldn't be in this deep shit.

“Rents!”

Oh Lord!

My Sam saves the day...

Sam: “Are you guys okay?” he smiles.

I look at him. I fake a smile...

Sam: “Mom you look like you have seen a ghost. Are you okay?”

Madonsela: “Your mother wants to tell you that you have a brother who we don't know”

I want to answer him but words fails me

Sam: “A brother? I know Sibekezelo, Vukile and Asanda as my brothers so what are you talking about?”

Madonsela: “Sandile Cebekhulu is your half brother after Sibekezelo. I don't have information about him but your mother here knows more. When your mother is done explaining you'll find me in the study” he took his apple and left.

Sam: “Mom? What is Dad talking about?”

Tears filled my eyes...

Me: "Son..."

Sam: "I want to know why Dad said you know more about him but he don't. Who is this Sandile?"

Me: "He is Avumile's psychologist"

Sam: "What?"

Me: "I didn't know that he was her psychologist. I found out when I took her there for her sessions"

Sam: "I can't believe you"

Me: "Son..."

Sam: "Where he was all along? He was staying with his father?"

Me: "After I gave birth to him I took him to children's home

San: "WHAT?!!"he roars..

I wanted to continue to explain my reasons...

Sam: "I thought you're the best mother ever but now I see a shame of woman who abandoned her child then came back to try to be a good mother while knowing very well one of your child is our there. How do you sleep at night? How do you carry on living your best life while you don't know where is your child? How do you?

I look at him with pity eyes.

Sam: "I want to know him and you won't prevent me to know him. Maybe he will get love from me something close to you. I wonder how will Vukile feel about this since there's nothing wrong you do in his eyes"

He looks at me...

Sam: "From today on wards I don't have a mother...
Uyanginyanyisa (you disgusts me)"

He left...

When Sam gets inside his father's study he sighs.

Madonsela: "I know you are hurt son..."

Sam: "You don't understand Timer"

Silence.

Sam: "I feel so betrayed. She was with us here loving us kanti she abandoned him for us to have a nice life. I don't know what to day. I've been through a lkt with my daughter but for I can go through the same pain and shit for her. What she did is unforgivable"

Madonsela: "I also feel so betrayed but all in all his father is my best fri... or what I was my best friend.."

Sam: "Who is his father?"

Me: "Nguza"

He stands up...

Sam: "What!? That piece of shit is very dangerous. I hope you didn't do anything that could put us in danger"

Madonsela: "I send a message to Nguza's son but he is still alive"

Sam: "DAD!? Are you okay? You know we must not mess with man. He will come to us gun blazing"

Madonsela: "His son is the member of THEE EAGLES"

Sam: "I think we should update our policies because those fuckers means business and I'm scared of them. Whatever comes my way I have a daughter to think of so please don't count me in for playing your games. My baby have been through"

Madonsela: "I think..."

Sibekezelo budes in...

Sibekezelo: "Who has signed our death warrants?"

Sam: "Dad here"

Madonsela: "Mind your tone young man"

Sibekezelo: "Really Dad? I must mind my tone when your are busy gambling with our lives?"

Sam: "I think I must try to set a meeting with him. I don't know where to start when he was left to fend for himself while we were living our lives going to the best school while he..."

Sibekezelo is confused. His father explains what he knows about their half brother. After hearing that Sibekezelo left them there fuming looking for his mother...

Sibekezelo: "Mom!!" he is searching for only to find her being pointed with a gun on...

"I wouldn't do that if I were you guys..."

Sibekezelo: "How did you get in here? How come you passed the security...?"

"I'm that good dear little brother..."

Madonsela: "What are you doing in my house?"

"You thought I won't come here because of this wound? Nxaayii wena" he laughs...

Sam: "Are you my bother?"

"In the flesh" he responds...

Sam: "I wanted to see ypu but I can see that my wish has been granted"

Sibekezelo: "Machete?"

"in the flesh! uCelemba obukhali nxazonke. Umgenci..."

Sam: "I don't know that is your deal with these people and I really don't care but please don't kill me, my child needs me"

Machete: "I'm not here for you boy. I'm here to see uRazor"

Me: "Please don't kill him"

Machete: "Angizwanga? (I can't hear you)... he was supposed to kill me? You sent your husband to kill? That's how much you hate me? It wasn't enough for you to abandon me? Why you didn't abort me? Maybe I wouldn't be here with this anger and hatred that I have for you. I wish you nothing but slow and painful death"

Razor: "Abi what have you done? Your child isn't supposed to hate you this much"

Me: "Are you blaming me for this? You would have killed me if you found out"

Razor: "Are you dead as we speak?"

Me: "I wouldn't risk my life"

Razor: "You were not risking your life when you slept with uNguza? My little brother? Should I continue?"

My eyes are all out...

Razor: "Young man I'm deeply sorry for shooting you. I didn't know you carry this anger for someone who is suppose to take

care of you. I know you I've hurt you by shooting you. I'm sorry for adding another anger to you. I'm deeply sorry for that"

He looks at him for a very long time.

Machete: "I don't know whether it's sincere or not but I don't trust you. If you think that you will go after my father you have another thing coming"

Razor: "I will not touch him"

Sam: "Mfethu buka (brother look here)... I know you hate us and I understand your reasons but I would like to know you better. You good with my daughter now I understand why you two are close. Please don't crucify us for Abi's sin"

Machete: "I don't mind but please bare with me. I'm still overwhelmed by the love and support I receive from abakwaCebekhulu so adding another loving person. I'm new into these family thing sometimes it gets too much. I'm used to be alone and my friend"

Sam: "I'm sorry that you have to go through that shit bra. Let me be there for you"

Sibekezelo: "Please count me in. Let us be there for you"

Machete: "Thank you for welcoming me in your home. I know I came in wrong and sorry Abi for pointing a gun at you in your house it was wrong"

Sam: "If you shot her maybe she would have come to her senses"

Machete: "Don't speak ill of your mother"

Sibekezelo: "She is your mother too"

Machete: "No. She is not. When I found out about her, she didn't even hug me. The person who showed the love I needed when I was the child is my father. He hugged me tight and cried for the first time I saw him. He answered all the questions I had for him. He united me with his family and I can say for the first time I'm happy in my life. I can say it's nice to have people who care and worry about your well-being but please don't tell them"

I look at him.

Machete: "I have a friend who is a mother. I used to see her with her kids. I can say being a mother comes off naturally that woman loves her children she can die for them. Her kids love to make noise a lot but that's what makes her smile and know her kids are fine. I know I have lost that time with my incubator but I wished to have a relationship with her but she has proved it many times that she made the right decision by leaving me in that place. I don't hate her or something but she must know that she has chosen her way with me. She must not I repeat she must not contact me or come to my place trying to make a

relationship with me. If she ever try that I kill her I won't hesitate. As she took a decision 31 years ago I also took it that I don't want her near me or talking to me. As from today she is dead to me. When she real die I won't come to her funeral because I don't want her to come into my funeral if die. If she comes amathambo ami ayonyakaza (my bones will shake)”

Razor: “Ungakhulumi kanjalo (Don't say that)”

Machete: “Angeke ngibanjwe izinto zomuntu ongangifuni empilweni yakhe (I won't be held by things for someone who doesn't want me in her life. She is still quiet meaning she is agreeing to every single word that I've said. Am I her first child?”

Razor: “No. Sibekezelo is the first born then you come after him”

Machete: “Thanks for meeting and knowing you guys. I have to go now. Sam you have my numbers please text me or call if you not busy”

Sibekezelo: “I thought you will stay for one glass of whiskey”

Razor smack his head playfully...

Sibekezelo: “Pops have the best whiskey ever”

Machete: “I see you haven't see my collection”

Sibekezelo: “Can I move in with you?”

Sam: "Please don't agree to that madness. His wife is crazy as fuck dude"

Sibekezelo: "Are you married?"

Me: "No. I am not. You can't tame this hot source with a ring bra. Ladies still love to taste me so who am i to say no"

Samkelo

I'm driving to Gwajo and Juju's place to see them. I have seen them in a while. I'm glad that Juju has someone who is helping him with his studies. Juju and I have a strong bond I think ever since he was born. He pulled me from death before he was even here.

I open the gate and drive in. I see the bodyguards outside the house I hop off the car. I greet them as I'm walking towards the house.

"What? Hey listen here wena you know that I'm studying and my parents give you R5000 isn't enough? If my child is giving you problems she can live with my parents... I don't understand why are you calling me to tell me something that I know. You know that I take her when I'm home for holidays... I told you to call me if my child is sick because you call my mother if she needs something... please leave me alone. Call me when it's necessary" he hung up.

Me: "Baby mama drama?" he turns...

Gwajo: "Uncle Samkelo... you don't know what I'm going through with that girl. She was the who cheated on me now she wants things to go back to normal and take her back? No. I'll always be there for my baby girl but yena she can go to hell"

Me: "I understand your frustrations boy but don't worry you still too young you'll find love. Don't let her take your happiness okay?" he nods.

"Ey ndoda uhleka nobani manje?" who is this boy now? He opens the fridge.

"If I didn't see Juju sleeping I would say this is him talking here" he takes the juice and drinks it from the bottle.

He turns...

Me: "Sawubona?"

"Yebo. Ngiyaxolisa ukungabingeli benginganakile ukuthi khona umuntu ohlezi noGwajo (I'm sorry for not greeting. I didn't pay attention that Gwajo is with someone)... Ayboo uyafana noJuju uyi Timer lakhe? (You are Juju's copy are you his father?)" I chuckle.

Me: "Yebo ngiyi Timer lakhe (Yes. I'm his father). Ungubani? (Your name?)"

"Ngiwu S.I"

Me: "Ey ngisho igama lakho eliphelele (I want your full name)"

"Eish ngingu Siyabonga kodwa ke they call me S.I"

Me: "To me ungu Siyabonga, okay?"

He scratch his head.

S.I: "Yebo"

Me: "Get ready boys I'm taking you out. Siyabonga please wake Juju up"

He walks away.

Gwajo: "We trust him Uncle"

Me: "I didn't say anything"

Gwajo: "I know that look. Sihle did a background check on him. He is clean"

Me: "You trust Sihle?"

Gwajo: "If you can give him time to prove himself. He is good"

Me: "I'm trying to protect him"

He shakes his head and walks away to his room. After some time they come back looking good and smelling nice.

Me: "Let's go" I take my keys.

We drive to Musgrave centre.

Juju: "You taking us out for lunch?" he is grinning.

Me: "For shopping then lunch"

Gwajo: "Shopping with Uncle Samkelo is dope"

Juju: "I can take whatever I like. Yhoo if your wife is taking us out thixo we'll buy groceries that can last for 6 months no clothes"

Me: "Ey sanny don't talk like that. She's my wife"

Juju: "Let is change routes then. Let us go to Pavilion"

Me: "Okay"

Juju's phone rings...

He sighs and looks down.

Juju: *"Babomdala? (Uncle Kat)... yebo... Haybooo... okay I will tell him okay... Askies Timer...Okay"* he hung up.

Juju: "Dad please find some space to park"

Me: "Is my wife okay? Kids?"

Juju: "They are fine its about uGogo MaNdlovu"

Me: "What about her?"

Juju: "Please find some space to park Dad"

Me: "I'm cool boy. As long as my wife and kids are cool then I'm good. What happened to your grandmother?"

Juju: "Usesishiyile (She has passed away)"

Me: "Good riddance to bad rubbish" I'm still driving.

Juju: "Babomdala said you must drive to Wineen"

Me: "As in now?"

Juju: "Yes"

Me: "What about my wife and your siblings?"

Juju: "He said he will take them because Aunt Nomxo is still in Cape Town"

Me: "Okay"

I make a call my phone is connected to the Bluetooth.

Me: *"Ta Kat is Nompe and kids okay"*

"Yes babe we are fine. Kids and Babomncane are cool please buy food for them"

Me: *"You'll find us here in MacDonald at Berea"*

She hung up.

Me: "Let's get inside and place an order . They are on their way. From here I'll drive with her and kids"

Juju: "Haa uBabomdala uzovele athi asishintshane ngoku drive (Uncle Kat will make us take turns)"

I laugh.

S.I: "Mina nje I don't mind"

Juju: “Ndoda uzokhathala ke kuBabomdala (You'll get tired)”

Gwajo: “Boys you'll take turns. I need to rest okay?” he is imitating uTa Kat.

We hop off the car I lock the car and we make our way in.

Gwajo and S.I place the order and we get a table.

Juju: “How are you feeling about it”

Me: “I'm cool son. It doesn't hurt I mourned for my mother the time my son died because of her. I blame her for everything son I don't want to lie. If she didn't drag back that witch in my life I would have done what I did and she wouldn't have retaliated by killing my son. At least now she is dead I can try to put this pain behind me”

Juju: “I understand. I haven't lost a baby but I can imagine the pain of losing one. My boys are my world. I would lay my life for them so if someone can take them away from me, I would hate too”

Me: “I wish everyone would understand like you son. Your mother will want me to feel pain and you know her”

Juju: “I know but she means well. She doesn't want you to break down in a long run”

Me: "Yeah I know but I don't want to relive the trauma that woman put me through. My wife didn't do anything to her but she didn't want to see my wife happy and laughing"

Gwajo and S.I came back with food. We start to eat. Some girls passed our table as then laugh. Gwajo and S.I smile. The girls come straight to our table.

Girl1: "Can we join you?"

Gwajo: "Uhm..." he looks at me smiling.

Me: "Hello to you too"

The smile fades from the girl.

Me: "We are good. Please leave our table in peace"

Girl2: "We want to know you better"

Me: "Ey uyabona indabo ka know you better hambani niyowenza le kude hayi lana"

The other touch my shoulder.

Me: "Yabo indaba yezifebe. Just fuck off in our table before I lose my cool"

Girl1: "Tjo. Asambeni (let's leave them)"

Girl2: "Nxa!"

They leave.

Gwajo: "That was harsh Uncle"

Me: "I'm married and my wife will come here in any minutes even if she wasn't gonna come here. I don't want any bitch next to me. I almost lost my wife so I hope you understand where I'm coming from"

S.I: "Eish badlula kanjalo ke"

Me: "I know you have girlfriends. Don't ever make a mistake to have two women in your life because your life will take a dark twist. Ask me I know"

I hope they heard what I've just said.

30 minutes later my wife and kids came in. I got up and hug her.

Me: "Sthandwa sami"

Nompe: "Love unjani? Boys are you okay?"

Boys: "We are fine"

Juju: "You'll come with us or call a cab to our place?"

S.I: "Since it's Friday today we can go with you but come back Sunday afternoon"

Juju: "Ngiyabonga ntwana"

We bought food for all of us then we went to the cars.

Ta Kat: "Boys you'll take turns. I want to rest okay?"

Gwajo: "What did I say?"

He hits his head playfully.

RIP Lucia "MaNdlovu" Khumalo.

On our arrival at home cars are coming in and out. I see Mntungwa talking to MaKhumalo. This woman better not try it with my wife. I'm not in the mood to talk to her. I wish we can bury her today so we can go back to our lives.

MaKhumalo: "KaMazibuko ngicela uqale ukubhaka sisi umndeni uzofika ngobuningi (Please bake the family will come here in numbers)"

Me: "Aunt uyena kuphela yini uMakoti okwazi ukubhaka layikhaya? (Is she the only one wife in this house who knows how to bake)"

MaKhumalo: "We Samkelo angeke ngidazisane nawe inkani uKaMazibuko umakoti layikhaya (I won't argue with you. KaMazibuko is a wife in this house)"

Nompe: "It's fine Khumalo ngizobhaka. Abanye bayongifika phakathi (I'll bake. Others will find me baking)"

I smile at her. I wish she could stand up for herself to MaKhumalo. I went to the house.

"Oh! You come here because she is dead? You now remember that she was your mother? You won't get anything that belongs to my mother" that is Mthoko people.

Me: "Listen to me and listen carefully. I'm here to support Mntungwa, my siblings and my kids. They loved Lucia so I'm here for them not for you. I don't want anything that belongs to that evil woman. I have my own assets so please spare us the details because we all know that you want those things you have nothing under your name"

Silence.

MaKhumalo: "Uyabona wena Samkelo asizelanga wena lana uyezwa? Uzohlonipha njengengane layikhaya (You see Samkelo? We are not here for you. You will respect like a child in this house)"

Me: "Ngicela ukhuze ingane kamnewenu mina ngizoyibhonya mgikhohlwe nokuthi ifelwe unina (Please reprimand your brother's child because I'll beat him and forget that his mother just died)"

Mthoko: "You think everyone like you"

Me: "Fuck off wena" I pointed at him.

Ta Kat: "Samkelo! Not now. Mthoko we are not here for. As we all know this is our parent's house we don't need your permission to come here. You'll say that in your own house for now let us mourn for her in peace"

Mthoko: "Mourn for her huh? When you didn't come to see her in hospital. You didn't care about her now you here acting like you care"

Ta Kat: "If I have to close that big mouth of yours with a punch please let me know okay? If you can't shut it up I can do that for you. Nxa!"

Silence.

MaKhumalo: "Ukuthi nje..."

Ta Kat: "Aunt hayi manje. Please excuse me" he leaves us.

Zeluleko

Mom have saying I should go for virginity testing here but I can't do that because I'm not pure but I'm scared to tell her because she is dramatic at times.

Mom: “Angisazi ukuthi kumele ngithini kuwe kodwa okusalayo uzohlolwa ilokho engikwziyo. Kusasa nje uzoya futhi ngihamba nawe (I don't know what to say now but all in all you'll go for virginity testing that's all I know. Tomorrow you going there and i will go with you)”

Me: “Ini? Kusasa? (What? Tomorrow?)”

Mom: “Ungizwile ntombazane ekubeni uyaya (You heard me girly. Tomorrow we're going there)”

Me: “Angiyi mina (I'm not going there)”

Mom: “Ini? We Zeluleko unganginyanyisi uyangizwa yini? Yini ezokwenza ungayi?”

Silence.

Mom: “We Jehovah nakhu ngizohlanya ikhanda Zelu? Una 16 but usuyalala? Nithi angizohlanya kodwa? (Oh my Lord! I feel like I'm going mad. You're 16 but you sexual active already? Won't I go mad at this instance?)”

Silence.

Mom: “Ubani othathe ubuntombi bakho? (Who took your virginity?)

Me: “Sihlelelwe Khumalo”

Mom: “Owalana elokshini?”

Me: "Chabo. Owase Zimbali"

Mom: "Hayi boo Zelu usune blesser? Jehovah kodwa ngenzemi kuwe ukuthi ingane yami isingaziphonsa kumadoda amadala kunawe (What have I dobe for my child to give herself to old men)"

Me: "Angi.."

Mom: "Yeyii thula. I want to take me to his house i want to look at him and give him a peace of my mind. Get out of my face.

I leave her crying her there in sitting room. I need to call Sihle and let him know because this drama queen here will take things in a dramatic way.

His phone goes straight to voicemail. I log in WhatsApp he left messages for me letting me know that his paternal grandmother has passed away. He's already at Wineen where she will be buried. I sent my condolences to him and told me to get back to me when he gets my messages.

5 minutes later Mom is on the phone with Uncle Mazwi. He'll come here azongibhaxa ngemvubu ngoba ngibaphoxile.

Mom: "*Yebo... Ngifuna siye kulendoda yakhe kusasa lokhu okusayo* (Yes... I want us to go there tomorrow morning)"

Hayi boo kanjani manje? Akekho uSihle kubo (How now? Sihle is not at home)

She budges inside my room.

Mom: “Kusasa siya kulendoda yakho (Tomorrow we going to your man's place)”

Me: “Akekho eZimbali kushoniwe kubo base Wineen ukuyofihla (He is not at Zimbali. They are at Wineen for funeral)”

Mom: “Nginike inamba yale ndoda yakho (Give me his numbers)”

I don't want to give her...

Mom: “Yeyii!!” she gives me her phone to dial and I do what she wants. She dials put it on loudspeaker then she leaves my room to her room because her door is shut with a force.

Mthoko

I can't believe my siblings right now acting like they loved Mom while they didn't even once come to see her when she was sick. I won't let them take her things. Mxm they can go to hell.

Ta Kat: “Mntungwa what are we supposed to do? For funeral arrangements”

Mntungwa: “We must wait fir oMakoti abangakafiki. We need to include them in the arrangements”

Me: "I'm done with the arrangements for my mother's funeral so there is no need for you to stress yourselves"

Ta Kat: "Dad has the final word about his wife funeral"

Me: "I don't care about that. Dad was going in and out when Mom was sick now he wants to act as the best husband because Mother is dead now?"

Ta Kat: "You will respect Dad"

Me: "That's the only thing you know is to threaten me"

He gets up calmly coming towards me. Samkelo gets up fast to stop him. He was going to beat me up as calm as he was?

Samkelo: "He's not worth it"

Ta Kat: "I've tolerated enough with this boy" he is still calm.

Samkelo: "Let's go outside for fresh air"

They leave the room.

Me: "I'm..." I didn't finish my sentence.

Mtungwa: "Who do you think you are?"

Me: "I was..."

Mtungwa: "Lalela la wena mina ngizokukhahlela uma uzongijwayela amasimba. Your motger is my wife so keep your preparations and respect your brothers. If benqena

ukukukhahlela mina I will gladly do so (Listen here I'll beat your ass up)"

I want to respond but I know better to do that.

Mtungwa: "When are you buying a proper house? Getting married and having kids?"

Me: "I don't know"

Mtungwa: "I wonder how did you pass at Medical school" He gets up from his couch then leaves the room.

I lost someone who really loved me in this family. Mother loved me with her all I feel so lonely without her. No one who will celebrate with me when I have achieved something... Mxm these people I'm left with are not my family.

***Sihle**

I need my phone now before my crazy girlfriend gets mad. I go to our room to take my phone from the charger. When I switch on my phone I receive the messages that I've missed some calls from the number that isn't my contact. I call the number back.

It rings once

"Hello"

Me: *"I received the missed call from this number. Who am I talking to?"*

"Yeyiii awukame ke ngesingisi we ndoda ndini. Ufunani enganemi yami? (Please stop with English. What do you want from my child?) This woman is fuming on the other side.

Me: *"Ngiyaxolisa. Ngicabanga ukuthi iWrong number (I'm sorry. I think it's a wrong)"*

"iNumber yakho ngiyinikwe uZeluleko. Ngifuna ukwazi ukuthi yingobani ufuna ulala ingane yami umdala kangaka. Uyazi ukuthi ngingakubopha mina ngoba uZelu ungaphansi ka18 (I got your numbers from Zeluleko. I want to knpw why you sleeping with my child as old as you are? Do you know that I can arrest you

Advertisement

Zelu is under age?)"

Shit! I didn't know that it's her mother. Shit!

Me: *"Ngiyaxolisa Mah kodwa nami ngisangaphansi kuka 18... (I'm sorry Mah but I'm also under age)"*

"Yeyii uqonde ukungitshela ukuthi umncane ngona ubhonga nje (You trying to tell me that you're young with that big voice?)"

Me: *"Yebo"*

"If you still young give your mother this phone I want to talk to her. Don't you dare drop this all do you hear me?"

Shit!

Me: *"I don't know where she is at the moment but I'll try to find her. I won't drop the call"*

I leave the room trying to find Mom. I'm scared she'll beat me up when finding out that I'm sexual active at this age. Dad will kill me at least Mntungwa will protect me. I go straight to the kitchen. The plan is to give her the phone and leave her with it.

She is here baking. Her hands are dirty from the flour and the works.

Me: "There is someone who needs to talk to you" I give her the phone.

Mom: "This isn't phone. Who is it?"

She takes the phone.

Mom: "Put it on loudspeaker my hands are dirty" I do as he says.

Mom: "Hello"

"Yebo sawubona. Ngabe ngikhuluma noMaka Sihle? (Yes, hello. Am I talking to Sihle's mother)"

Mom: "Yebo uyena"

I turn to leave.

Mom: "Yeyii don't leave this room Sihle. Sorry"

Uncle Kat comes in. Shit! I'm dead... I head Dad's voice behind him. Mom signals to Dad to keep it down because he came in laughing.

"Ingane yakhe isiyone ingane yami? Bekumele ayohlolwa wanqaba ngambuza ukuthi woniwe ubani wase wathi uSihle ingane yakho (Your son deflowered my daughter. She was supposed to go for virginity testing but she denied then I asked her who deflowered her then she said it Sihle, your son"

My mother's eyes pops out. She is shocked. Dad is fuming already.

Mom: *"Sisi ngiyaxolisa ukuzwa iphutha elenziwe ingane yami. Ngicela ukuthatha inumba yakho khona ngizobuyela kuwena ngoba kusamele ngibikele ubaba wakhe ngaloludaba. Okwamanje angek sikwazi ukukhulum lendaba ngoba kuvele isifo kodwa bese sigezile ngizobuyela kuwena mayelana nezinhlelo okumele zenzeke (I'm sorry sister about the fault my child have done. I will take your number after this call so I can get back to you in due time because I have to tell his father about this matter. For bow we are mourning we can discuss this matter but after the first cleansing I will get back to you)"*

"Okay. I will wait for your call"

Mom: *"Thank you for handling this matter in a civil way. I know what happened is wrong in so many ways these kids are too young to be involved in such things"*

"I understand that it isn't your child alone in this fault"

Mom: *"I will contact"*

After saying goodbyes she drops the call. Dad is charging at me and Uncle Kat isn't doing anything to hold him. This dude will beat my ass up.

Dad: "Is your brain functioning wena?"

Me: "Dad, I'm sorry!"

Uncle Kat: "Samkelo yehlisa umoya uzolimaza ingane (Calm down you'll hurt him)"

Dad: "Maybe if I hurt him he'll come back to his senses. We've been through a lot ngalona"

Uncle Kat: "I know but you'll hurt him"

Mom: "Mina angisazi ukuthi kumele ngenzenjani ngawe Sihlelelwe. Okwangampela angisazi (I don't know what to do with you. I really don't know)"

Dad: "If you not getting yourself hurt usifaka emacaleni nje. Nxa!" he is going outside through the back door in the kitchen.

He needs to smoke mom's eyes follow him outside when he disappear she looks at me. I look down.

Mom: "Take your phone and get off my sight"

I do as she says. She can be Bruce Lee if she likes.

I walk to our room while dialling Zelu's number.

Zelu: *"Hey. Kade ngizama ukukufonela"*

Me: *"My phone was off while charging. When I switched it on I received your Mother's call"*

Zelu: *"Sorry about that. I left messages on WhatsApp"*

Me: *"If I logged in on WhatsApp bengizothola ukuthi zikhiphani (I would've found out what's going)"*

Zelu: *"Yeah"*

Me: *"Babe I have to cut our call because I'm in deep shit ngalendaba so I have to be careful neh? The rents are so upset and I understand. I shouldn't have done that but I hope my parents can fix this for me then face the punishment later"*

Zelu: *"Punishment?"*

Me: *"Of course yes. I've gone too far this time but please understand I'm not regretting that moment we had yezwa? Please know that even if I'm told to stay away from you I won't do that. I love you yezwa?"*

Zelu: *"I love you more" she whisper the last part. I know she don't want her mother to hear her.*

2 weeks later...

*****Nompe*****

The cleansing have done. MaNdlovu got a proper send off. At least she is resting and she died on her time unlike what happened to my son. I won't lie my heart is still holding on to what she did because if she didn't my Lethu would be here with me. I miss my son everyday with his glasses. My sweet child. He will forever be in my heart. I hope they are together with the twin I lost first when I was still pregnant with them.

My kids are doing well at school even Nka is smiling almost everyday now. I thought his grandmother's passing to take him back but it didn't. I'm grateful for that. Slandiso is still staying with us and he's good boy but guess what he is screaming at the top of his voice like the rest. Mntungwa is Mntungwa that old man is different. I can't say he is stress about his wife passing but I know that deep down he is hurt because hurt about losing MaNdlovu. They have spent years together they have kids together. He can be string and all but pain is pain. He spends most of his time here now with his sons and grandkids.

Sihle oh Sihle this child? Can I put him into auction for free?
Only to find out that his girlfriend was paid for lobola back home. Her mother didn't knew about this matter.

Spiro: “Ngizwile ukuthi lomfana wase Mdletsheni usefuna lona olale nengoduso yakhe ngesbhamu (I heard that Mdletshe boy wants the guy who slept with his fiance”

Samkelo: “uSihle uyazi kodwa ukuthi usifakwe kuyiphi inkinga? (Does Sihle knows what he has put us through?)”

Me: “Ey he has no clue”

Spiro: “Ngithole nokuthi wathola ingozi ephuma kuyo (I found out that the time he got an accident he was coming from her)”

Samkelo: “It's been time kanti lento yenzeka”

He comes down with his friend Linathi. He is sewing something for him.

Sihle: “I'm hungry but you don't want to order some meal for me dude”

Linathi: “You're not doing it for free. You cost arm and leg”

Spiro looks at Linathi for a very long time. They walk to the kitchen Sihle is busy making something to eat. I can see that he is distracted now.

Spiro: “Who is that?”

Me: "Linathi, Sihle's friend"

Spiro: "As I lay my eyes on him I feel at peace"

I look at him. He smiles.

.....**The End**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

